

أَقْوَالُ مَصْنُوعَةٌ

لِأَبَائِى الْكَنِيسَةِ

ISBN

:

...

:
:
:
:

:

[illegible]

..... :

..... :

..... :

..... :

.. ! :

.....

..... :

..... :

..... :

..... :

..... « » :

..... :

..... :

..... « ! » :

..... « » :

..... :

..... :

.. :

..... « » :

.. :

..... :

.

.....

:

.....

:

..

:

.....

:

.....

:

.....

.....

:

.....

:

.

:

.....

:

!

:

.....

.....

:

:

.....

:

.....

:

.....

:

.....

:

:

.....

:

"

" :

.....

:

....."

" :

..	:
..... «	» :
.....	:
..	:
..	:
....	:
.....	:
.....	:
.....	:
.....	:
..	:
	:
.....	
.....	:
.....	:
.....	:
..	:
.....	:
	:
	:
.....	
.....	:

[illegible]

.....

• •

.....

• • • • •

•

• • •

•

•

• • • •

..... //

" .

• • • •

•

.....

•

:

.....

• • • • •

• •

.....

:

•

•

.....

• •

.....

.....

•

.....

•

.....

•

[illegible]

.....

..

..

.....

.....

coptic-books.blogspot.com

()

:



]

(« » :

...

[.

: : : :

The Birth of Christ and the New Birth of Man

How shall man pass into God, unless God has first passed into man? And how shall men escape from the generation subject to death, if not by means of a new generation through faith in that generation given in a wonderful manner by God, as a sign of salvation (cf Isa 7:14), I mean that which was from the Virgin? Or how shall they receive adoption from God if they remain in this kind of generation, which is naturally possessed by man in this world?

It was for this end that the Word of God was made man, and He who was the Son of God became the Son of man, that man, having been taken into the Word, and receiving the adoption, might become the son of God.

Against Heresies IV, 33, 4; III, 19, 1; ANF I, p. 507, 448.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Εἰρηναίου

Πῶς ἄνθρωπος χωρήσει εἰς Θεόν, εἰ μὴ ὁ Θεὸς ἐχώρησεν εἰς ἄνθρωπον; Πῶς δὲ καταλείψουσι τὴν τοῦ θανάτου γέννησιν, ἐὰν μὴ εἰς γέννησιν καινὴν παραδόξως ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς σημεῖον σωτηρίας δοθεῖσαν τὴν ἐκ τῆς Παρθένου διὰ τῆς πίστεως ἀναγεννηθῶσιν; Ἡ πῶς τὴν υἰοθεσίαν λήψονται παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐπὶ τῇ κατ' ἄνθρωπον διαμένοντες γεννήσει ἐν τῷδε τῷ κόσμῳ;

Διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ ὁ Λόγος ἄνθρωπος καὶ Υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ὁ Υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα ὁ ἄνθρωπος συγκραθῇ τῷ Λόγῳ καὶ τὴν υἰοθεσίαν λαβὼν γένηται υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ.

SC 100 *bis*, pp 811-813; SC 211, pp 373 (Retroversion).

()

:

:

■○✚○■

-

-

]

(:)

.

.

(:)

(:)

.[

: :

The Aim of the Incarnation: the Universal Recapitulation

Thus there is one God the Father, as we have shown, and one Christ Jesus our Lord, who came by a universal dispensation and recapitulated all things in Himself. But in “all things” man also is comprised, a creature of God; therefore He recapitulated man in Himself. The invisible is become visible, the incomprehensible is become comprehensible, and the impassible passible; and the Logos is become man, recapitulating all things in Himself. Thus, just as He is first among heavenly and spiritual and invisible beings, so also is He the first among visible and corporal beings. He takes the primacy to Himself and by making Himself the head of the Church, He will draw all things to Himself at the appointed time.

Against Heresies III, 16, 6.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Εἰρηναίου

Εἷς οὖν Θεὸς Πατήρ, καθὼς ἐπεδείξαμεν, καὶ εἷς Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν, ὁ ἐλθὼν καθ' ὅλην τὴν οἰκονομίαν καὶ τὰ πάντα εἰς ἑαυτὸν ἀνακεφαλαιωσάμενος. Ἐν δὲ τοῖς πᾶσιν ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος τὸ πλάσμα τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον οὖν εἰς ἑαυτὸν ἀνεκεφαλαιώσατο, ἄορατος ὁρατὸς γενόμενος, καὶ ἀκατάληπτος καταληπτὸς, καὶ ἀπαθὴς παθητὸς, καὶ Λόγος ἄνθρωπος, τὰ πάντα εἰς ἑαυτὸν ἀνακεφαλαιωσάμενος, ἵνα, ὥσπερ ἐν τοῖς ὑπερουρανίοις καὶ πνευματικοῖς καὶ ἀοράτοις πρωτεύει ὁ Λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὕτως καὶ ἐν τοῖς ὁρατοῖς καὶ σωματικοῖς πρωτεύσῃ καὶ εἰς ἑαυτὸν τὰ πρωτεῖα προσλαβὼν δούσῃ τε ἑαυτὸν κεφαλὴν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ πάντα ἐλκύσῃ πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ἀρμόζοντι καιρῷ.

SC 211, p. 313-315; (Retroversion).

()

:

:

■○†○■

]

. (:) « »

:

!

.

.

. [

: :

The Aim of the Incarnation: To Be Seen by Men and Vivify them

In respect to His greatness, and His wonderful glory, “*no man shall see God and live*” (Ex 33:20), for the Father is incomprehensible; but in regard to His love, and kindness, and as to His infinite power, even this He grants to those who love Him, that is, to see God. ...

As those who see the light are within the light, and partake of its brilliancy; even so, those who see God are in God, and receive of His splendour. But [His] splendour vivifies them; those, therefore, who see God, do receive life. And for this reason, He, [although] boundless and beyond comprehension and invisible, rendered Himself visible, and comprehensible, and within the capacity of those who believe, that He might vivify those who receive and behold Him by faith.

Against Heresies IV, 20, 5; ANF I, p. 489.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Εἰρηναίου

Κατὰ μὲν τὸ μέγεθος αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν ἀνεξήγητον δόξαν “*οὐδεὶς ὄψεται τὸν Θεὸν καὶ ζήσεται*”, ἀχώρητος γὰρ ὁ Πατήρ· κατὰ δὲ τὴν ἀγάπην καὶ τὴν φιλάνθρωπίαν καὶ τὸ δύνασθαι αὐτὸν πάντα, καὶ τοῦτο ἐνδίδωσι τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν, τὸ ὁρᾶν Θεόν. ... (Retroversion)

Ὡς περ οἱ βλέποντες τὸ φῶς ἐντός εἰσι τοῦ φωτὸς καὶ τῆς λαμπρότητος αὐτοῦ μετέχουσιν, οὕτως οἱ βλέποντες τὸν Θεὸν ἐντός εἰσι τοῦ Θεοῦ, μετέχοντες αὐτοῦ τῆς λαμπρότητος· [ζωοποιοῦσα δὲ ἡ τοῦ Θεοῦ λαμπρότης]· ζῶης οὖν μετέξουσιν οἱ ὁρῶντες Θεόν. Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ὁ ἀχώρητος καὶ ἀκατάληπτος καὶ ἀόρατος ὁρῶμενον ἑαυτὸν καὶ καταλαμβάνομενον καὶ χωρούμενον τοῖς πιστοῖς παρέσχεν, ἵνα ζωοποιήσῃ τοὺς χωροῦντας καὶ βλέποντας αὐτὸν διὰ πίστεως. (Fragment 10)

SC 100 (2), 639-641.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

.

.

()

.[!]

: :

The Aim of the Incarnation

For this reason, He, [although] boundless and beyond comprehension and invisible, rendered Himself visible, and comprehensible, and within the capacity of those who believe, that He might vivify those who receive and behold Him by faith. For as His greatness is past finding out, so also His goodness is beyond expression; by which having been seen, He bestows life upon those who see Him. It is not possible to live apart from life, and the means of life is found in fellowship with God; but fellowship with God is to see God, and to enjoy His goodness.

Men therefore shall see God, that they may live, being made immortal by that sight, and attaining even unto God.

Against Heresies IV, 20, 5-6; ANF I, p. 489.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Εἰρηναίου

Διὰ τοῦτο ὁ ἀχώρητος καὶ ἀκατάληπτος καὶ ἀόρατος ὁρώμενον ἑαυτὸν καὶ καταλαμβάνομενον καὶ χωρούμενον τοῖς πιστοῖς παρέσχεν, ἵνα ζωοποιήσῃ τοὺς χωροῦντας καὶ βλέποντας αὐτὸν διὰ πίστεως. Ὡς γὰρ τὸ μέγεθος αὐτοῦ ἀνεξιχνίαστον, οὕτως καὶ ἡ ἀγαθότης αὐτοῦ ἀνεξήγητος, δι' ἧς βλέπομενος ζωὴν ἐνδίδωσι τοῖς ὁρώσιν αὐτόν. Ἐπεὶ ζῆσαι ἄνευ ζωῆς οὐχ οἶόν τε ἦν, ἡ δὲ ὑπαρξις τῆς ζωῆς ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ περιγίνεται μετοχῆς, μετοχὴ δὲ Θεοῦ ἐστὶ τὸ ὁρᾶν Θεὸν καὶ ἀπολαύειν τῆς χρηστότητος αὐτοῦ. [Fragment 10]

Οἱ ἄνθρωποι οὖν ὄψονται τὸν Θεόν, ἵνα ζήσωσι, διὰ τῆς ὁράσεως ἀθάνατοι γενομένοι καὶ χωροῦντες εἰς Θεόν.

[Retroversion]

SC 100 (2), 640-643.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

.

!

[.

: :

Communion with God

Therefore, as I have already said, He (Christ) caused man to cleave to and to become one with God. For unless man had been joined to God, he could never have become a partaker of incorruptibility. For it was incumbent upon the Mediator between God and men, by His relationship to both, to bring both to friendship and concord, and cause God to welcome man, and man to present himself to God. For, in what way could we be partakers of the adoption of sons, unless we had received from Him through the Son that fellowship which refers to Himself, unless His Word, having been made flesh, had entered into communion with us? Wherefore also He passed through every stage of life, restoring to all communion with God.

Against Heresies III, 18, 7; ANF I, p. 448.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἁγίου Εἰρηναίου

Συνῆψεν οὖν καὶ ἥνωσεν, καθὼς προέφαμεν, τὸν ἄνθρωπον τῷ Θεῷ. ... Εἰ μὴ συνηνώθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῷ Θεῷ, οὐκ ἂν ἡδυνήθη μετασχεῖν τῆς ἀφθαρσίας. Ἔδει γὰρ τὸν μεσίτην Θεοῦ τε καὶ ἀνθρώπων διὰ τῆς ἰδίας πρὸς ἑκατέρους οἰκειότητος εἰς φιλίαν καὶ ὁμόνοιαν τοὺς ἀμφοτέρους ἀναγαγεῖν, ὥστε Θεὸν μὲν ἀναλαβεῖν τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἄνθρωπον δὲ παραστήσαι ἑαυτὸν τῷ Θεῷ. Τίνα γὰρ τρόπον τῆς υἰοθεσίας αὐτοῦ μετασχεῖν ἡδυνάμεθα, εἰ μὴ διὰ τοῦ Υἱοῦ τὴν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐλάβομεν παρ' αὐτοῦ κοινωνίαν, εἰ μὴ ὁ Λόγος αὐτοῦ ἐκοινωνήσεν ἡμῖν σὰρξ γενόμενος; Διὸ καὶ διὰ πάσης ἡλθεν ἡλικίας, τοῖς πᾶσιν ἀποκαταστήσας τὴν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν κοινωνίαν.

SC 211, pp 365-367 (Retroversion).

()

:

■○✚○■

]

...

.

.

[!

: :

The End for which the Word of God was Made Man

Being ignorant of Him who from the Virgin is Emmanuel, they are deprived of His gift, which is eternal life; and not receiving the incorruptible Word, they remain in mortal flesh, and are debtors to death, not obtaining the antidote of life. . . . For it was for this end that the Word of God was made man, and He who was the Son of God became the Son of man, that man, having been taken into the Word, and receiving the adoption, might become the son of God. For by no other means could we have attained to incorruptibility and immortality, unless we had been united to incorruptibility and immortality. But how could we be joined to incorruptibility and immortality, unless, first, incorruptibility and immortality had become that which we also are, so that the corruptible might be swallowed up by incorruptibility, and the mortal by immortality, that we might receive the adoption of sons?

Against Heresies III, 19, 1; ANF I, p. 448-449.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Εἰρηναίου

Ἀγνοοῦντες γὰρ τὸν ἐκ τῆς παρθένου Ἐμμανουήλ, ἀποστεροῦνται τῆς δωρεᾶς αὐτοῦ, ἥτις ἐστὶ ζωὴ αἰώνιος· μὴ δεξάμενοι δὲ τὸν Λόγον τῆς ἀφθαρσίας, μένουσιν ἐν σαρκὶ θνητῇ· καὶ εἰσὶν ὀφειλέται θανάτου, τὴν τῆς ζωῆς ἀντίδοτον μὴ λαβόντες. ... Διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ ὁ Λόγος ἄνθρωπος καὶ Υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ὁ Υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα ὁ ἄνθρωπος συγκραθεῖς τῷ Λόγῳ καὶ τὴν υἰοθεσίαν λαβὼν γένηται υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. Οὐ γὰρ ἡδυνάμεθα ἄλλως μετασχεῖν τῆς ἀφθαρσίας καὶ τῆς ἀθανασίας, εἰ μὴ ἠνώθημεν τῇ ἀφθαρσίᾳ καὶ τῇ ἀθανασίᾳ. Πῶς δὲ ἐνώθηται ἡδυνάμεθα τῇ ἀφθαρσίᾳ καὶ τῇ ἀθανασίᾳ, εἰ μὴ πρότερον ἡ ἀφθαρσία καὶ ἡ ἀθανασία ἐγένετο τουθ' ὅπερ καὶ ἡμεῖς, ἵνα καταποθῇ τὸ φθαρτὸν ὑπὸ τῆς ἀφθαρσίας καὶ τὸ θνητὸν ὑπὸ τῆς ἀθανασίας, ἵνα τὴν υἰοθεσίαν ἀπολάβωμεν.

SC 211, pp 373-375 (Retroversion).

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

.

.

()
.

...

:
:

.

»

. [^() «

.«

» - : ()

- () ()

Be joyful before the Lord, because He comes

Today are strains of praise sung joyfully by the choir of angels, and the light of the advent of Christ shines brightly upon the faithful. Today is the glad spring time to us, and Christ the Sun of righteousness has beamed with clear light around us, and has illumined the minds of the faithful. Today is Adam made anew, and moves in the choir of angels, having winged his way to heaven. Today is the whole circle of the earth filled with joy, since the sojourn of the Holy Spirit has been realized to men. Today the grace of God and the hope of the unseen shine through all wonders transcending imagination, and make the mystery that was kept hid from eternity plainly discernible to us. (...) Today is fulfilled the word of David, *“Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad. The fields shall be joyful, and all the trees of the wood before the Lord, because He comes.”* (Ps 95:11-13 LXX)

First Homily on the Annunciation
ANF, Vol. VI, p. 58

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ Θαυματουργοῦ

Σήμερον ἀγγελικῇ παρατάξει ὕμνωδίαί φαιδρύνονται, καὶ τὸ φέγγος τῆς τοῦ Χριστοῦ παρουσίας τοῖς πιστοῖς καταλάμπεται. Σήμερον τὸ ἰλαρὸν ἡμῖν ἔαρ, Χριστὸς ὁ τῆς δικαιοσύνης ἥλιος φαιδρῶ τῷ φωτὶ ἡμᾶς περιέλαμψε, καὶ τὰς τῶν πιστῶν ἐννοίας ἐφώτισε. Σήμερον ὁ Ἀδὰμ ἀνακεκαίνισται, καὶ χορεύει μετ’ ἀγγέλων εἰς οὐρανὸν ἀνιπτάμενος. Σήμερον σύμπασα τῆς οἰκουμένης γαῖα χαρὰν περιεβάλετο, ἐπειδὴ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐπιφοίτησις εἰς ἀνθρώπους γέγονε. Σήμερον ἡ θεία χάρις, τῶν ἀοράτων ἡ ἐλπίς διαλάμπει τὰ ὑπὲρ ἔννοιαν θαύματα, τὸ ἀπ’ αἰῶνος ἀποκεκρυμμένον μυστήριον ἐμφανῶς ἡμῖν κατοπτεύουσα. (...) Σήμερον τὸ τοῦ Δαβὶδ πεπλήρωται λόγιον, τὸ λέγον· *Εὐφραινέσθωσαν οἱ οὐρανοί, καὶ ἀγαλλιάσθω ἡ γῆ. Χαρήσεται τὰ πεδία, καὶ πάντα τὰ ξύλα τοῦ δρυμοῦ πρὸ προσώπου τοῦ Κυρίου, ὅτι ἔρχεται.*

PG 10, 1145-1148.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

.

.

.

(:)

. [.

His Divine Power Shined through his Human Body

Anna [the Prophetess] declared his Good News and Simeon [the Elder] took him in his arms. They worshipped the mighty God in the small child. They did not despise him because of his outer appearance, rather, they glorified the greatness of his divinity. As light coming through panes of glass, his divine power shined through his human body, and it fell upon those whose eyes of their hearts were pure. Let us be found among those who see with unveiled face as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, so that we ourselves may change from glory to glory. This is through the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ and his love for mankind. To him belongs the glory and the power for ever and ever. Amen.

Homily on Christmas.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Βασιλίου

Ἄννα εὐηγγελίζετο, Συμεὼν ἐνηγκαλίζετο, ἐν μικρῷ
βρέφει τὸν μέγαν Θεὸν προσκυνοῦντες· οὐ τοῦ
ὀρωμένου καταφρονοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τῆς θεότητος αὐτοῦ
τὴν μεγαλωσύνην δοξολογοῦντες. Ἐφαίνετο γὰρ,
ὥσπερ φῶς δι' ὑελείνων ὑμένων, διὰ τοῦ ἀνθρωπίνου
σώματος ἡ θεία δύναμις, διαυγάζουσα τοῖς ἔχουσι τοὺς
ὀφθαλμοὺς τῆς καρδίας κεκαθαρμένους· μεθ' ὧν καὶ
ἡμεῖς εὐρεθίημεν ἀνακεκαλυμμένῳ προσώπῳ τὴν
δόξαν Κυρίου κατοπτριζόμενοι, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ
μεταμορφωθῶμεν ἀπὸ δόξης εἰς δόξαν χάριτι καὶ
φιλανθρωπίᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ᾧ ἡ
δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.
Ἀμήν.

PG 31, 1473-1476.

()

:

■○✝○■

()]

.

...

:

.

(:)

(:)

(:) « »

(:)

.

!

[!]

Christ Acquired Mankind, Planted in Him and United with Him

God [appeared] in the flesh, not simply through works in intermittent periods as he had in the time of the prophets. Rather, he acquired mankind being planted in him and united with him. He gathered in himself all mankind through his body by which he became our own relative....

Know then the mystery: God came in the flesh to kill death which is hidden in our depths.... Death had reigned up until the coming of Christ (Rom 5:14) but when the saving grace of God appeared (Tit 2:11) and the Sun of Righteousness dawned (Mal 4:2) death was swallowed up in victory (1 Cor 15:54) for it could not stand before the true Life. O the depths of the goodness of God and his love for mankind!

People dispute how it is that God could come in the flesh when they better spend their time adoring his goodness.

Homily on Christmas.

ἐκ τοῦ ἀγίου Βασιλίου

Θεὸς ἐν σαρκί· οὐκ ἐκ διαλειμμάτων ἐνεργῶν ὡς ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, ἀλλὰ συμφυῇ ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα καὶ ἡνωμένην κατακτησάμενος, καὶ διὰ τῆς συγγενοῦς ἡμῶν σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ἐπανάγων πᾶσαν τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα. ... Μάθε δὴ τὸ μυστήριον. Διὰ τοῦτο Θεὸς ἐν σαρκί, ἵν' ἐναποκτείνῃ τὸν ἐμφωλεύοντα θάνατον ... ἐβασίλευσε μὲν ὁ θάνατος μέχρι παρουσίας Χριστοῦ· ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἐφάνη ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ σωτήριος, καὶ ἀνέτειλεν ὁ ἥλιος τῆς δικαιοσύνης, κατεπόθη ὁ θάνατος εἰς νῆκος, τῆς ἀληθινῆς ζωῆς τὴν ἐπιδημίαν οὐκ ἐνεγκών. Ὡς βάθος ἀγαθότητος καὶ φιλανθρωπίας Θεοῦ! Διὰ τί Θεὸς ἐν ἀνθρώποις, τὸν λόγον ἐπιζητοῦσιν ἄνθρωποι, δεόν προσκυνεῖν τὴν χρηστότητα.

PG 31, 1460-1461.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

.

!

!

!

!

:

! ...

!

!

!

.[

O the Depth of God's Righteousness and His Philanthropy!

It is for this reason that he was born, that you may be purged by fellowship with him. For this reason he grew little by little, that you may grow familiar with him and so become one of his household. O the depth of God's righteousness and his philanthropy! By reason of the generosity of his gifts we find it difficult to believe his beneficence. By reason of the greatness of his philanthropy towards us slaves, we rebel against him. What evil and vile cruelty!

The Magi worship him and the Christians argue: How can God come in the flesh? And what is the nature of that flesh? Has he acquired for himself a whole or an incomplete man? Let us keep silent in the Church of God before God's transcendent matters! And let us praise the realities of our faith and not inquire excessively about what should be revered in silence.

Take part with those who have received the Lord from heaven with joy. Consider the shepherds who became wise men, the priests who prophesied and the women who rejoiced when Mary accepted the good news from Gabriel with joy, and when Elizabeth felt John leaping in her womb.

Homily on Christmas.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Βασιλίου

Διὰ τοῦτο ἐτέχθη, ἵνα σὺ καθαρθῇς διὰ τοῦ συγγενοῦς. Διὰ τοῦτο αὐξάνεται, ἵνα σὺ διὰ τῆς συνηθείας οἰκειωθῇς. Ὡς βάθος ἀγαθότητος καὶ φιλανθρωπίας Θεοῦ! Δι' ὑπερβολὴν δωρεῶν ἀπιστοῦμεν τῷ εὐεργέτῃ· διὰ τὴν μεγάλην τοῦ Δεσπότης φιλανθρωπίαν πρὸς τὴν δουλείαν ἀφηνιάζομεν. Ὡς τῆς ἀτόπου ταύτης καὶ πονηρᾶς ἀγνωμοσύνης! Μάγοι προσκυνοῦσι, καὶ Χριστιανοὶ συζητοῦσι, πῶς ἐν σαρκὶ Θεός, καὶ ποταπῇ σαρκί· καὶ εἰ τέλειος ἄνθρωπος ἢ ἀτελής ὁ προσληφθεὶς. Σιγάσθω τὰ περιττὰ ἐν Ἐκκλησίᾳ Θεοῦ· δοξαζέσθω τὰ πεπιστευμένα· μὴ περιεργαζέσθω τὰ σιωπώμενα. Ἐκείνοις σεαυτὸν ἀνάμιξον τοῖς μετὰ χαρᾶς ἐξ οὐρανῶν ὑποδεξαμένοις τὸν Κύριον. Ἐνόησον ποιμένας σοφισμένους, ἱερεῖς προφητεύοντας, γυναῖκας εὐφρανόμενας, ὅτε Μαρία χαίρειν ἐδιδάσκετο παρὰ τοῦ Γαβριὴλ, ὅτε Ἐλισάβετ ἐπ' αὐτῶν εἶχε τῶν σπλάγχχνων σκιρτῶντα τὸν Ἰωάννην.

PG 31, 1472-1473.

()

:

■○✚○■

()]

.« »

:

... "

"

...!

!

:

«

»

:

... " !

"

!

[!

Let Us Celebrate the Birth of Mankind

When the Magi saw [the star] “they rejoiced exceedingly with great joy.” Let us now also accept such great joy in our hearts, for this very joy the angels preached to the shepherds. Let us worship with the Magi and praise with the shepherds and sing with the angels: “For to us is born this day a Saviour who is Christ the Lord”...

Let us then celebrate the world's salvation!

Rather, let us celebrate the birthday of mankind!

For today the verdict was abolished which was spoken against Adam, “You are dust, and to dust you shall return.” He shall rather hear from now on, “Because the heavenly has been united to you, you shall be raised to heaven.”

Let my heart rejoice and my thought be unleashed!

My tongue is unable and my words are short of expressing such a great joy.

Homily on Christmas.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Βασιλίου

Ἰδόντες οἱ μάγοι ἐχάρησαν χαρὰν μεγάλην. Δεξώμεθα τοίνυν καὶ ἡμεῖς ταύτην τὴν μεγάλην χαρὰν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν. Ταύτην γὰρ εὐαγγελίζονται τὴν χαρὰν τοῖς ποιμέσιν οἱ ἄγγελοι. Μετὰ μάγων προσκυνήσωμεν, μετὰ ποιμένων δοξάσωμεν, μετὰ ἀγγέλων χορεύσωμεν, “Ὅτι ἐτέχθη ἡμῖν σήμερον Σωτὴρ, ὅς ἐστι Χριστὸς Κύριος.” ... Ἐορτάσωμεν τὰ σωτήρια τοῦ κόσμου, τὴν γενέθλιον ἡμέραν τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος. Σήμερον ἐλύθη ἡ καταδίκη τοῦ Ἀδάμ. Οὐκέτι, “Γῆ εἴ καὶ εἰς γῆν ἀπελεύσῃ” ἀλλὰ τῷ οὐρανίῳ συναφθεὶς πρὸς οὐρανὸν ἀναληφθήσῃ. ... Θάλλει μου ἡ καρδία, καὶ πηγάζει μου ὁ νοῦς· ἀλλὰ βραχεῖα ἢ γλῶσσα καὶ ἀμυδρὸς ὁ λόγος, ὥστε τοσοῦτον χαρᾶς μέγεθος ἐξαγγεῖλαι.

PG 31, 1472-1473.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

!()

.

(:)

(:) « »

(:)

(:)

. [

:

! : ()

The Purpose of the Great Mystery: To Become One in Christ

What is this new mystery which concerns me? I am small and great, lowly and exalted, mortal and immortal, earthly and heavenly. I share one condition with the lower world, the other with God; one with the flesh, the other with the spirit. I must be buried with Christ, arise with Christ, be joint heir with Christ, become the son of God, yea, God Himself. ... This is the purpose of the great mystery for us. This is the purpose for us of God, Who for us was made man and became poor, to raise our flesh, and recover His image, and remodel man, that we might all be made one in Christ (Gal 3:28), who was perfectly made in all of us all that He Himself is, that we might no longer be male and female, barbarian, Scythian, bond or free (Col 3:11) (which are badges of the flesh), but might bear in ourselves only the stamp of God, by Whom and for Whom we were made, and have so far received our form and model from Him, that we are recognized by it alone.

Oration 7, 23.

NPNF 2nd Ser. Vol. VII, p. 237.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ Θεολόγου

Τί τὸ καινὸν τοῦτο περὶ ἐμὲ μυστήριον; Μικρὸς εἰμι καὶ μέγας, ταπεινὸς καὶ ὑψηλός, θνητὸς καὶ ἀθάνατος, ἐπίγειος καὶ οὐράνιος· ἐκεῖνα μετὰ τοῦ κάτω κόσμου, ταῦτα μετὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐκεῖνα μετὰ τῆς σαρκὸς, ταῦτα μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος. Χριστῷ συνταφῆναί με δεῖ, Χριστῷ συναναστῆναι, συγκληρονομῆσαι Χριστῷ, υἱὸν γενέσθαι Θεοῦ, θεὸν αὐτόν. ... Τοῦτο ἡμῖν τὸ μέγα μυστήριον βούλεται· τοῦτο ἡμῖν ὁ ἐνανθρωπήσας δι' ἡμᾶς καὶ πτωχεύσας Θεός, ἵνα ἀναστήσῃ τὴν σάρκα καὶ ἀνασώσῃ τὴν εἰκόνα καὶ ἀναπλάσῃ τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἵνα γενώμεθα οἱ πάντες ἐν ἐν Χριστῷ, γενομένων τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν ἡμῖν τελείως ὅσαπέρ ἐστιν αὐτός, ἵνα μηκέτι ὦμεν ἄρρεν καὶ θῆλυ, βάρβαρος, Σκύθης, δοῦλος, ἐλεύθερος, τὰ τῆς σαρκὸς γνωρίσματα, μόνον δὲ φέρωμεν ἐν ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς τὸν θεῖον χαρακτῆρα, παρ' οὗ καὶ εἰς ὃν γεγόναμεν, τοσοῦτον ἀπ' αὐτοῦ μορφωθέντες καὶ τυπωθέντες ὥστε καὶ ἀπὸ μόνου γινώσκεσθαι.

PG 35, 785.

()

:

■○✚○■

:()]

.

...

:

.

...

...

...

:

...

.

.

[!]

Let Us Keep the Feast, as of Our Re-creation

I too will proclaim the power of this day: the immaterial becomes incarnate, the Word is made flesh, the invisible makes itself seen, the intangible can be touched, the timeless has a beginning, the Son of God becomes the Son of Man, Jesus Christ, always the same, yesterday, today and for ever. ... This is the solemnity we are celebrating today: the arrival of God among men, so that we might go to God, or more precisely, return to him. So that stripping off the old humanity we might put on the new; and as in Adam we were dead, so in Christ we might be made alive, be born with him, crucified with him, buried with him, rise again with him. ... Therefore let us keep the Feast, ... not after the way of the world, but in a fashion above the world; ... not as of creation, but of re-creation. ... What a multitude of feasts there are, ... all of which have one completion: my perfecting, my returning to my former state, to the original Adam.... Revere the nativity which releases you from the chains of your birth. Honour this tiny Bethlehem which restores Paradise to you. Venerate this crib; because of it you who were deprived of meaning (a *logos*) are fed by (the divine Meaning,) the (divine) Logos himself.

Oration 38, For Christmas.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ Θεολόγου

Κἀγὼ βοήσομαι τῆς ἡμέρας τὴν δύναμιν· Ὁ ἄσαρκος σαρκοῦται, ὁ Λόγος παχύνεται, ὁ ἀόρατος ὁράται, ὁ ἀναφῆς ψηλαφᾶται, ὁ ἄχρονος ἄρχεται, ὁ Υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ Υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου γίνεται, Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς, χθὲς καὶ σήμερον, ὁ αὐτὸς καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. Τοῦτό ἐστιν ἡμῖν ἡ πανηγυρίς, τοῦτο ἐορτάζομεν σήμερον, ἐπιδημίαν Θεοῦ πρὸς ἀνθρώπους, ἵνα πρὸς Θεὸν ἐνδημήσωμεν, ἢ ἐπανεέλθωμεν (οὕτω γὰρ εἰπεῖν οἰκειότερον), ἵνα τὸν παλαιὸν ἄνθρωπον ἀποθέμενοι, τὸν νέον ἐνδυσώμεθα· καὶ ὥσπερ ἐν τῷ Ἀδὰμ ἀπεθάνομεν, οὕτως ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ ζήσωμεν, Χριστῷ καὶ συγγεννώμενοι, καὶ συσταυρούμενοι, καὶ συνθαπτόμενοι, καὶ συνανιστάμενοι. Τοιγαροῦν ἐορτάζωμεν, ... μὴ κοσμικῶς, ἀλλ' ὑπερκοσμίως· ... μὴ τὰ τῆς πλάσεως, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῆς ἀναπλάσεως. ... Πόσαι μοι πανηγύρεις ... ὧν ἀπάντων κεφάλαιον ἐν, ἡ ἐμὴ τελείωσις καὶ ἀνάπλασις, καὶ πρὸς τὸν πρῶτον Ἀδὰμ ἐπάνοδος. ... καὶ τὴν γέννησιν σεβάσθητι, δι' ἣν ἐλύθης τῶν δεσμῶν τῆς γεννήσεως· καὶ τὴν Βηθλεὲμ τίμησον τὴν μικράν, ἥ σε πρὸς τὸν παράδεισον ἐπανήγαγε· καὶ τὴν φάτνην προσκύνησον, δι' ἣν ἄλογος ὢν, ἐτράφη ὑπὸ τοῦ Λόγου.

PG 36, 313-332.

()

:

■○✝○■

! !]
()

.

.

" "

.

!

.

:

()
()

[!]

:

O Wonderful Conjunction!

O new commingling; O strange conjunction! The Self-existent comes into Being, the Uncreated is created, That which cannot be contained is contained by the intervention of an intellectual soul mediating between the Deity and the corporeity of the flesh. And He who gives riches becomes poor; for He assumes the poverty of my flesh, that I may assume the riches of His Godhead. He that is full empties Himself; for He empties Himself of His Glory for a short while, that I may have a share in His Fulness. What is the riches of His Goodness? What is this mystery that is around me? I had a share in the Image and I did not keep it; He partakes of my flesh that He may both save the Image and make the flesh immortal. He communicates a Second Communion, far more marvellous than the first, inasmuch as then He imparted the better nature, but now He Himself assumes the worse. This is more godlike than the former action; this is loftier in the eyes of all men of understanding.

Oration 45, 9; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. VII, p. 426.

*

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ Θεολόγου

Ὡ τῆς καινῆς μίξεως ! Ὡ τῆς παραδόξου κράσεως ! Ὁ ὢν, γίνεται· καὶ ὁ ἄκτιστος, κτίζεται· καὶ ὁ ἀχώρητος, χωρεῖται, διὰ μέσης ψυχῆς νοερᾶς μεσιτευούσης θεότητι καὶ σαρκὸς παχύτητι· καὶ ὁ πλουτίζων, πτωχεύει· πτωχεύει γὰρ τὴν ἐμὴν σάρκα, ἵν' ἐγὼ πλουτήσω τὴν αὐτοῦ θεότητα. Καὶ ὁ πλήρης, κενοῦται· κενοῦται γὰρ τῆς ἑαυτοῦ δόξης ἐπὶ μικρὸν, ἵν' ἐγὼ τῆς ἐκείνου μεταλάβω πληρώσεως. Τίς ὁ πλοῦτος τῆς ἀγαθότητος; τί τὸ περὶ ἐμέ τοῦτο μυστήριον; Μετέλαβον τῆς εἰκόνος, καὶ οὐκ ἐφύλαξα· μεταλαμβάνει τῆς ἐμῆς σαρκὸς, ἵνα καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα σώσῃ, καὶ τὴν σάρκα ἀθανάτισῃ. Δευτέραν κοινωνεῖ κοινωνίαν, πολὺ τῆς προτέρας παραδοξοτέραν· ὅσω τότε μὲν τοῦ κρείττονος μετέδωκε, νῦν δὲ μεταλαμβάνει τοῦ χείρονος. Τοῦτο τοῦ προτέρου θεοειδέστερον· τοῦτο τοῖς νοῦν ἔχουσιν ὑψηλότερον.

PG 36, 633-636.

()

:

!

■○✝○■

]

.

!

!

(:) () " " « »

()

.(:)

.

(:) ()

.(:)

.(:)

[!

!

He Assumes the Poverty of my Flesh that I May Assume the Richness of His Godhead

He was made man in all points except sin. Conceived by the Virgin, who first in body and soul was purified by the Holy Ghost, ... He came forth then as God with that which He had assumed, One Person from two different realities, Flesh and Spirit, of which the latter deified the former. O new commingling; O strange conjunction; the Self-Existent comes into being, the Uncreate is created, That which cannot be contained is contained. ... And He Who gives riches becomes poor, for He assumes the poverty of my flesh, that I may assume the richness of His Godhead. He that is full empties Himself, for He empties Himself of His glory for a short while, that I may have a share in His Fulness. What is the riches of His Goodness? What is this mystery that is around me?

*Oration 38,13 on the Theophany
NPNF 2nd Ser. Vol. VII, p. 349.*

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ Θεολόγου

Καὶ πάντα γίγνεται, πλὴν τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ἄνθρωπος·
κυθηεῖς μὲν ἐκ τῆς Παρθένου, καὶ ψυχὴν καὶ σάρκα
προκαθαρθείσης τῷ Πνεύματι. ... προελθὼν δὲ Θεὸς
μετὰ τῆς προσλήψεως, ἐν ἐκ δύο τῶν ἐναντίων, σαρκὸς
καὶ Πνεύματος· ὦν, τὸ μὲν ἐθέωσε, τὸ δὲ ἐθεώθη. Ὡς τῆς
καινῆς μίξεως! ὦς τῆς παραδόξου κράσεως! ὁ ὦν
γίνεται, καὶ ὁ ἄκτιστος κτίζεται, καὶ ὁ ἀχώρητος
χωρεῖται. ... Καὶ ὁ πλουτίζων, πτωχεύει· πτωχεύει γὰρ
τὴν ἐμὴν σάρκα, ἵν' ἐγὼ πλουτήσω τὴν αὐτοῦ θεότητα.
Καὶ ὁ πλήρης, κενοῦται· κενοῦται γὰρ τῆς ἑαυτοῦ δόξης
ἐπὶ μικρὸν, ἵν' ἐγὼ τῆς ἐκείνου μεταλάβω πληρώσεως.
Τίς ὁ πλοῦτος τῆς ἀγαθότητος; Τί τὸ περὶ ἐμὲ τοῦτο
μυστήριον;

PG 36, 325.

()

:

■○✚○■

. (:) « »]

. (:) « »

...

(:) « ! »

(:) « »

.

(:) « »

.(:) « »

.

!

!

...!

.

[...

The God-Child

Today “*God came from Teman*” (Hab 3:3) to Zion. Today the heavenly Bridegroom ... has “*suddenly come to his temple*” (Mal 3:1). Daughters of Jerusalem, go out to meet him. Light your lamps joyfully with the true Light. Adorn the garments of your souls in honor of Christ the Bridegroom.

“*Let everything that breathes praise the Lord*” (Ps 150:6). “*Let all the earth worship him*” (Ps 66:4) and every tongue sing to him. Let all sing and glorify the God-Child. The little Child is the “*Ancient of Days*” (Dan 7:9). The Suckling Child is the Creator of the world (Heb 1:2). I do see a Child but I discern in him my God. I see a Suckling who provides for the whole world! A weeping Child who imparts joy and life to the world! A wrapped Child who unties me from the bonds of sin!

This Child abolished death and put the devil to shame. He undid the curse and wiped out grief and gave resurrection to the creation. This Child saved Adam and recreated Eve.

Homilia In occursum Domini

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου Ἱεροσολύμων

Σήμερον ὁ θεὸς ἀπὸ Θαιμὰν ἐν Σιών ἔρχεται. σήμερον ὁ οὐράνιος νυμφίος ... ἐν τῷ ναῷ παραγίνεται. θυγατέρες Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἐξέλθετε εἰς ἀπάντησιν αὐτοῦ. τὰς λαμπάδας παιδρῶς τῷ φωτὶ τῷ ἀληθινῷ ἐξάψατε, τοὺς χιτῶνας τῶν ψυχῶν τῷ νυμφίῳ Χριστῷ εὐτρεπίσατε.

Πᾶσα πνοὴ αἰνεσάτω τὸν κύριον. πᾶσα ἡ γῆ προσκυνησάτω, πᾶσα γλῶσσα ᾄσάτω, πᾶσα ψαλλέτω, πᾶσα δοξολογησάτω παιδίον θεόν, ... παιδίον μικρὸν καὶ παλαιὸν τῶν ἡμερῶν, παιδίον θηλάζον καὶ τῶν αἰώνων ποιητὴν. Βρέφος βλέπω καὶ θεόν μου γνωρίζω, βρέφος θηλάζον καὶ τὸν κόσμον διατρέφον, βρέφος κλαυθυμρίζον καὶ κόσμῳ ζωὴν καὶ χαρὰν χαριζόμενον, βρέφος σπαργανούμενον καὶ τῶν σπαργάνων με τῆς ἁμαρτίας λυτρούμενον...

Τοῦτο τὸ παιδίον θάνατον κατήργησε, τὸν διάβολον ἥσυχνε, τὴν κατάραν ἔλυσε, τὴν λύπην κατέπαυσε, ... τὴν κτίσιν ἀνέστησε. τοῦτο τὸ παιδίον τὸν Ἀδὰμ διέσωσε, τὴν Εὐὰν ἀνέπλασε.

PG 33, 1189, 1192, 1201.

()

:

■○✚○■

(:)«

»]

:

() .

...

.

!

...

[!

: - :

He was born after the flesh, that you might be born after the Spirit

“The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the Son of David, the Son of Abraham.”

Because of this very thing most of all should you marvel, that being Son of the Unoriginate God, and His true Son, He suffered Himself to be called also Son of David, that He might make you Son of God. He suffered a slave to be father to Him, that He might make the Lord Father to you a slave. (...)

When therefore you are told that the Son of God is “Son of David and of Abraham” (Mt 1:1), doubt not any more that you too, the son of Adam, shall be son of God. For not at random, nor in vain did He abase Himself so greatly, only He was minded to exalt us. Thus He was born after the flesh, that you might be born after the Spirit. (...)

And like as though any one were to place himself in the space between any two persons that were standing apart, and stretching forth both his hands were to lay hold on either side, and tie them together; even so has He done, joining the Old Covenant with the New, God’s nature with man’s, the things that are His with ours.

On Matthew 1:1; Homily II, 3.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Βίβλος γενέσεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ Δαυὶδ, υἱοῦ Ἀβραάμ

Διὰ τοῦτο αὐτὸ μάλιστα θαύμασον, ὅτι Υἱὸς ὢν τοῦ ἀνάρχου Θεοῦ, καὶ γνήσιος Υἱὸς, ἠνέσχετο ἀκοῦσαι καὶ Δαυὶδ υἱὸς, ἵνα σὲ ποιήσῃ υἱὸν Θεοῦ· ἠνέσχετο πατέρα αὐτῶ γενέσθαι δοῦλον, ἵνα σοὶ τῷ δούλῳ Πατέρα ποιήσῃ τὸν Δεσπότην. (...)

“Ὅταν οὖν ἀκούσῃς, ὅτι ὁ Υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ υἱὸς τοῦ Δαυὶδ ἐστὶ καὶ τοῦ Ἀβραάμ, μὴ ἀμφίβαλλε λοιπὸν, ὅτι καὶ σὺ, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Ἀδάμ, υἱὸς ἔσῃ τοῦ Θεοῦ. Οὐδὲ γὰρ εἰκὴ καὶ μάτην τοσοῦτον ἑαυτὸν ἐταπείνωσεν, εἰ μὴ ἔμελλεν ἡμᾶς ἀνυψοῦν. Ἐγεννήθη γὰρ κατὰ σὰρκα, ἵνα σὺ γεννηθῇς κατὰ πνεῦμα. (...)

Καὶ καθάπερ τις ἐν μεταίχμιῳ στᾶς, δύο τινῶν ἀλλήλων διεστηκότων, ἀμφοτέρας ἀπλώσας τὰς χεῖρας ἐκατέρωθεν λαβὼν συνάψειεν· οὕτω καὶ αὐτὸς ἐποίησε, τὴν παλαιὰν τῇ καινῇ συνάπτων, τὴν θείαν φύσιν τῇ ἀνθρωπίνῃ, τὰ αὐτοῦ τοῖς ἡμετέροις.

PG 57, 25-26.

()

:

■○✚○■

«... »]

:

« »

.

:

ἀδοξία

[! δόξαν

.

By His Incarnation the Lord Raised Us to Glory Unspeakable

“And the Word was made Flesh...”

Having declared that they who received Him were “*born of God*” and had become “*sons of God*”, he adds the cause and reason of this unspeakable honor. It is that “*the Word became Flesh*”, that the Master took on Him the form of a servant.

For He became son of man, who was God’s own Son, in order that He might make the sons of men to be children of God. For the high when it associates with the low touches not at all its own honor, while it raises up the other from its excessive lowness; and even thus it was with the Lord. He in nothing diminished His own Nature by this condescension, but raised us, who had always sat in disgrace and darkness, to glory unspeakable.

On St John, Homily 11.

NPNF, 1st Ser, Vol. XIV, p 38-39.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

“Καὶ ὁ Λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο...”

Εἰπὼν ὅτι ἐκ Θεοῦ ἐγεννήθησαν οἱ λαβόντες αὐτὸν, καὶ τέκνα Θεοῦ γεγονάσι, τῆς ἀφάτου ταύτης τιμῆς τίθησι τὴν αἰτίαν καὶ τὴν ὑπόθεσιν. Αὕτη δέ ἐστι, τὸ γενέσθαι σάρκα τὸν Λόγον, καὶ τὴν τοῦ δούλου μορφήν ἀναλαβεῖν τὸν Δεσπότην. Ἐγένετο γὰρ Υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου, Θεοῦ γνήσιος ὢν Υἱὸς ἵνα τοὺς τῶν ἀνθρώπων υἱοὺς τέκνα ποιήσῃ Θεοῦ. Τὸ γὰρ ὑψηλὸν τῷ ταπεινῷ προσομιλοῦν, αὐτὸ μὲν οὐδὲν εἰς τὴν οἰκείαν παραβλάπτεται δόξαν· ἐκεῖνο δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς πολλῆς ἀνίστησι ταπεινότητος. Ὅπερ οὖν καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ γέγονε. Τὴν τε γὰρ ἰδίαν φύσιν οὐδὲν ἀπὸ ταύτης ἡλάττωσε τῆς καταβάσεως, ἡμᾶς τε τοὺς διαπαντὸς ἐν ἀδοξία καθημένους καὶ σκότῳ, πρὸς δόξαν ἄφατον ἀνήγαγεν.

PG 59, 79.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

:

!!

!

!

!

!

!

!

[!

He Has Taken My Flesh and Has Given Me His Spirit

Just as it was impossible at the beginning of creation for man to come to be until the clay was in His hands, so also it would have been impossible to refashion the spoiled (human) vessel, if it had not become a garment for Him who was its maker.

But what am I saying or what shall I speak? For wonder overcomes me. The Ancient of days has become a child! He who is seated on the high shining throne is placed in a manger! The intangible, simple, uncompounded, and incorporeal became fettered by human hands. He who broke the shackles of sin is tied by fetters because He desired it. He wanted to make dishonor into honor and clothe shame with glory, to turn a cause of contempt into a means to virtue. For that reason He came to my body, so that I may embrace His Word, and taking my flesh, He gave me His Spirit, so that through this giving and taking He might introduce the treasure of life into me. He took my flesh in order to sanctify me and gave me His Spirit in order to save me.

In natalem Christi diem.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Ὡς περ γὰρ παρὰ τὴν πρώτην πλάσιν ἀδύνατον ἦν συνεστάναι τὸν ἄνθρωπον, πρὶν ἢ τὸν πηλὸν εἰς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ ἐλθεῖν· οὕτω καὶ τὸ φθαρὲν σκεῦος ἀδύνατον μεταποιηθῆναι, εἰ μὴ γέγονεν ἔνδυμα τοῦ ποιήσαντος.

Ἀλλὰ τί εἶπω, ἢ τί λαλήσω; Ἐκπλήττει γάρ με τὸ θαῦμα. Ὁ Παλαιὸς ἡμερῶν παιδίον γέγονεν, ὁ ἐπὶ θρόνου ὑψηλοῦ καὶ ἐπηρμένον καθήμενος ἐν φάτνῃ τίθεται, ὁ ἀναφῆς, καὶ ἀπλοῦς, καὶ ἀσύνθετος, καὶ ἀσώματος χερσὶν ἀνθρωπίναις ἐλίσσεται, ὁ τὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας διασπῶν δεσμὰ σπαργάνοις ἐμπλέκεται, ἐπειδὴ τοῦτο θέλει. Θέλει γὰρ τὴν ἀτιμίαν ποιῆσαι τιμὴν, τὴν ἀδοξίαν ἐνδύσαι δόξαν, τὸν τῆς ὑβρεως ὅρον, ἀρετῆς δεῖξαι τρόπον. Ὅθεν ὑπέρχεται τὸ ἐμὸν σῶμα, ἵνα ἐγὼ χωρήσω τὸν αὐτοῦ Λόγον· καὶ λαβὼν τὴν ἐμὴν σάρκα, δίδωσί μοι τὸ ἑαυτοῦ Πνεῦμα, ἵνα διδοὺς καὶ λαμβάνων θησαυρόν μοι ζωῆς ἐμπορεύσῃται. Λαμβάνει μου τὴν σάρκα, ἵνα με ἀγιάσῃ· δίδωσί μοι τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ, ἵνα με διασώσῃ.

PG 56, 388-389.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

.

.

.[

:

The Aim of the Incarnation

He assumed the body originate and human, that having renewed it as its Framer, He might deify it in Himself, and thus might introduce us all into the kingdom of heaven after His likeness. For man had not been deified if joined to a creature, or unless the Son were very God; nor had man been brought into the Father's presence, unless He had been His natural and true Word who had put on the body. And as we had not been delivered from sin and the curse, unless it had been by nature human flesh, which the Word put on (for we should have had nothing common with what was foreign), so also man had not been deified, unless the Word who became flesh had been by nature from the Father and true and proper to Him. For therefore the union was of this kind, that He might unite what is man by nature to Him who is in the nature of the Godhead, and his salvation and deification might be sure.

Against the Arians, Discourse II, 70
NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 386.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Προσελάβετο τὸ γενητὸν καὶ ἀνθρώπινον σῶμα, ἵνα, τοῦτο ὡς δημιουργὸς ἀνακαινίσας, ἐν ἑαυτῷ θεοποιήσῃ, καὶ οὕτως εἰς βασιλείαν οὐρανῶν εἰσαγάγῃ πάντας ἡμᾶς καθ' ὁμοιότητα ἐκείνου. Οὐκ ἂν δὲ πάλιν ἐθεοποιήθη κτίσματι συναφθεὶς ὁ ἄνθρωπος, εἰ μὴ Θεὸς ἦν ἀληθινὸς ὁ Υἱός· καὶ οὐκ ἂν παρέστη τῷ Πατρὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος, εἰ μὴ φύσει καὶ ἀληθινὸς ἦν αὐτοῦ Λόγος ὁ ἐνδυσάμενος τὸ σῶμα. Καὶ ὥσπερ οὐκ ἂν ἡλευθερώθημεν ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας καὶ τῆς κατάρας, εἰ μὴ φύσει σὰρξ ἦν ἀνθρωπίνη, ἣν ἐνεδύσατο ὁ Λόγος· οὐδὲν γὰρ κοινὸν ἦν ἡμῖν πρὸς τὸ ἀλλότριον· Οὕτως οὐκ ἂν ἐθεοποιήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος, εἰ μὴ φύσει ἐκ τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ ἀληθινὸς καὶ ἴδιος αὐτοῦ ἦν ὁ Λόγος, ὁ γενόμενος σὰρξ. Διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ τοιαύτη γέγονεν ἡ συναφή, ἵνα τῷ κατὰ φύσιν τῆς θεότητος συνάψῃ τὸν φύσει ἄνθρωπον, καὶ βεβαία γένηται ἡ σωτηρία καὶ ἡ θεοποίησις αὐτοῦ.

PG 26, 296.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

.

.

.

[

:

He Transferred Our Origin Into Himself

Whereas the flesh is born of Mary Bearer of God, He Himself is said to have been born, who furnishes to others an origin of being; in order that He may transfer our origin into Himself, and we may no longer, as mere earth, return to earth, but as being knit into the Word from heaven, may be carded to heaven by Him. Therefore in like manner not without reason has He transferred to Himself the other affections of the body also; that we, no longer as being men, but as proper to the Word, may have share in eternal life. For no longer according to our former origin in Adam do we die; but henceforward our origin and all infirmity of flesh being transferred to the Word, we rise from the earth, the curse from sin being removed, because of Him who is in us, and who has become a curse for us. And with reason; for as we are all from earth and die in Adam, so being regenerated from above of water and Spirit, in the Christ we are all quickened; the flesh being no longer earthly, but being henceforth made Word, by reason of God's Word who for our sake "became flesh".

Against the Arians, 3, 33; NPNE, 2nd Ser., Vol.IV, p. 412.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Γεννωμένης τῆς σαρκὸς ἐκ τῆς Θεοτόκου Μαρίας, αὐτὸς λέγεται γεγεννηθῆναι, ὁ τοῖς ἄλλοις γένεσιν εἰς τὸ εἶναι παρέχων· ἵνα τὴν ἡμῶν εἰς ἑαυτὸν μεταθῇ γένεσιν, καὶ μηκέτι ὡς γῆ μόνη ὄντες εἰς γῆν ἀπέλθωμεν, ἀλλ' ὡς τῷ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ Λόγῳ συναφθέντες, εἰς οὐρανούς ἀναχθῶμεν παρ' αὐτοῦ. Οὐκοῦν οὕτω καὶ τὰ ἄλλα πάθη τοῦ σώματος οὐκ ἀπεικότως εἰς ἑαυτὸν μετέθηκεν· ἵνα μηκέτι ὡς ἄνθρωποι, ἀλλ' ὡς ἴδιοι τοῦ Λόγου, τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς μετάρχωμεν. Οὐκέτι γὰρ κατὰ τὴν προτέραν γένεσιν ἐν τῷ Ἀδὰμ ἀποθνήσκομεν· ἀλλὰ λοιπὸν τῆς γενέσεως ἡμῶν καὶ πάσης τῆς σαρκικῆς ἀσθενείας μετατεθέντων εἰς τὸν Λόγον, ἐγειρόμεθα ἀπὸ γῆς, λυθείσης τῆς δι' ἁμαρτίαν κατάρας διὰ τὸν ἐν ἡμῖν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν γενόμενον κατάραν· καὶ εἰκότως γε. Ὡς περ γὰρ ἐκ γῆς ὄντες πάντες ἐν τῷ Ἀδὰμ ἀποθνήσκομεν, οὕτως ἄνωθεν ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ πνεύματος ἀναγεννηθέντες, ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ πάντες ζωοποιούμεθα, οὐκέτι ὡς γηίνης, ἀλλὰ λοιπὸν λογωθείσης τῆς σαρκὸς διὰ τὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγον, ὃς δι' ἡμᾶς ἐγένετο σάρξ.

PG 26, 393-396.

()

:

■○✝○■

!

]

!

...

!

.

.

.

.

()

(:) " "

[(:)

: ()

He Has Become Man That He Might Deify Us in Himself

We do not worship a creature. Far be the thought. ... But we worship the Lord of Creation, Incarnate, the Word of God. For if the flesh also is in itself a part of the created world, yet it has become God's body.

For the Flesh did not diminish the glory of the Word; far be the thought: on the contrary, it was glorified by Him. Nor, because the Son that was in the form of God took upon Him the form of a servant was He deprived of His Godhead. On the contrary, He is thus become the Deliverer of all flesh and of all creation. And if God sent His Son brought forth from a woman, the fact causes us no shame but contrariwise glory and great grace. For He has become Man, that He might deify us in Himself, and He has been born of a woman, and begotten of a Virgin, in order to transfer to Himself our erring generation, and that we may become henceforth a holy race, and "partakers of the Divine Nature" (2 Pe 1:4), as blessed Peter wrote.

Letter 60, 3-4, To Adelphius;
NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 575-576.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Οὐ κτίσμα προσκυνοῦμεν· μὴ γένοιτο ... ἀλλὰ τὸν Κύριον τῆς κτίσεως σαρκωθέντα τὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγον προσκυνοῦμεν. Εἰ γὰρ καὶ ἡ σὰρξ αὐτῇ καθ' ἑαυτὴν μέρος ἐστὶ τῶν κτισμάτων, ἀλλὰ Θεοῦ γέγονε σῶμα.

Οὐ γὰρ ἀδοξίαν ἠνεγκεν ἡ σὰρξ τῷ Λόγῳ· μὴ γένοιτο! ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον αὕτη δεδόξασται παρ' αὐτοῦ. Οὐδὲ, ἐπειδὴ δούλου μορφὴν ἀνέλαβεν ὁ ἐν μορφῇ Θεοῦ ὑπάρχων Υἱὸς, ἡλαττώθη τῆς θεότητος· ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον αὐτὸς ἐλευθερωτῆς πάσης σαρκὸς καὶ πάσης κτίσεως γέγονε. Καὶ εἰ ὁ Θεὸς δὲ ἀπέστειλε τὸν Υἱὸν αὐτοῦ γεννώμενον ἐκ γυναικὸς, οὐκ αἰσχύνῃ ἡμῖν ἐπάγει τὸ πρᾶγμα, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εὐδοξίαν καὶ μεγάλην χάριν. Γέγονε γὰρ ἄνθρωπος, ἵν' ἡμᾶς ἐν ἑαυτῷ θεοποιήσῃ· καὶ γέγονεν ἐκ γυναικὸς, καὶ γεγέννηται ἐκ Παρθένου, ἵνα τὴν ἡμῶν πλανηθεῖσαν γέννησιν εἰς ἑαυτὸν μετενέγκῃ, καὶ γενώμεθα λοιπὸν γένος ἁγίου, καὶ κοινωνοὶ θείας φύσεως, ὡς ἔγραψεν ὁ μακάριος Πέτρος·

PG 26, 1073-1077.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

-

-

...

[!]

:

Man Deified by the Incarnation

Who will not admire this? or who will not agree that such a thing is truly divine? For if the works of the Word's Godhead had not taken place through the body, man had not been deified; and again, had not the properties of the flesh been ascribed to the Word, man had not been thoroughly delivered from them; but though they had ceased for a little while, as I said before, still sin had remained in him and corruption, as was the case with mankind before Him. (...) But now the Word having become man and having appropriated what pertains to the flesh, no longer do these things touch the body, because of the Word who has come in it, but they are destroyed by Him, and henceforth men no longer remain sinners and dead according to their proper affections, but having risen according to the Word's power, they abide ever immortal and incorruptible.

Against the Arians, 3, 33; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol.IV, p. 411-412.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Τοῦτο δὲ τίς οὐκ ἂν θαυμάσειεν; ἢ τίς οὐκ ἂν σύνθοιτο θεῖον ἀληθῶς εἶναι τὸ πρᾶγμα; Εἰ γὰρ τὰ τῆς θεότητος τοῦ Λόγου ἔργα μὴ διὰ τοῦ σώματος ἐγίνετο, οὐκ ἂν ἐθεοποιήθη ἄνθρωπος· καὶ πάλιν, εἰ τὰ ἴδια τῆς σαρκὸς οὐκ ἐλέγετο τοῦ Λόγου, οὐκ ἂν ἡλευθερώθη παντελῶς ἀπὸ τούτων ὁ ἄνθρωπος· ἀλλ' εἰ ἄρα πρὸς ὀλίγον μὲν ἀνεπαύετο, ὥς προεῖπον, πάλιν δὲ ἔμενεν ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἡ φθορά, ὥσπερ ἐπὶ τῶν ἔμπροσθεν ἀνθρώπων γέγονε. ... Νῦν δὲ τοῦ Λόγου γενομένου ἀνθρώπου, καὶ ἰδιοποιουμένου τὰ τῆς σαρκὸς, οὐκέτι ταῦτα τοῦ σώματος ἅπτεται διὰ τὸν ἐν αὐτῷ γενόμενον Λόγον· ἀλλ' ὑπ' αὐτοῦ μὲν ἀνήλωται, λοιπὸν δὲ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οὐκέτι κατὰ τὰ ἴδια πάθη μένουσιν ἁμαρτωλοὶ καὶ νεκροὶ, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὴν τοῦ Λόγου δύναμιν ἀναστάντες, ἀθάνατοι καὶ ἄφθαρτοι αἰεὶ διαμένουσιν.

PG 26, 393.

()

:

■○✚○■

-

-

]

:

.(:) «

»

» :

.(:) «

.

.[(: :)

:

We were joined to the Word when He was clothed in the Flesh

The Word being clothed in the flesh, as has many times been explained, every bite of the serpent began to be utterly staunchd from out it; and whatever evil sprung from the motions of the flesh, to be cut away, and with these death also was abolished, the companion of sin, as the Lord Himself says, “The prince of this world comes, and finds nothing in Me” (John 14:30); and “For this end was He manifested”, as John has written, “that He might destroy the works of the devil” (1John 3:8). And these being destroyed from the flesh, we all were thus liberated by the kinship of the flesh, and for the future were joined, even we, to the Word. And being joined to God, no longer do we abide upon earth; but, as He Himself has said, where He is, there shall we be also (John 14:3; 17:24).

Against the Arians, 2,69; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol.IV, p. 386.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Τοῦ γὰρ Λόγου ἐνδυσσάμενου τὴν σάρκα, καθὼς πολλάκις δέδεικται, πᾶν μὲν δῆγμα τοῦ ὄφeos δι' ὅλου κατεσβέννυτο ἀπ' αὐτῆς· εἴ τι ἐκ τῶν σαρκικῶν κινήματων ἀνεφύετο κακόν, ἐξεκόπτετο, καὶ συνανηρεῖτο τούτοις ὁ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ἀκόλουθος θάνατος, ὡς αὐτὸς ὁ Κύριός φησιν· Ἔρχεται ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου, καὶ οὐδὲν εὕρισκει ἐν ἐμοί· καὶ, Εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐφανερώθη, ὡς ἔγραψεν ὁ Ἰωάννης, ἵνα λύσῃ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ διαβόλου. Τούτων δὲ λυθέντων ἀπὸ τῆς σαρκὸς, πάντες οὕτω κατὰ τὴν συγγένειαν τῆς σαρκὸς ἡλευθερώθημεν, καὶ λοιπὸν συνήφθημεν καὶ ἡμεῖς τῷ Λόγῳ. Συναφθέντες δὲ τῷ Θεῷ, οὐκέτι μὲν ἐπὶ γῆς ἀπομόνομεν, ἀλλ' ὡς αὐτὸς εἶπεν, ὅπου αὐτός, καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσόμεθα·

PG 26, 293.

()

:

■○✝○■

!

]

.

.

.

.

.

. [

:

He Assumed Humanity That We Might Be Deified!

He, indeed, assumed humanity that we might be deified. He manifested Himself by means of a body in order that we might perceive the Mind of the unseen Father. He endured shame from men that we might inherit immortality. He Himself was unhurt by this, for He is impassable and incorruptible and He is Himself Word and God; but by His own impassability He kept and healed the suffering men on whose account He thus endured. In short, such and so many are the Savior's achievements that follow from His Incarnation, that to try to number them is like gazing at the open sea and trying to count the waves. One cannot see all the waves with one's eyes, for when one tries to do so those that are following on baffle one's senses. Even so, when one wants to take in all the achievements of Christ in the body, one cannot do so, even by reckoning them up, for the things that transcend one's thought are always more than those one thinks that one has grasped.

*On the Incarnation of the Word, 54
NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 65.*

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐνηνθρώπησεν, ἵνα ἡμεῖς θεοποιηθῶμεν· καὶ αὐτὸς ἐφάνέρωσεν ἑαυτὸν διὰ σώματος, ἵνα ἡμεῖς τοῦ ὁράτου Πατρὸς ἐννοίαν λάβωμεν· καὶ αὐτὸς ὑπέμεινε τὴν παρ' ἀνθρώπων ὕβριν, ἵνα ἡμεῖς ἀφθαρσίαν κληρονομήσωμεν. Ἐβλάπτετο μὲν γὰρ αὐτὸς οὐδέν, ἀπαθὴς καὶ ἀφθαρτος καὶ Αὐτολόγος ὢν καὶ Θεός· τοὺς δὲ πάσχοντας ἀνθρώπους, δι' οὓς καὶ ταῦτα ὑπέμεινε, ἐν τῇ ἑαυτοῦ ἀπαθείᾳ ἐτήρει καὶ διέσωζε. Καὶ ὅλως τὰ κατορθώματα τοῦ Σωτῆρος τὰ διὰ τῆς ἐνανθρωπήσεως αὐτοῦ γενόμενα, τοιαῦτα καὶ τοσαῦτά ἐστιν, ἃ εἰ διηγήσασθαι τις ἐθέλήσειεν, ἔοικε τοῖς ἀφορῶσιν εἰς τὸ πέλαγος τῆς θαλάσσης καὶ θέλουσιν ἀριθμεῖν τὰ κύματα ταύτης. Ὡς γὰρ οὐ δύναται τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς περιλαβεῖν τὰ ὅλα κύματα, τῶν ἐπερχομένων παριόντων τὴν αἴσθησιν τοῦ πειράζοντος, οὕτως καὶ τῷ βουλομένῳ πάντα τὰ ἐν σώματι τοῦ Χριστοῦ κατορθώματα περιλαβεῖν ἀδύνατον τὰ ὅλα καὶ τῷ λογισμῷ δέξασθαι, πλείονων ὄντων τῶν παριόντων αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐνθύμησιν, ὧν αὐτὸς νομίζει περιειληφέναι.

PG 25, 192.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

!

:

()

.

:

:

...

!

!

[!]

The Wonder of Incarnation

I see a wondrous mystery, I see the Sun of Righteousness instead of the natural sun, I see Him indwelling the Virgin without being confined! Don't ask me how, for whatever God wills the natural order obeys. Because He willed [to become incarnate] He managed to do so, He came and saved us. Come ye all and see: God Who is existent and from eternity has become today what He was not: For He Who is a God has become Man without ceasing to be God (...) The Ancient of Days has become a Child! He Who sits on the throne of highness has been placed in a manger! He Who has no beginning and is bodiless, was wrapped by human hands. He Who absolves the ties of sin has become wrapped in swaddling cloths. For He has willed it to be so!

Homily on the Nativity

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Μυστήριον ξένον βλέπω, ἀντὶ ἡλίου τὸν ἥλιον τῆς δικαιοσύνης ἀπεριγράπτως χωρήσαντα ἐν τῇ Παρθένῳ. Καὶ μὴ ζήτει πῶς· ὅπου γὰρ Θεὸς βούλεται, νικᾶται φύσεως τάξις. Ἐβουλήθη γὰρ, ἡδυνήθη, κατῆλθεν, ἔσωσε. Συνδράμετε πάντα· Θεὸς σήμερον ὁ ὢν καὶ προὖν γίνεται ὅπερ οὐκ ἦν· ὢν γὰρ Θεός, γίνεται ἄνθρωπος, οὐκ ἐκστὰς τοῦ εἶναι Θεός. (...)

Ὁ Παλαιὸς τῶν ἡμερῶν παιδίον γέγονεν· ὁ ἐπὶ θρόνου ὑψηλοῦ καθήμενος ἐν φάτνῃ τίθεται· ὁ ἀναφῆς καὶ ἀσώματος χερσὶν ἀνθρωπίναις εἰλίσσεται· ὁ τὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας διασπῶν δεσμὰ ἐν σπαργάνοις ἐμπλέκεται· καὶ ἐπειδὴ τοῦτο θέλει.

PG 28,960-961.

()

:

«

»

■○✚○■

]

.

.(:) «

»

.(:) «

»

.

...

.

.

[

:

“The Word Became Flesh,”

That He Might Make Man Capable of Godhead

This is God's kindness to man, that of whom He is Maker, of them according to grace He afterwards becomes Father also; becomes, that is, when men, His creatures, receive into their hearts, as the Apostle says, “*the Spirit of His Son, crying, Abba, Father*” (Gal 4:6). And these are they who, having received the Word, gained power from Him “*to become sons of God;*” for they could not become sons, being by nature creatures, otherwise than by receiving the Spirit of the natural and true Son. Wherefore, that this might be, “*The Word became flesh,*” that He might make man capable of Godhead.

Accordingly this also proves, that we are not sons by nature, but the Son who is in us; and again, that God is not our Father by nature, but of that Word in us, in whom and because of whom we cry, *Abba, Father*. And so in like manner, the Father calls them sons in whomsoever He sees His own Son.

Against the Arians, 2, 59; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 380.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Αὕτη δὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ φιланθρωπία ἐστίν, ὅτι ὥν ἐστι ποιητὴς, τούτων καὶ πατὴρ κατὰ χάριν ὕστερον γίνεται· γίνεται δέ, ὅταν οἱ κτισθέντες ἄνθρωποι, ὡς εἶπεν ὁ Ἀπόστολος, λάβωσιν εἰς τὰς καρδίας ἑαυτῶν “τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ κράζον, Ἀββᾶ, ὁ Πατὴρ.” Οὗτοι δὲ εἰσιν ὅσοι, δεξάμενοι τὸν Λόγον, ἔλαβον ἐξουσίαν παρ’ αὐτοῦ τέκνα Θεοῦ γενέσθαι· ἄλλως γὰρ οὐκ ἂν γένοιτο υἱοὶ, ὄντες φύσει κτίσματα, εἰ μὴ τοῦ ὄντος φύσει καὶ ἀληθινοῦ Υἱοῦ τὸ Πνεῦμα ὑποδέχονται. Διὸ, ἵνα τοῦτο γένηται, ὁ Λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο, ἵνα τὸν ἄνθρωπον δεκτικὸν θεότητος ποιήσῃ. ...

Ὡστε καὶ ἐκ τούτου δείκνυσθαι μὴ εἶναι ἡμᾶς φύσει υἱοὺς, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἐν ἡμῖν Υἱόν· καὶ μὴ εἶναι πάλιν ἡμῶν φύσει πατέρα τὸν Θεόν, ἀλλὰ τοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν Λόγου, ἐν ᾧ καὶ δι’ ὃν κράζομεν, Ἀββᾶ, ὁ Πατὴρ. Ὡς περ δὲ τοῦτο, οὕτως ὁ Πατὴρ ἐν οἷς ἂν βλέπῃ τὸν ἑαυτοῦ Υἱόν, τούτους καὶ αὐτὸς υἱοὺς καλεῖ.

PG 26, 273.

()

:



]

.

()

.

...

[

:

The Mystery that is in Christ, Is a Beginning of Our Union with God.

The Only-begotten, then, proceeding from the very Substance of God the Father, and having entirely in His own nature Him That begat Him, became Flesh according to the Scripture, blending Himself, as it were, with our nature by an unspeakable combination and union with this body that is earthly; and thus He That is God by nature became, and is in truth, a Man from heaven... in order that, uniting as it were in Himself things widely opposed by nature, and adverse to fusion with each other, He might enable man to share and partake of the nature of God. For even unto us has reached the fellowship and abiding Presence of the Spirit, which originated through Christ and in Christ first, when He is in fact become even as we are, that is, a Man, receiving unction and sanctification, though He is by nature God. ...

The Mystery, then, that is in Christ is become, as it were, a beginning and a way whereby we may partake of the Holy Spirit and union with God.

On John 17, 20-21; LFC 2, 549.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Οὐκοῦν ἐξ αὐτῆς ἀναλάμψας ἡμῖν τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς οὐσίας ὁ Μονογενὴς, καὶ ὅλον ἔχων ἐν ἰδίᾳ φύσει τὸν γεννήσαντα, γέγονε σὰρξ, κατὰ τὰς γραφὰς, ἀναμιγνὺς ὥσπερ ἑαυτὸν τῇ ἡμετέρᾳ φύσει, διὰ τῆς ἀφράστου συνόδου τε καὶ ἐνώσεως τῆς πρὸς τὸ σῶμα τουτὶ τὸ ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, οὕτω τε ὁ φύσει Θεὸς κεχηρημάτικέ τε καὶ γέγονεν ἀληθῶς οὐράνιος ἄνθρωπος, ... ἵνα τὰ πολὺ διωρισμένα κατὰ τὴν φύσιν καὶ τῆς ἀλλήλων ὁμοφυΐας ἐξεστηκότα συνενώσας ὥσπερ ἐν ἑαυτῷ, θείας δὴ φύσεως κοινωνόν τε καὶ μέτοχον ἀποδείξῃ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. διαβέβηκε γὰρ καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς ἡ τοῦ Πνεύματος κοινωνία καὶ διαμονὴ τὴν ἀρχὴν λαβοῦσα διὰ Χριστοῦ καὶ ἐν πρώτῳ Χριστῷ, ὅτε καθ' ἡμᾶς νοεῖται, τουτέστιν ἄνθρωπος, χριόμενός τε καὶ ἁγιαζόμενος, εἰ καὶ ἔστι φύσει Θεός, οὐκοῦν ὥσπερ τις ἀρχὴ καὶ ὁδὸς τοῦ καὶ ἡμᾶς Πνεύματος τε Ἁγίου μεταλαχεῖν καὶ τῆς πρὸς Θεὸν ἐνώσεως τὸ ἐπὶ Χριστῷ κατέστη μυστήριον.

PG 74, 557-560; Pusey 2.734-735.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

»

.(:)«

.

.

.[

:

He made Very Flesh His Own To Bring It Over Unto His Own Natural Property

We must inquire what sense it may be seemly to conceive that God the Father *condemned sin in the flesh by sending His own Son in likeness of sinful flesh* (Rom. 8:3). For albeit the Son were by nature God and had shone forth from His essence and possessed naturally the immutability of His proper being, and for this cause in no wise could stumble into sin, or turn aside anywither into what is not right, the Father caused Him voluntarily to descend into the flesh that is subject to sin, with intent that making very flesh His own, He might bring it over unto His own natural property, to wit, sinlessness. For, I conceive, we shall not be right in believing that it was with intent to effect this for the Temple of His own Body alone that the Only-begotten has been made man; for where were the glory and profit of His advent unto us to be seen, if He accomplished the salvation of His own Body alone? But we believe rather that it was to secure the benefits for all nature through Himself and in Himself first as in the firstfruits of the humanity, that the Only-begotten become like us.

On John 14:20; LFC 2, 316-317.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Πῶς γὰρ ἂν καὶ πρέπει νοεῖν ζητητέον, ὅτι κατέκρινε τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἐν τῇ σαρκί, πέμψας τὸν ἴδιον Υἱὸν ὁ Θεὸς καὶ Πατὴρ ἐν ὁμοιώματι σαρκὸς ἁμαρτίας. Θεὸν γὰρ ὄντα κατὰ φύσιν, καὶ ἐκ τῆς οὐσίας αὐτοῦ πεφηνότα καὶ τὸ ἄτρεπτον ἔχοντα φυσικῶς τῆς ιδιότητος αὐτοῦ, διὰ τε τοῦτο μὴ εἰδότα παντελῶς τὸ διολισθεῖν εἰς ἁμαρτίαν, ἤγουν παρατρέπεσθαι ποι πρὸς τὸ μὴ ἔχον ὀρθῶς, εἰς τὴν ὑποπίπτουσαν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ σάρκα καταβῆναι παρεσκεύασεν ἐθέλοντι, ἵνα ἰδίαν αὐτὴν ποιησάμενος σάρκα, πρὸς τὸ ἴδιον αὐτοῦ καὶ φυσικὸν μεταστήσῃ, τουτέστι, τὸ μὴ ἁμαρτάνειν. οὐ γὰρ δήπου διακεισόμεθα φρονούντες ὀρθῶς, ὅτι δὴ μόνῳ τῷ οἰκίῳ ναῷ τοῦτο κατορθώσων γέγονεν ἄνθρωπος ὁ Μονογενής· ποῦ γὰρ ἂν ὅλως ὀρθῶς τῆς ὥς ἡμᾶς ἀφίξεως τὸ μεγαλοπρεπὲς καὶ ὠφέλιμον, εἰ μόνον τὸ ἑαυτοῦ διεσώσατο σῶμα; πιστεύσομεν δὲ μᾶλλον, ὡς ὅλη τῇ φύσει δι' ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ πρώτῳ καθάπερ ἐν ἀπαρχῇ τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος περιποιήσων τὰ ἀγαθὰ, γέγονε καθ' ἡμᾶς ὁ Μονογενής.

PG 74, 276; Pusey 2.482-483.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

:

-

-

.[

:

He Became Flesh, that through Him We May Be Conjoined to God

The mediation of Moses was ministrative, that of Christ is free and more mystical, in that He takes hold by Nature of the things mediated and reaches unto both, I mean the manhood that is mediated and God the Father.

For He was by Nature God, as the Only-Begotten of God, as not separated from the Essence of Him Who begat Him, and in-being in It, as He is conceived to be also of it. But He was Man too, in that He became Flesh likening Himself to us, that through Him that which is by nature far separated might be conjoined to God.

On John 5:46; LFC 1, 308-309.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἡ μὲν Μωυσέως μεσιτεία διακονικὴ, ἐλευθέρα δὲ ἡ διὰ Χριστοῦ καὶ μυστικωτέρα, φυσικῶς τῶν μεσιτευομένων ἐπιθιγγάνοντος, καὶ πρὸς ἅμφω διήκοντος, τὴν τε μεσιτευομένην ἀνθρωπότητά φημι, καὶ Πατέρα Θεόν.

Ἦν μὲν γὰρ φύσει Θεὸς ὡς ἐκ Θεοῦ Μονογενῆς, οἶονεὶ τῆς τοῦ γεννήσαντος οὐ κεχωρισμένος οὐσίας, καὶ αὐτῇ προσπεφυκῶς, καθὼ νοεῖται καὶ ἐξ αὐτῆς· ἦν δὲ καὶ ἄνθρωπος, καθὼ γέγονε σὰρξ ἑαυτὸν ἡμῖν ἑξομοιωῶν, ἵνα δι' αὐτοῦ συνάπτηται Θεῶ τὸ πολὺ κατὰ φύσιν διηρημένον.

PG 73, 429

Pusey 1.393.6-15

()

:

■○✚○■

:]

»

.(:)«

()

(:)

(- :)

(:)

.

.[

- :

The Birth of Christ, Our Peace

How noble was the hymn, "*Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, and among men good will!*" (Luke 2:14). ... For we, wretched beings, by having set up our own lusts in opposition to the will of our Lord, had put ourselves into the position of enemies unto Him. But by Christ this has been done away: for He is our peace; for He has united us by Himself unto God the Father, having taken away from the middle the cause of the enmity, even sin, and so justifies us by faith, and calls near unto Him those who were afar off: and besides this, He has created the two people into one new man, so making peace and reconciling both in one body to the Father. For it pleased God the Father to gather into one new whole all things in Him, and to bind together things below and things above, and to make those in Heaven and those on earth into one flock. Christ therefore has been made for us both Peace and Goodwill.

On Luke 2: 8-18; Payne Smith, I, 16-17 .

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ὅποῖος δὴ καὶ ὁ ὕμνος ἦν· "*Δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις Θεῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνη, ἐν ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκία*" ... Ἡμεῖς οἱ τάλανες, τοῖς τοῦ Δεσπότης θελήμασι τὰς ἑαυτῶν ἐπιθυμίας ἀνταναστήσαντες, πολεμίων ἐν τάξει γεγόναμεν αὐτῷ. Λέλυται δὲ τοῦτο διὰ Χριστοῦ· καὶ γὰρ ἐστὶν αὐτὸς ἡ εἰρήνη ἡμῶν, καὶ συνῆψε ἡμᾶς δι' ἑαυτοῦ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ, τὴν ἐχθροποιὸν ἀμαρτίαν ἐκ μέσου τιθεὶς, καὶ δικαίων ἐν πίστει, καὶ καλῶν ἐγγὺς τοὺς ὄντας μακράν· καὶ καθ' ἕτερον δὲ τρόπον, κτίσας τοὺς δύο λαοὺς εἰς ἓνα καινὸν ἄνθρωπον, ποιῶν εἰρήνην, καὶ ἀποκαταλλάττων ἀμφοτέρους ἐν ἐνὶ σώματι πρὸς τὸν Πατέρα· εὐδόκησε γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς καὶ Πατὴρ ἀνακεφαλαιώσασθαι τὰ πάντα ἐν αὐτῷ, συνεῖραί τε τοῖς ἄνω τὰ κάτω, καὶ ἀγέλην ἀποφῆναι μίαν, τοὺς τε ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς· γέγονεν οὖν ἡμῖν εἰρήνη τε καὶ εὐδοκία Χριστός.

PG 72, 493-496.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

.

...

...

.

[

:

He Became Flesh That He Might Implant Himself in Us by an Inseparable Union

The life-giving power of God the Father is the Only-begotten Word: and Him He sent to us as a Saviour and Deliverer. He became flesh, not by having undergone any change or alteration into what He had been, nor again by having ceased to be the Word, but rather by having been born in the flesh of a woman, and taken unto Himself that body which He received from her, in order that He might implant Himself in us by an inseparable union...

The Word therefore, by having united unto Himself that flesh which was subject unto death, as being God and Life drove away from it corruption and made it also to be life-giving...

When therefore we eat the holy flesh of Christ, the Saviour of us all, and drink His precious blood, we have life in us, being made as it were, one with Him, and abiding in Him, and possessing Him also in us.

On Luke 22:19; Payne Smith, II, 666-668.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Κυρίλλου

Δύναμις τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρός ἡ ζωοποιὸς ὁ μονογενὴς ἐστὶ Λόγος. Τοῦτον ἡμῖν ἔπεμψε σωτῆρα καὶ λυτρωτὴν, καὶ γέγονε σὰρξ· οὐ τροπὴν ἢ ἀλλοίωσιν ὑπομείνας εἰς ὅπερ οὐκ ἦν· οὔτε μὴν ἀποφοιτήσας τοῦ εἶναι Λόγος· γεννηθεὶς δὲ μᾶλλον κατὰ σάρκα ἐκ γυναικὸς, καὶ ἰδιοποιησάμενος σῶμα τὸ ἐξ αὐτῆς, ἵν' ἡμῖν ἑαυτὸν ἐμφυτεύσῃ καθ' ἑνωσιν ἀδιάσπαστον, ...

Ἐνώσας τοίνυν ἑαυτῷ τὴν τῷ θανάτῳ κάτοχον σάρκα, Θεὸς ὢν ὁ Λόγος καὶ ζωὴ, ἀπεσόβησε μὲν αὐτῆς τὴν φθοράν, ἀπέφηνε δὲ αὐτὴν καὶ ζωοποιόν. ...

Οὐκοῦν ἐσθίοντες τὴν σάρκα τοῦ πάντων ἡμῶν Σωτῆρος Χριστοῦ, καὶ πίνοντες αὐτοῦ τὸ τίμιον αἷμα, ζωὴν ἔχομεν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ἐν ὧς πρὸς αὐτὸν ἀποτελούμενοι, καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ μένοντες, ἔχοντες δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς.

P.G. 72, 908, 909.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

!

.(:) « »

:

.

[!

:

In Christ we are reformed unto Immortality

Since the Only-Begotten Word of God being Life by Nature was made flesh, the nature of man rebloomed unto life: for He has become *first in everything* (Col 1:18). And for this reason the Life-giving Word of God made the flesh which was subject to death His own, in order that manifesting it superior to both death and decay, He might transmit the grace to us too. For as in Adam we were brought down unto death, so in Christ thrusting aside the tyranny of death, are we reformed unto immortality.

Fragments of the Second Book Against Theodore, 3
LFC 47, p. 338.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἐπειδὴ γὰρ ἐσαρκώθη ζωὴ κατὰ φύσιν ὑπάρχων ὁ Μονογενὴς τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγος, ἀνέθαλλεν εἰς ζωὴν ἢ ἀνθρώπου φύσις· γέγονε γὰρ πρωτεύων ἐν πᾶσιν αὐτός. καὶ ταύτης ἕνεκα τῆς αἰτίας ὁ ζωοποιὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγος ἰδίαν ἐποίησατο σάρκα τὴν θανάτῳ κάτοχον, ἵνα κρείττονα καὶ θανάτου καὶ φθορᾶς αὐτὴν ἀποφήνας, παραπέμψῃ καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς τὴν χάριν. ὥσπερ γὰρ κατεβιβάσθημεν εἰς θάνατον ἐν Ἀδὰμ, οὕτως ἐν Χριστῷ τὴν θανάτου παρῳσάμενοι τυραννίδα, πρὸς ἀφθαρσίαν ἀναμορφούμεθα.

Pusey, Cyrilli in Joannis evangelium, vol. iii, p. 512.

()

:

■○✚○■

:«...

»]

!

.....

:«

»

«

»

[!

:

The Birth of the Bread of Life

“And she laid him in the manger...” (Lk. 2:7).

He found man reduced to the level of the beasts: therefore is he placed like fodder in a manger, that we, having left off our bestial life, might mount up to that degree of intelligence which befits man’s nature; and whereas we were brutish in soul, by now approaching the manger, even His own table, we find no longer fodder, but the bread from heaven, which is the Body of Life.

“Let us go even unto Bethlehem...” (Lk. 2:15).

Inasmuch as Bethlehem is interpreted the *“House of Bread”*, where then were the shepherds heading after hearing the good tidings of peace except for the spiritual house of heavenly bread, I mean the church in which the bread descending from heaven which gives life to the world is offered daily?

On Luke 2: 7,15; Payne Smith, I, 11.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Καὶ ἀνέκλινεν αὐτόν ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ.

Εὗρεν ἀποκτηνωθέντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον· διὰ τοῦτο ἐν φάτνῃ ὡς ἐν τάξει τροφῆς τέθεται, ἵνα τὸν κτηνοπρεπῆ μεταμείψαντες βίον, εἰς τὴν ἀνθρώπῳ πρέπουσαν ἀνακομισθῶμεν σύνεσιν· καὶ οἱ κτηνώδεις τῇ ψυχῇ, προσελθόντες τῇ οἰκείᾳ τραπέζῃ τῇ φάτνῃ, εὕρωμεν μηκέτι χόρτον, ἀλλ’ ἄρτον τὸν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, τὸ τῆς ζωῆς σῶμα.

Διέλθωμεν δὴ ἕως Βηθλεέμ

Εἴτα ἐπειδὴ Βηθλεέμ οἶκος ἄρτου ἐρμηνεύεται, ποῦ ἔμελλον οἱ ποιμένες μετὰ τὸ κήρυγμα τῆς εἰρήνης ἐπείγεσθαι, ἢ ἐπὶ τὸν πνευματικὸν οἶκον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἄρτου, τούτέστι τὴν Ἐκκλησίαν, ἐν ἣ μυστικῶς καθ’ ἐκάστην ἱεουργεῖται ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβὰς ἄρτος, καὶ ζωὴν διδοὺς τῷ κόσμῳ;

PG 72, 488-489.

()

:

«

»

■○✝○■

«

»:

]

.

.

.

(:)

:

...(:)«

:

»

(:)

.[(:)

:

“The Word dwelt in us”

Profitably does he affirm that the Word dwelt in us, revealing to us a most profound mystery. For we were all in Christ, and the common person of humanity is formed anew in Him. Therefore is He called the last Adam because He communicates to our nature all the blessings of happiness and glory, just as the first Adam what pertained to corruption and ignominy. Through One, then, the Word dwelt in all, in order that this One being designated Son of God in power according to the spirit of holiness, this dignity might come unto the whole of humanity. And so because of one of us, the saying applies also to us: “I have said: you are gods, and all of you the sons of the Most High” (Ps 81:6). (...)

Is it not evident to everyone that He did not choose the condition of a slave to gain any advantage for Himself, but to give Himself to us, to enrich us by His poverty, to raise us up, because of our resemblance to Him, to His own ineffable perfection and to make us Gods and sons of God by faith? (...)

In the unique temple that He has assumed for us and from our race, The Word dwells in all, in order that having us all in Himself, He may reconcile us all in one body to His Father, as St Paul tells us (Eph 2:16).

On John 1:14.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν.

Ἐσκηνωκέναι γε μὴν τὸν Λόγον ἐν ἡμῖν χρησίμως δισχυρίζεται, βαθὺ καὶ τοῦτο λίαν ἡμῖν ἐκκαλύπτων μυστήριον· πάντες γὰρ ἡμεῖς ἐν Χριστῷ, καὶ τὸ κοινὸν τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος εἰς αὐτὸν ἀναβιοῖ πρόσωπον, ἐπεὶ καὶ ἔσχατος Ἀδὰμ διὰ τοῦτο κατωνόμασται, τῇ κοινότητι τῆς φύσεως πάντα πλουτῶν τὰ εἰς εὐθυμίαν καὶ δόξαν, ὥσπερ οὖν καὶ ὁ πρῶτος Ἀδὰμ τὰ εἰς φθορὰν καὶ κατήφειαν. ἐν πᾶσι τοιγαροῦν ὁ Λόγος ἐσκήνωσε δι' ἐνὸς, ἵνα τοῦ ἐνὸς ὀρισθέντος Υἱοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν δυνάμει κατὰ πνεῦμα ἁγιωσύνης, εἰς ὅλην ἔρχηται τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα τὸ ἀξίωμα, οὕτω τε φθάσῃ καὶ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς δι' ἕνα τῶν ἐξ ἡμῶν τὸ *Ἐγὼ εἶπα Θεοί ἐστε καὶ υἱοὶ Ὑψίστου πάντες*. (...) Οὐχὶ πᾶσιν ἐστὶ καταφανές, ὅτι καταβέβηκεν εἰς τὸ δοῦλον, αὐτὸς οὐχ ἑαυτῷ τοῦτό τι διὰ τούτου προξενῶν, ἀλλ' ἡμῖν ἑαυτὸν χαριζόμενος ἵνα ἡμεῖς τῇ αὐτοῦ πτωχεῖα πλουτήσωμεν, ἀνατρέχοντες διὰ τῆς πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁμοιότητος εἰς τὸ ἴδιον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐξαίρετον ἀγαθόν, θεοὶ τε καὶ Θεοῦ τέκνα διὰ τῆς πίστεως ἀναφαινώμεθα; (...) σκηνοὶ δὲ ὁ Λόγος ὡς ἐν πᾶσιν, ἐν ἐνὶ τῷ δι' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐξ ἡμῶν ληφθέντι ναῷ, ἵνα πάντας ἔχων ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ἀποκαταλλάξῃ πάντας ἐν ἐνὶ σώματι πρὸς τὸν Πατέρα, καθάπερ ὁ Παῦλος φησὶ.

PG 73, 161-164; Pusey 1.141-142.

()

:

■○✚○■

-]

-

»

(:)«

[

The Purpose of His Coming

– I should like to learn what was the purpose of His coming among us; what was the mode of His incarnation, and the reason for it. ...

– Is it not quite obvious and unambiguous to everyone, that the Only-begotten became like us, that is a complete man, that He might free our earthly body from the corruption which had been brought into it? ...

By becoming the Flesh of the Word, who gives life to all things, this Flesh triumphs over the power of death and destruction. In the same way, no doubt, the soul, since it has become the soul of Him who had no experience of doing wrong, has its state secured, immutable in all good, and incomparably stronger than the sin which before exercised domination. For Christ is the first man who *committed no sin and was convicted of no dishonesty*. He is, so to speak, the root and the first fruits of those who are restored in the Spirit to newness of life, to immortality of the body, to certainty and security of divinity, so that He may transmit this condition to the whole of humanity by participation, and as an act of grace.

Dialogue on the Incarnation of the Only-begotten

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Β - Τίς οὖν ἂν γένοιτο τῆς ἐπιδημίας ὁ λόγος, ἢ τίς ὁ τρόπος τῆς ἐνανθρωπήσεως, πέπρακται δὲ ὅτου χάριν, ἐθέλοιμ' ἂν ἐκμαθεῖν...

Α - Ἐρ' οὖν οὐχὶ προδηλότατον καὶ οὐδενὶ τῶν ὄντων ἀσυμφανὲς ὅτι καθ' ἡμᾶς γέγονεν ὁ Μονογενής, τουτέστι τέλειος ἄνθρωπος, ἵνα τῆς μὲν ἐπεισάκτου φθορᾶς τὸ γήινον ἡμῶν ἀπαλλάξῃ σῶμα;

Ὡς περ οὖν ἐπειδὴ γέγονε σὰρξ τοῦ ζωοποιούντος τὰ πάντα Λόγου τὸ θανάτου καὶ φθορᾶς ὑπερθρώσκει κράτος, κατὰ τὸν αὐτὸν οἶμαι τρόπον, ἐπεὶ τοι γέγονε ψυχὴ τοῦ πλημμελεῖν οὐκ εἰδότος, ἐρηρυσμένην ἔχει λοιπὸν τὴν ἐφ' ἅπασιν τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς ἀμεταποίητον στάσιν, καὶ τῆς πάλαι τυραννούσης ἀμαρτίας ἀσυγκρίτως εὐσθενεστέραν. Πρῶτος γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ὁ Χριστὸς ὃς οὐκ ἐποίησεν ἀμαρτίαν, οὐδὲ εὗρέθη δόλος ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτοῦ, ρίζα δὲ ὥς περ καὶ ἀπαρχὴ τεθειμένος τῶν εἰς καινότητα ζωῆς ἀναμορφουμένων ἐν Πνεύματι, καὶ τὴν τοῦ σώματος ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ τὸ τῆς θεότητος ἀσφαλὲς καὶ ἐρηρυσμένον ὡς ἐν μετέξει καὶ κατὰ χάριν καὶ εἰς ἅπαν ἤδη τὸ ἀνθρώπινον παραπέμψει γένος.

PG 75, 1213 (Aubert 691)

()

:

■○✝○■

.«

»]

()

.

...

...

...

.[

:

Christ Begotten for Us, and for Us Receiving the Spirit

“My Son are You, This day have I begotten You” (Ps 2: 7).

Him Who was God before ages and was begotten of Him, (the Father) says that He has *this day begotten*, that in Him He may receive us into sonship, for the whole human nature was in Christ, in that He was Man.

So is the Father said to give the Spirit again to the Son Who has It as His own Spirit, that we in Him may gain the Spirit (...) The Only-Begotten therefore receives the Holy Ghost not for Himself (...) but having been made Man, He had our whole nature in Himself, that He might uplift it all transfiguring it unto its first state. (...) We see then that not for Himself did Christ receive the Spirit, but rather for us in Himself, for all good things flow through Him into us too.

On John 7:39; LFC 1, 548.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Υἱός μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε.

Τὸν γὰρ πρὸ αἰώνων ὄντα Θεὸν, ἐξ αὐτοῦ γεγεννημένον, σήμερον γεγεννησθαι φησιν· ἵν' ἡμᾶς ἐν αὐτῷ καταδέξηται πρὸς υἰοθεσίαν, ὅλη γὰρ ἦν ἡ ἀνθρωπότης ἐν Χριστῷ, καθόπερ ἦν ἄνθρωπος·

Οὕτω καὶ τὸ ἴδιον ἔχοντι Πνεῦμα, διδόναι πάλιν αὐτὸ λέγεται τῷ Υἱῷ, ἵνα ἡμεῖς ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ Πνεῦμα κερδάνωμεν (...) δέχεται τοίνυν οὐχ ἑαυτῷ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ὁ Μονογενής· (...) ἐπεὶ περ ἄνθρωπος γεγονώς, ὅλην εἶχεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν φύσιν, ἵνα πᾶσαν ἐπανορθώσῃ μετασκευάσας εἰς τὸ ἀρχαῖον. (...) ὁφόμεθα γὰρ (...) οὐχ ἑαυτῷ λαβόντα τὸ Πνεῦμα Χριστὸν, ἡμῖν δὲ μᾶλλον ἐν ἑαυτῷ· πάντα γὰρ δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς τρέχει τὰ ἀγαθὰ.

PG 73, 753; Pusey 1.692.23-693.13

()

:

■○✚○■

]

...

-

-

()

(:) « » :

» :

[(LXX :) «.

:

The Infant in Swaddling Clothes, Who Filled the Whole of Creation as God

When he was visible, and still remained an infant in swaddling clothes, and in the bosom of the Virgin who bore him, he filled the whole of creation as God, and was coruler with the one who begot him. For the divine is both without quantity and without magnitude, and does not admit of limitation. (...)

And he is the creator of the ages, coeternal with the Father, and creator of all things. As we have stated before, having united the human to himself according to *hypostasis* he even endured birth in the flesh from the womb. He did not require because of his own nature as God a birth in time and in the last stages of the world. But he was born in order that he might bless the very beginning of our existence, and in order that, because a woman bore him when he was united to the flesh, the curse against the whole race might be stopped. This was sending our bodies from the earth to death, and by him abolishing the saying, "in pain shall you bring forth children" (Gen 3:16), the words of the prophet might be shown to be true, "Death has prevailed and swallowed men up; but again God has taken away every tear from every face" (Is 25:8).

Letter 17:8, 18; FC, Vol. 76, p. 83, 89.

ἐκ τοῦ ἀγίου Κυρίλλου

Ὁρώμενος δὲ καὶ βρέφος καὶ ἐν σπαργάνοις ὧν ἔτι καὶ ἐν κόλπῳ τῆς τεκούσης παρθένου πᾶσαν ἐπλήρου τὴν κτίσιν ὡς θεός, καὶ σύνοδος ἦν τῷ γεγεννηκότι· τὸ γὰρ θεῖον ἄποσόν τέ ἐστιν καὶ ἀμέγεθες καὶ περιορισμῶν οὐκ ἀνέχεται. (...)

Καὶ αὐτός ἐστι τῶν αἰώνων ὁ ποιητής, συναΐδιος τῷ πατρὶ καὶ τῶν ὅλων δημιουργός, ἀλλ' ὡς ἤδη προείπομεν, ἐπειδὴ καθ' ὑπόστασιν ἐνώσας ἑαυτῷ τὸ ἀνθρώπινον καὶ ἐκ μήτρας αὐτῆς γέννησιν ὑπέμεινε σαρκικὴν, οὐχ ὡς δεηθεὶς ἀναγκαίως ἦτοι διὰ τὴν ἰδίαν φύσιν καὶ τῆς ἐν χρόνῳ καὶ ἐν ἐσχάτοις τοῦ αἰῶνος καιροῖς γεννήσεως, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ αὐτὴν τῆς ὑπάρξεως ἡμῶν εὐλογίῃ τὴν ἀρχὴν καὶ τεκούσης γυναικὸς αὐτὸν ἐνωθέντα σαρκὶ παύσῃται λοιπὸν ἢ κατὰ παντός τοῦ γένους ἀρὰ πέμπουσα πρὸς θάνατον τὰ ἐκ γῆς ἡμῶν σώματα καὶ τὸ ἐν λύπαις τέξῃ τέκνα δι' αὐτοῦ καταργούμενον ἀληθὲς ἀποφήνῃ τὸ διὰ τῆς τοῦ προφήτου φωνῆς *Κατέπιεν ὁ θάνατος ἰσχύσας καὶ πάλιν ἀφείλεν ὁ θεὸς πᾶν δάκρυον ἀπὸ παντός προσώπου.*

PG 77, 109, 120.

()

:

■○✚○■

- -]

.

- -

»

(:) «

.

:

»

[(:) «.

:

Christ, Beginning of a New Generation Born of the Holy Spirit

The Son came, as I said, and was made man, transelementing our estate as in Himself first unto a holy and admirable and truly marvellous birth and life: and Himself first became born of the Holy Spirit, I mean as to the flesh, in order that, the grace passing through Him as by a path unto ourselves too, we having not *from blood nor from the will of the flesh nor from the will of man but from God* (John 1:13) through the Spirit our souls' new birth and spiritual conformation unto the Son who is by nature and truly, might thus abide undecaying, as possessing no longer the first father, Adam, in whom we decayed. And verily Christ said, at one time, *And call no one your father on earth, for one is your Father which is in Heaven* (Mat 23:9).

Christ is One; LFC 47, 250.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἀφίκετο γάρ, ὡς ἔφην, ἡγοῦν ἐνηνθρώπησεν ὁ Υἱός, ἀναστοιχειώσων τὰ καθ' ἡμᾶς ὡς ἐν ἑαυτῷ καὶ πρῶτον εἰς ἁγίαν τινὰ καὶ τεθουμασμένην καὶ παράδοξον ἀληθῶς ἀπότηξιν καὶ ζωὴν. Γέγονε δὲ καὶ πρῶτος αὐτὸς γεννητὸς τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος, κατὰ γε, φημί, τὴν σάρκα, ἵν' ὥσπερ ὀδῶ καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς διαβαινούσης τῆς χάριτος, οὐκ ἐξ αἱμάτων, οὐδέ ἐκ θελήματος σαρκός, οὐδέ ἐκ θελήματος ἀνδρός, ἀλλ' ἐκ Θεοῦ διὰ Πνεύματος τὴν νοητὴν ἔχοντες ἀναγέννησιν, καὶ τὴν πρὸς γε τὸν φύσει καὶ ἀληθῶς Υἱὸν συμμορφίαν πνευματικὴν. Πατέρα καλῶμεν τὸν Θεόν, οὕτω τε ἄφθαρτοι διαμένωμεν, ὡς οὐκ ἔτι πατέρα τὸν πρῶτον ἔχοντες, τουτέστιν Ἀδάμ, ἐν ᾧ καὶ ἐφθάρμεθα. Καὶ γοῦν ἔφη Χριστὸς πῇ μὲν ὅτι *Καὶ πατέρα μὴ καλέσητε ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, εἰς γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ Πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.*

PG 75, 1272; SC 97, 335.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

.

(:)« »:

« »:

.(:)

.

(:)« »

(:)« »

...

() ()

.

.[

()

The Word of God Dwells Also In Us

The Sacred Text mentions that the Divine Nature resembles fire due to that element's great capacity and easy victory over all things, while man, made of dust, resembles trees and the vegetation of fields. The Scripture says: "*For our God is a consuming fire*" (Heb 12: 29). Another time it says: "*As for man, his days are like grass; As a flower of the field, so he flourishes.*" (Ps 102: 15 LXX). In the same way that thorns cannot bear the fire, the same goes for the human with divine nature. In Christ, the divinity came and was endured, "*For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily*" (Co 2: 9), as witnessed by the wise Paul, and He Who "*dwells in unapproachable light*" (I Tim 6: 16), i.e., God, came and dwelt in the temple of His body taken from the Virgin ... The fire that Moses saw therefore had compassion on the thorns (the bush), and its flames could be endured by the weak despised wood because the divine had become, as I mentioned, adhering to the human. This is the mystery occurring in Christ. But in us dwells as well the Word of God, without a demand for reprisal, nor punishment, but coming to us with His loving embrace of great mercy.

Glaphyra on Exodus.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Πυρὶ τὴν θείαν παρεικάζει φύσιν τὸ ἱερὸν Γράμμα, διὰ τοι τὸ παναλκὲς, καὶ τὸ παντὸς δύνασθαι καταθλεῖν εὐκόλως, ξύλοις καὶ πόαις ταῖς ἐν ἀγρῷ τὸν ἀπὸ γῆς ἄνθρωπον. Τοιγάρτοι φησὶ, ποτὲ μὲν· "*Ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν πῦρ καταναλίσκον ἐστίν*" ποτὲ δὲ αὖ· "*Ἄνθρωπος ὥσει χόρτος· αἱ ἡμέραι αὐτοῦ, ὥσει ἄνθος τοῦ ἀγροῦ, οὕτως ἐξανθήσει.*" Ἄλλ' ὥσπερ ἐστὶν οὐ φορητὸν ἀκάνθαις τὸ πῦρ, οὕτω καὶ θεότης ἀνθρωπότητι. Πλὴν ἐν Χριστῷ συνέβη καὶ γέγονεν οἰστή. "*Κατῶκηκε γὰρ ἐν αὐτῷ πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος σωματικῶς,*" καθὰ καὶ ὁ σοφὸς μεμαρτύρηκε Παῦλος. Καὶ "*ὁ φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσιτον,*" τουτέστι Θεὸς, τῷ ἐκ παρθένου ναῷ κατηυλίζετο. ... Ἐφείδετο τοίνυν τῆς ἀκάνθης τὸ πῦρ, καὶ οἰστή γέγονεν ἡ φλόξ σμικρῷ καὶ ἀσθενεστάτῳ ξύλῳ. Κεχώρηκε γὰρ, ὡς ἔφην, θεότης ἀνθρωπότητι. Καὶ τοῦτο γέγονεν ἐν Χριστῷ τὸ μυστήριον. Κατῶκηκε δὲ καὶ ἐν ἡμῖν ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγος, οὐ ποινὰς αἰτῶν, οὐ δίκας εἰσπραττόμενος, ἀλλὰ χρησταῖς καὶ ἡμεροτάταις περιαστράπτων προσβολαῖς.

PG 69, 413-416.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

...

...

()

.[

Christ Has Joined Us Through Himself to God the Father

God the Word came down to the emptiness (cf. Phil 2:7) without being compelled to, but according to His own will and the pleasure of His Father, He became man. While completely preserving the attributes of His own nature without decrease or change, He assumed the human nature according to the divine plan. He is considered One Son of twain, of both natures: the Divine and the human, as they were joined and united together in His one being in an indescribable and inexplicable manner to form one unit in an unimaginable way ... For He is God and at the same time man.

For that reason He is also considered a Mediator (between God and men), because the two who were, according to nature, very much apart from each other, as an immeasurable chasm separated them, that is, the divine and the human, He revealed joined and united in Himself, thus binding us through Himself to God, His Father.

Dialogue 1 on the Trinity.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Καθῆκεν ἑαυτὸν ὁ Θεὸς Λόγος εἰς κένωσιν, οὐχ ὑπὸ τοῦ πρὸς τοῦτο βεβιασμένος, ἀλλ' εὐδοκίᾳ Πατρὸς κατ' ἰδίαν βούλησιν, καὶ γέγονεν ἄνθρωπος, ἀλώβητον μὲν παντελῶς καὶ ἀπαραποίητον ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὸ τῆς ἰδίας φύσεως ἀνασφύζων ἀξίωμα, προσλαβὼν δὲ τὸ ἀνθρώπινον οἰκονομικῶς, καὶ εἰς ἕξ ἀμφοῖν νοούμενος Υἱός, συνδεδραμηκότων καὶ συνενεχθέντων εἰς ἓν φύσεως τε θείας καὶ ἀνθρωπίνης ἀφράστως τε καὶ ἀπορρήτως, καὶ ὡς οὐκ ἔστι νοεῖν εἰς ἐνότητα συντεθειμένων. ... Θεὸς γάρ ἐστιν ὁμοῦ καὶ ἄνθρωπος ὁ αὐτός· ...

Μεσίτης ἄρα οὖν καὶ τῇδε νοεῖται τὰ πολὺ διωκισμένα κατὰ τὴν φύσιν καὶ ἀμέτρητον ἔχοντα τὸ μεσολαβοῦν, τουτέστι θεότητά τε καὶ ἀνθρωπότητα, συνενεχθέντα τε καὶ ἡνωμένα δεικνύων ἐν ἑαυτῷ, καὶ συνείρων ἡμᾶς δι' ἑαυτοῦ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρί.

PG 75, 692-693; Aubert 405.

()

:

■○✚○■

...

]

...

...

...

!

!

!

.[

:

The Birth of Christ and our Spiritual Birth

Today the Lord is born – the Lord who is the live and salvation of mankind. ...

Formerly, human nature was dead and barren by its isolation from God. The human soul was sterile and without fruit. But now it has received the Heavenly Seed to bear fruits of the Spirit. ... The Divine Seed is the Word which descended on Mary the Mother of God, and he also descends on all believing souls which are thus born a spiritual birth, namely, salvation.

He is in heaven, seated at the right hand of the Majesty, and Himself is ministering the things on earth, being ever with all the saints and dwelling with them. ...

Glory to His majesty. Glory to His love for mankind. Glory to His incomparable Providence for our race! Let us then ask and believe that we shall receive Him, so that having found Him, we may enjoy His presence.

Homily 52, 1, 3, 7.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

Ταύτη τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὁ Κύριος ἐγεννήθη, ἡ ζωὴ καὶ ἡ σωτηρία τῶν ἀνθρώπων...

Νεκρὰ γὰρ ἦν ἡ ἀνθρωπίνη φύσις τὸ πρὶν ἀπὸ θεοῦ, ἄκαρπος· στεῖρα καὶ ἄγονος ἡ ψυχὴ. νῦν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ σπέρμα ἐδέξατο, ἵνα δυνηθῇ καρποὺς τοῦ πνεύματος ἐνεγκεῖν... Τὸ σπέρμα γὰρ τὸ θεϊκὸν ὁ λόγος, ὁ πεσὼν εἰς τὴν θεοτόκον Μαρίαν, εἰς πάσας τὰς πιστευούσας ψυχὰς πίπτει, καὶ οὕτως γεννῶνται ἐκ τοῦ πνευματικοῦ γεννήματος τῆς σωτηρίας. ...

Αὐτὸς γάρ ἐστιν ἐν οὐρανοῖς ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς μεγαλωσύνης καθεζόμενος, καὶ αὐτός ἐστι τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς διοικῶν καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἁγίοις συνὼν καὶ συνοικῶν. ...

Δόξα τῇ μεγαλειότητι αὐτοῦ· δόξα τῇ φιланθρωπίᾳ· δόξα τῇ ἀνεικίστῳ προνοίᾳ αὐτοῦ περὶ τὸ γένος ἡμῶν. παρακαλέσωμεν οὖν καὶ ἡμεῖς καὶ πιστεύσωμεν δέξασθαι αὐτόν, ἵνα καὶ ἡμεῖς εὐρόντες αὐτόν ἀπολαύσωμεν αὐτοῦ.

BEP 42, 15-19.

()

:

■○✚○■

.]

...

.

!

!

()

!

[!]

- :

The Blessings of the Nativity

Today the Lord is born, the Lord who is the life and salvation of mankind. Today Divinity is reconciled with humanity and humanity with Divinity. Today the whole creation leaps [for joy]... Today a way from mankind to God, and from God to the human soul, is opened ...

The time for chains and bondage, and the darkness which fell on Adam, are over, for today redemption, freedom and reconciliation have come, together with fellowship with the Spirit and union with God! Today shame has been lifted from [Adam's] brow and he has been granted confidence before God, to look [at him] with an unveiled face and so have union with the Spirit. Today the Bride (humankind) has received her Bridegroom. Today has union, fellowship and reconciliation occurred between heavenly beings and earthly ones, that union which is the self-same Incarnate God! ...

It befitted him to come outfitted in the flesh that he might win back human beings and reconcile them to his Father.

Homily 52, 1-2

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

Ταύτη τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὁ Κύριος ἐγεννήθη, ἡ ζωὴ καὶ ἡ σωτηρία τῶν ἀνθρώπων· σήμερον γέγονε καταλλαγὴ θεότητος πρὸς ἀνθρωπότητα καὶ ἀνθρωπότητος πρὸς θεότητα· σήμερον ἐσκίρτησε πᾶσα ἡ κτίσις. ... σήμερον ὁδὸς γέγονε πρὸς θεὸν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις καὶ θεοῦ ὁδὸς εἰς τὴν ψυχὴν· ...

Ἐπληρώθη ὁ χρόνος τῶν δεσμῶν καὶ τῆς φυλακῆς καὶ τῆς ἐν τῷ σκότει καταδίκης τοῦ Ἀδάμ. Σήμερον αὐτῷ γέγονε λύτρωσις καὶ ἐλευθερία τῆς καταλλαγῆς καὶ ἡ κοινωνία πρὸς τὸ Πνεῦμα καὶ ἡ συνάφεια πρὸς τὸν Θεόν· σήμερον ἦρθη ἡ αἰσχύνη τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ παρρησία ἀνακεκαλυμμένῳ προσώπῳ ἐνορᾶν καὶ κιρνᾶσθαι τῷ Πνεύματι· σήμερον ἀπολαμβάνει ἡ νύμφη τὸν ἑαυτῆς νυμφίον· σήμερον ἐνότης καὶ κοινωνία καὶ καταλλαγὴ τῶν ἐπουρανίων καὶ τῶν ἐπιγείων γέγονε, Θεὸς καὶ ἄνθρωπος.

Ἐπρεπε γὰρ αὐτῷ ἐνδυσασμένῳ τὸ σῶμα ἐλθεῖν καὶ ἐπιστρέψαι καὶ καταλλάξαι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τῷ ἰδίῳ Πατρί.

SC 275, 112-114.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

(:) «.

»

.

: ()

»

(:) «

» :

(:) «.

» :

(:) «.

:

(:) «.

»

()

» :

[. (:) «.

As the Holy Virgin Bore Him Bodily, We bear Him in our Hearts

Those are who have received the joy which Mary had received – “the Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you” (Lk 1:35) – For as sorrow has overtaken Eve and her seed to this day, so has joy been the portion of Mary and her seed to this day For the Apostle writes, “Test yourselves [to see whether you have Christ in you]. Do you not realize that Jesus Christ is in you? — unless indeed you fail to meet the test!” (2Cor 13:5). Isaiah also cries, “We have conceived, O Lord, because of thy fear, and have been in pain, and have brought forth the spirit of salvation” (Is 26:18 LXX). It is also written in the Ecclesiastes, “As the bones in the womb of a pregnant woman, so is the way of the spirit” (Ecc 11:5 LXX).

Therefore, as the Holy Virgin bore him bodily, so do those who receive the gift of the Holy Spirit bear him in their hearts. Says the Apostle, “That Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith” (Eph 3:17); and also, “We have this treasure in earthen vessels, to show that the transcendent power belongs to God and not to us” (2Cor 4:7).

Spiritual Homilies, Collection III, Homily 28.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

Οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ καταλαβόντες τὴν χαρὰν ἣν κατέλαβε Μαριάμ· ὅτι “πνεῦμα θεοῦ ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ δύναμις ὑψίστου ἐπισκιάσει σοί”. ὡς γὰρ ἡ λύπη κατέβη ἐπὶ τὴν Εὐὰν καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτῆς ἕως τοῦ νῦν, οὕτω πάλιν κατέλαβεν ἡ χαρὰ τὴν Μαριάμ καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτῆς ἕως τοῦ νῦν. ... γέγραπται γὰρ ἐν τῷ ἀποστόλῳ· ὅτι “δοκιμάσατε ἑαυτοὺς”, εἰ ὁ “Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστίν” ἢ οὐκ οἶδατε “ὅτι Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστίν”, “εἰ μή τι” ἄρα “ἀδόκιμοί ἐστέ” ... Ἡσαΐας γὰρ ἀναβοᾷ λέγων· “ἀπὸ τοῦ φόβου σου, Κύριε, ἐν γαστρὶ ἐλάβομεν καὶ ὠδινήσαμεν καὶ ἐτέκομεν πνεῦμα σωτηρίας” ... γέγραπται πάλιν παρὰ τῷ Ἐκκλησιαστῇ· ὅτι “ὡς ὅσα ἐν γαστρὶ τῆς κυοφορούσης” οὕτως “ἡ ὁδὸς τοῦ πνεύματος”. ὥσπερ γὰρ αὕτη ἡ ἁγία παρθένος ἐκυφόρησεν αὐτὸν ἐν σαρκί, οὕτω καὶ οἱ λαβόντες τὴν χάριν τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος κυοφοροῦσιν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν κατὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ ἀποστόλου λέγοντος· τοῦ “κατοικῆσαι τὸν Χριστὸν ... διὰ τῆς πίστεως ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν”, ... καὶ πάλιν· “ἔχομεν δὲ τὸν θησαυρὸν τοῦτον ἐν ὀστρακίνοις σκεύεσιν, ἵνα ἡ ὑπερβολὴ τῆς δυνάμεως ἡ τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ μὴ ἐξ ἡμῶν”.

TU 72, 161-163

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

:

»

[(:) «.

:

■○✝○■

]

.

(:) «

»

[(:)

:

St. Macarius the Great

As He dwelt Bodily in Mary, so He dwells in us Spiritually

Let the wise virgin know that she must possess Christ in herself just as Mary possessed Him. For as He was in the womb of Mary so He should be in your heart. It is then that you can understandingly sing saying: “We have conceived, O Lord, because of thy fear, and have been in pain, and have brought forth the spirit of salvation” (Is 26:18 LXX).

Spiritual Homilies, Collection III, Homily 28,2.

St Gregory of Nyssa

What happened in the stainless Mary when the fulness of the Godhead which was in Christ shone out through her virginity, that happens in every soul that leads spiritually the virgin life according to the Logos. No longer indeed does the Master come with bodily presence; “we know Christ no longer according to the flesh”; but, spiritually, He dwells in us and brings His Father with Him, as the Gospel somewhere tells.

On Virginity II, 2

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

Γινωσκέτω οὖν ἡ φρονίμη παρθένος, ὅτι οὕτως ὀφείλει ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτῇ τὸν Χριστὸν καθάπερ καὶ ἡ Μαρία, καὶ ὡς ἐκείνη ἐν τῇ γαστρὶ, σὺ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ, καὶ τότε δυνήσῃ συνετῶς ψάλλειν καὶ λέγειν· *Διὰ τὸν φόβον σου, κύριε, ἐν γαστρὶ ἐλάβομεν καὶ ὠδινήσαμεν καὶ ἐτέκομεν πνεῦμα σωτηρίας.*

SC 275, 112-114.

καὶ ἐκ τοῦ Ἁγίου Γρηγορίου τῆς Νύσσης

“Ὅπερ γὰρ ἐν τῇ ἀμιάντῳ Μαρίᾳ γέγονε σωματικῶς, τοῦ πληρώματος τῆς θεότητος ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ διὰ τῆς παρθενίας ἐκλάμψαντος, τοῦτο καὶ ἐπὶ πάσης ψυχῆς κατὰ λόγον παρθενεούσης γίνεται, οὐκέτι σωματικὴν ποιουμένου τοῦ κυρίου τὴν παρουσίαν· Οὐ γὰρ γινώσκομεν ἔτι, φησί, κατὰ σάρκα Χριστὸν, ἀλλὰ πνευματικῶς εἰσοικιζομένου καὶ τὸν πατέρα ἑαυτῷ συνεισάγοντος, καθὼς φησί που τὸ εὐαγγέλιον.

SC 119, 268.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

:

.

.

-

-

...!

.

.(:)

[!]

:

The Aim of the Incarnation

I would wish to speak about a more subtle and profound topic to the best of my ability. Wherefore, listen attentively to me. The infinite, inaccessible and uncreated God has assumed a body, and on account of His immense and ineffable kindness, if I may so say it, He diminished Himself, lessening His inaccessible glory so as to be able to be united with His creatures, so they can be made participators of divine life (2 Pet 1:4). ...

God, who transcends all limitations and far exceeds the grasp of our human understanding, through His goodness has diminished Himself and has taken the members of our human body which He surrounded with inaccessible glory. And through His compassion and love for mankind, taking upon Himself a body, He mingles Himself with holy souls acceptable and faithful, and takes them to Himself and becomes "one spirit" (1 Cor 6:17) with them, according to Paul's statement. He becomes a soul, if I may so say it, in a soul, substance in substance so that the soul may live in God, and sense the immortal life and become a participator of eternal glory.

Homily 4, 9-10.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

Λεπτὸν δέ τινα λόγον καὶ βαθὺν κατὰ τὴν προσοῦσάν μοι δύναμιν εἰπεῖν βούλομαι· διὸ συνεπῶς ἀκούσατε· Ἐσωματοποίησεν ἑαυτὸν ὁ ἄπειρος καὶ ἀπρόσιτος καὶ ἀποίητος Θεὸς δι' ἄπειρον καὶ ἀνεννόητον χρηστότητα, καὶ ὥς εἰπεῖν συνεσμίκρυνεν ἐκ τῆς ἀπροσίτου δόξης, ἵνα συνενωθῇναι δυνηθῇ τοῖς αὐτοῦ κτίσμασιν, ἵνα δυνηθῶσι ζωῆς θεότητος μετασχεῖν. ...

Ὁ ἄπειρος καὶ ἀνεννόητος Θεὸς τῇ χρηστότητι αὐτοῦ ἐσμίκρυνεν ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἐνεδύσατο τὰ μέλη τοῦ σώματος τούτου καὶ περιέλαβεν ἑαυτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς ἀπροσίτου δόξης, καὶ διὰ ἡμερότητα καὶ φιλανθρωπίαν σωματοποιεῖ ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἀναμείγνυται καὶ παραλαμβάνει τὰς ἁγίας καὶ εὐαρέστους καὶ πιστὰς ψυχάς, καὶ γίγνεται μετ' αὐτῶν εἰς ἓν Πνεῦμα, κατὰ τὸ λόγιον Παύλου· ψυχὴ ὥς εἰπεῖν εἰς ψυχὴν καὶ ὑπόστασις εἰς ὑπόστασιν, ἵνα δυνηθῇ ἡ ψυχὴ ἐν τῇ θεότητι ζῆσαι καὶ αἰσθεῖσθαι ἀθανάτου ζωῆς, καὶ δόξης ἀφθάρτου μέτοχος γένηται.

BET 41, 161-162.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

-

-

. .
.

.....(:)

: ()

(:) . "

." ()

.

... ()

[!

:

With Christ in Baptism and Temptation

If after baptism the persecutor and tempter of the light assail you (for he assailed even the Word my God through the veil), you have the means to conquer him. Fear not the conflict; defend yourself with the Water; defend yourself with the Spirit, by Which all the fiery darts of the wicked shall be quenched. ...

If he wrestle against you to a fall through avarice, showing you all the Kingdoms at one instant and in the twinkling of an eye, as belonging to himself, and demand your worship, despise him as a beggar. Say to him relying on the Seal, "I am myself the Image of God; ... I have put on Christ; I have been transformed into Christ by Baptism; worship you me." Well do I know that he will depart, defeated and put to shame by this; as he did from Christ the first Light, so he will from those who are illumined by Christ. ... Let us then be baptized that we may win the victory.

Oration 40, 10-11; NPNF 2nd Ser, Vol VII, p 362-363.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ Θεολόγου

Ἐάν σοι προσβάλῃ μετὰ τὸ βάπτισμα ὁ τοῦ φωτὸς διώκτης καὶ πειραστὴς (προσβαλεῖ δέ· καὶ γὰρ, καὶ τῷ Λόγῳ, καὶ Θεῷ μου προσέβαλε διὰ τὸ κάλυμμα), ... ἔχεις ᾧ νικήσεις· μὴ φοβηθῇς τὸν ἀγῶνα. Προβαλοῦ τὸ ὕδωρ, προβαλοῦ τὸ Πνεῦμα, ἐν ᾧ πάντα τὰ βέλη τοῦ Πονηροῦ τὰ πεπτρωμένα σβεσθήσεται. ... Ἐάν ἐξ ἀπληστίας καταπαλαίῃ σε, πάσας ὑποδεικνύων τὰς βασιλείας, ὡς αὐτῷ διαφερούσας, ἐν μιᾷ καιροῦ τε ῥοπῇ καὶ ὄψεως, ἀπαιτῶν τὴν προσκύνησιν· ὡς πένητος καταφρόνησον. Εἰπὲ, τῇ σφραγίδι θαρρήσας· Εἰκὼν εἰμι καὶ αὐτὸς Θεοῦ· Χριστὸν ἐνδέδυμαι· Χριστὸν μεταπεποιήμαι τῷ βαπτίσματι· σύ με προσκύνησον. Ἀπελεύσεται, σαφῶς οἶδα, τούτοις ἡττημένος καὶ ἡσχυμένος, ὥσπερ ἀπὸ Χριστοῦ τοῦ πρώτου φωτὸς, οὕτω τῶν ἀπ' ἐκείνου πεφωτισμένων. ... Βαπτισθῶμεν οὖν, ἵνα νικήσωμεν.

PG 36, 369-372.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

(:) "

"

.(:) "

"

(:) "

"

... " χριστοί "

(:) «.

» :

...

.

[...

The Baptism of Christ and Ours

Having been baptized into Christ, and put on Christ, ye have been made comformable to the Son of God; for God having foreordained us unto adoption as sons, made us to be conformed to the body of Christ's glory. Having therefore become partakers of Christ, ye are properly called Christs, and of you God said, Touch not My Christs, or anointed. Now ye have been made Christs, by receiving the antitype of the Holy Ghost; and all things have been wrought in you by imitation, because ye are images of Christ. ... He washed in the river Jordan, and having imparted of the fragrance of His Godhead to the waters, He came up from them; and the Holy Ghost in the fullness of His being lighted on Him, like resting upon like. And to you in like manner, after you had come up from the pool of the sacred streams, there was given an Unction, the anti-type of that wherewith Christ was anointed; and this is the Holy Ghost.

*Lecture XXI, (On the Mysteries III).
NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. VII, p. 149.*

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου Ἱεροσολύμων

Εἰς Χριστὸν βεβαπτισμένοι καὶ Χριστὸν ἐνδυσάμενοι
σύμμορφοι γεγόνατε τοῦ Υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ. Προορίσας
γὰρ ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς εἰς υἰοθεσίαν, συμμόρφους ἐποίησε τοῦ
σώματος τῆς δόξης τοῦ Χριστοῦ. Μέτοχοι οὖν τοῦ
Χριστοῦ γενόμενοι, χριστοὶ εἰκότως καλεῖσθε, καὶ περὶ
ὑμῶν ἔλεγεν ὁ Θεός· “Μὴ ἄπτεσθε τῶν χριστῶν μου”.
Χριστοὶ δὲ γεγόνατε, τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος τὸ
ἀντίτυπον δεξάμενοι, καὶ πάντα εἰκονικῶς ἐφ’ ὑμῶν
γεγένηται, ἐπεὶ εἰκόνες ἐστὲ Χριστοῦ. Κάκεῖνος μὲν ἐν
Ἰορδάνῃ λουσάμενος ποταμῷ καὶ τῶν χρωτῶν τῆς
θεότητος μεταδούς τοῖς ὕδασιν, ἀνέβαινεν ἐκ τούτων,
καὶ Πνεύματος ἁγίου οὐσιώδης ἐπιφοίτησις αὐτῷ
ἐγένετο, τῷ ὁμοίῳ ἐπαναπαυομένου τοῦ ὁμοίου. Καὶ
ὑμῖν ὁμοίως ἀναβεβηκόσιν ἀπὸ τῆς κολυμβήθρας τῶν
ιερῶν ναμάτων χρίσμα, τὸ ἀντίτυπον ὃ ἐχρίσθη
Χριστός. Τοῦτο δὲ ἐστὶ τὸ ἅγιον Πνεῦμα.

SC 126, 120-122.

()

:

■○✝○■

:

]

»

.(:)«

:

”

”()

:

«

»

(:)

.[

:

The Spirit's Descent on Him Was a Descent upon Us

The Lord Himself has said by His own mouth in the Gospel according to John, ... "For their sakes do I sanctify Myself, that they may be sanctified in the truth" (John 17:19). ... How then does this take place? What does He mean but this? 'I, being the Father's Word, I give to Myself, when becoming man, the Spirit; and Myself, become man, do I sanctify in Him, that henceforth in Me, who am Truth (for "Thy Word is Truth"), all may be sanctified.'

If then for our sake He sanctifies Himself, and does this when He is become man, it is very plain that the Spirit's descent on Him in Jordan was a descent upon us, because of His bearing our body. And it did not take place for promotion to the Word, but again for our sanctification, that we might share His anointing, and of us it might be said, "*Know ye not that ye are God's Temple, and the Spirit of God dwells in you?*" (1Co 3:16) For when the Lord, as man, was washed in Jordan, it was we who were washed in Him and by Him. And when He received the Spirit, we it was who by Him were made recipients of It

Against the Arians I, 46-47; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 333.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Αὐτὸς δι' ἑαυτοῦ ὁ Κύριος ἔλεγεν ἐν τῷ κατὰ Ἰωάννην Εὐαγγελίῳ· ... "Ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐγὼ ἀγιάζω ἑμαυτὸν, ἵνα ὧσι καὶ αὐτοὶ ἡγιασμένοι ἐν ἀληθείᾳ." ... Πῶς οὖν τοῦτο γίνεται; πῶς δὲ τοῦτο λέγει ἢ ὅτι, Ἐγὼ Λόγος ὢν τοῦ Πατρὸς, αὐτὸς ἑμαυτῷ ἀνθρώπῳ γενομένῳ δίδωμι τὸ Πνεῦμα· καὶ ἑμαυτὸν ἄνθρωπον γενόμενον ἐν τούτῳ ἀγιάζω, ἵνα λοιπὸν ἐν ἐμοὶ ἀληθεῖα ὦντι (Ὁ δὲ Λόγος ὁ σὸς ἀληθεία ἐστίν·) οἱ πάντες ἁγιασθῶσιν; Εἰ δὲ ἡμῶν χάριν ἑαυτὸν ἀγιάζει, καὶ τοῦτο ποιεῖ, ὅτε γέγονεν ἄνθρωπος, εὐδὴλον, ὅτι καὶ ἡ εἰς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ τοῦ Πνεύματος γενομένη κάθοδος, εἰς ἡμᾶς ἦν γινομένη, διὰ τὸ φορεῖν αὐτὸν τὸ ἡμέτερον σῶμα. Καὶ οὐκ ἐπὶ βελτιώσει τοῦ Λόγου γέγονεν, ἀλλ' εἰς ἡμῶν πάλιν ἁγιασμόν, ἵνα τοῦ χρίσματος αὐτοῦ μεταλάβωμεν, καὶ περὶ ἡμῶν λεχθεῖ· "Οὐκ οἶδατε, ὅτι ναὸς Θεοῦ ἐστε, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν;" Τοῦ γὰρ Κυρίου, ὡς ἀνθρώπου, λουομένου εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην, ἡμεῖς ἦμεν οἱ ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ παρ' αὐτοῦ λουόμενοι. Καὶ δεχομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ τὸ Πνεῦμα, ἡμεῖς ἦμεν οἱ παρ' αὐτοῦ γινόμενοι τούτου δεκτικοί.

PG 26, 108-109.

()

:



]

...

.

...

-

-

.

[!]

:

Christ received the Spirit for our sakes

When the Word of God became Man, He received the Spirit from the Father as one of us, not receiving ought for Himself individually, for He was the Giver of the Spirit; but that He might, by receiving It as Man, preserve It to our nature, and might again inroot in us the grace which had left us. (...)

Therefore through Himself He receives the Spirit for us, and renews to our nature the ancient good. For thus is He also said *for our sakes to become poor*. For being rich, as God and lacking no good thing, He became Man lacking all things (...) As then, being by nature Life, He died in the flesh for our sakes, that He might overcome death for us, and raise up our whole nature together with Himself (for all we were in Him, in that He was made Man): so does He also receive the Spirit for our sakes, that He may sanctify our whole nature. For He came not to profit Himself, but to be to all of us the Door and Beginning and Way of the Heavenly Goods.

On John 1:32; LFC 1, 142-143.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἄνθρωπος γέγονεν ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγος, δέχεται τὸ Πνεῦμα παρὰ τοῦ Πατρὸς, ὡς εἰς ἐξ ἡμῶν, οὐχ ἑαυτῷ τι λαμβάνων ἰδικῶς· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἦν ὁ τοῦ Πνεύματος χορηγός· ἀλλ' ἵνα τῇ φύσει διασώσῃ λαβὼν, ὡς ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ριζώσῃ πάλιν ἐν ἡμῖν τὴν ἀποφοιτήσασαν χάριν· (...)

Οὐκοῦν ἡμῖν δι' ἑαυτοῦ λαμβάνει τὸ Πνεῦμα, καὶ ἀνανεοῖ τῇ φύσει τὸ ἀρχαῖον ἀγαθόν· οὕτω γὰρ καὶ πτωχεῦσαι λέγεται δι' ἡμᾶς. πλούσιος γὰρ ὢν, ὡς Θεός, καὶ οὐδενὸς τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἐπιδεής, ἄνθρωπος γέγονε πάντων ἐπιδεής, (...) ὥσπερ οὖν ζωὴ κατὰ φύσιν ὑπάρχων ἀπέθανε κατὰ σάρκα δι' ἡμᾶς, ἵνα νικήσῃ τὸν θάνατον ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, καὶ ὅλην ἑαυτῷ συναναστήσῃ τὴν φύσιν· πάντες γὰρ ἤμεν ἐν αὐτῷ, καθὼς γέγονεν ἄνθρωπος· οὕτω καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα δέχεται δι' ἡμᾶς, ἵνα πᾶσαν ἀγιάσῃ τὴν φύσιν. οὐ γὰρ ἑαυτὸν ὠφελήσων ἐλήλυθεν, ἀλλ' ἵνα πᾶσιν ἡμῖν καὶ θύρα καὶ ἀρχὴ καὶ ὁδὸς γένηται τῶν οὐρανίων ἀγαθῶν.

PG 73, 205-208; Pusey 1.184-185.

()

:

■○✝○■

(:) «.

Ἀναπαύσεται

»]

. ανάπαυσιν

»

(:) «.

.

.

.

. [

:

The Holy Spirit rests in the New Man

“And the Spirit of God shall rest upon him” (Is 11:2 LXX). The Holy Spirit had been previously dispensed to Adam, the firstfruits of our race. But he was lax in keeping the commandment which was given him, and made light of what he was ordered [not to do] and so fell into sin. The Spirit then did not find rest among humankind. “All have turned aside, together they have gone wrong; no one does good, not even one” (Rom 3:12). The Word, the only Son of God, became man, but without ceasing to be God. When he became like us, while being infallible against drifting into sins, the Holy Spirit found rest in the nature of humankind: first in him as the second Firstfruits of our race, and then in us, dwelling in the souls of believers, pleased to remain in them. So does John the Divine witness, in some place, that he saw the Spirit alighting pleasantly from heaven upon Christ. Therefore, just as we had become partakers with the firstfruits of our race (Adam) in the evils that befell him, so shall we become partakers with Christ, the second Firstfruits of our race, in the goods that befell him through [divine] economy.

On Isaiah 11:2

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

“Ἀναπαύσεται γὰρ ἐπ’ αὐτόν, φησὶ, Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ.”

Δέδοται γὰρ ἐν ἀρχαῖς τῇ τοῦ γένους ἡμῶν ἀπαρχῇ, τουτέστι, τῷ Ἀδὰμ, ἀλλὰ γέγονε ῥάθυμος περὶ τὴν τήρησιν τῆς δοθείσης αὐτῷ ἐντολῆς, κατημέλησε τῶν προστεταγμένων, κατεβίβάσθη πρὸς ἁμαρτίαν, οὐχ εὔρεν ἀνάπαυσιν ἐν ἀνθρώποις τὸ πνεῦμα. “Πάντες γὰρ ἐξέκλιναν, ἅμα ἠχρειώθησαν, οὐκ ἦν ὁ ποιῶν χρηστότητα, οὐκ ἦν ἕως ἐνός”. Εἴτα γέγονεν ἄνθρωπος ὁ μονογενὴς τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγος, καίτοι τὸ εἶναι Θεὸς οὐ μεθεῖς. Ἐπειδὴ δὲ καίτοι γεγωνὶς καθ’ ἡμᾶς, ἀνάλωτος ἦν ἁμαρτίαις, ἐπανεπαύσατο τῇ ἀνθρώπου φύσει τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, ὡς ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ πρῶτῳ, καὶ ὡς ἐν ἀπαρχῇ τοῦ γένους δευτέρῳ, ἵνα καὶ ἡμῖν ἐπαναπαύηται, καὶ μένη λοιπὸν ταῖς τῶν πιστευόντων διανοαῖς ἐμφιλοχωροῦν. Οὕτω γὰρ πού καὶ ὁ θεσπέσιος Ἰωάννης τεθεᾶσθαι φησιν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ καταφοιτῆσαν τὸ Πνεῦμα ἐπὶ Χριστόν. Ὡς περ συγκληρονόμοι γεγόναμεν τῶν συμβεβηκότων τῷ πρωτοπλάστῳ κακῶν, οὕτως ἐσόμεθα μέτοχοι τῶν ὑπαρχθέντων οἰκονομικῶς τῇ δευτέρᾳ τοῦ γένους ἡμῶν ἀπαρχῇ, τουτέστι Χριστῷ.

PG 70, 313-316.

()

:



]

.

,

...

.

.

.

[

:

The Word of God Lent Us the Stability of His Own Nature

Not for Himself did Christ receive the Spirit, but rather for us in Himself, for all good things flow through Him into us too. For since our forefather Adam being turned aside by deceit into disobedience and sin, did not preserve the grace of the Spirit, and thus in him the whole nature lost the God-given Good, needs did God the Word Who knows not turning, become Man, in order that by receiving as Man He might preserve the Good permanently to our nature. ...

The Only-Begotten was made therefore Man as we, that in Him first the good things returning and the grace of the Spirit rooted might be preserved securely to our whole nature, the Only-Begotten and Word of God the Father lending us the stability of His own Nature, because the nature of man had been condemned in Adam as powerless for stability and falling – and that most easily – into perversion. As then in turning of the first man the loss of good things passes through unto the whole nature, in the same way I deem in Him too who knows no turning will the gain of the abidance of the Divine Gifts be preserved to our whole race.

On John 7:39; LFC 1, 548-549.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Οὐχ ἑαυτῷ ἔλαβε τὸ Πνεῦμα Χριστὸς, ἡμῖν δὲ μᾶλλον ἐν ἑαυτῷ· πάντα γὰρ δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς τρέχει τὰ ἀγαθὰ. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ ὁ προπάτωρ Ἀδὰμ οὐ διέσωσε τὴν τοῦ Πνεύματος χάριν παρατραπείς ἐξ ἀπάτης εἰς παρακοὴν καὶ ἁμαρτίαν, ὅλη τε οὕτως ἐν αὐτῷ ἐζημιούτο λοιπὸν ἡ φύσις τὸ θεόδοτον ἀγαθὸν, ἀναγκαίως ὁ τροπὴν οὐκ εἰδὼς Θεὸς Λόγος γέγονεν ἄνθρωπος, ἵνα λαβὼν ὡς ἄνθρωπος διασώσῃ παγίως τῇ φύσει τὸ ἀγαθόν...

Γέγονε τοίνυν καθ' ἡμᾶς ἄνθρωπος ὁ Μονογενὴς, ἵν' ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ πρώτῳ παλινδρομοῦντα τὰ ἀγαθὰ, καὶ ἡ τοῦ Πνεύματος ριζωθεῖσα χάρις ὅλη λοιπὸν ἀραρότως τῇ φύσει φυλάττοιτο, οἶονεὶ κιχρῶντος ἡμῖν τὸ τῆς ἰδίας φύσεως ἀμετάπτωτον τοῦ Μονογενοῦς, καὶ ἐκ Θεοῦ Πατρὸς ὄντος Λόγου, διὰ τὸ κατεγνώσθαι τὴν ἀνθρώπου φύσιν ἐν Ἀδὰμ, ὡς ἀδιαπτῶτως ἔχειν οὐ δυναμένην, κατολισθαίνουσιν δὲ καὶ σφόδρα ῥαδίως εἰς παρατροπὴν. ὥσπερ οὖν ἐν ταῖς τοῦ πρώτου τροπαῖς εἰς ὅλην διήκει τὴν φύσιν ἡ τῶν ἀγαθῶν ζημία· κατὰ τὸν αὐτὸν οἶμαι λόγον καὶ ἐν τῷ μὴ εἰδότι τροπὴν τῆς τῶν θείων χαρισμάτων διαμονῆς ὅλῳ σωθήσεται τῷ γένει τὸ κέρδος.
PG 73, 753-756; Pusey 1.693-694.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

:

«

»

.

(:)

—

—

.

.

.(:)

.[

— :

“This is My beloved Son”

For the voice of God the Father spoke unto Christ at the time of holy baptism, as though having by Him and in Him accepted man upon earth to the sonship: *“This is my beloved Son”* (Mat 3:17). For He Who is the Son by nature and in truth, and the Only-begotten, when He became like unto us, is specially declared to be the Son of God, not as receiving this for Himself – for He was and is, as I said, very God – but that He might ratify the glory unto us. For He has been made our first fruits, and firstborn, and second Adam: for which reason it is said, that *in Him all things have become new* (2Cor 5:17). For having put off the oldness that was in Adam, we have gained the newness that is in Christ.

On Luke iii, 21-23; Payne Smith, I, 47-48.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἐφη δὲ ἡ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς φωνὴ ἐπὶ Χριστῷ κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τοῦ ἁγίου βαπτίσματος, ὡς δι' αὐτοῦ τε καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ τὸν ἐπὶ γῆς ἄνθρωπον λαβών· *“Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός”*. Ὁ γὰρ φύσει καὶ ἀληθῶς καὶ μονογενὴς Υἱός, ὅτε γέγονε καθ' ἡμᾶς, εἰς Υἱὸν ὀρίζεται Θεοῦ, οὐχ ἑαυτῷ τοῦτο δεχόμενος (ἦν γὰρ καὶ ἔστιν, ὡς ἔφην, Θεὸς ἀληθινός), ἀλλ' ἵνα εἰς ἡμᾶς παραπέμψη τὴν δόξαν. Γέγονε γὰρ ἡμῶν ἀπαρχή, καὶ πρωτότοκος, καὶ δεῦτερος Ἀδάμ· διὰ τοῦτο ἐν αὐτῷ πάντα καινὰ γεγενῆσθαι λέγεται. Ἀποδυσάμενοι δὲ τὴν ἐν Ἀδὰμ παλαίωσιν, τὴν ἐν Χριστῷ καινότητα πεπλουτήκαμεν.

PG 72, 524.

()

:

“

”

■○✚○■

]

.

.

.

.

()

.

...

.

.

.

[!]

:

Behold, a Greater than Jonas is Here!

For he was a servant, but I am the Master; and he came forth from the whale, but I rose from death; and he proclaimed destruction, but I am come preaching the good tidings of the kingdom. And they indeed believed without a sign, but I have exhibited many signs. And they indeed heard nothing more than those words, but I have given a spring to every kind of self-denial. And he came being ministered unto, but I the very Master and Lord of all am come not threatening, not demanding an account, but bringing pardon. (...) And of him no man had foretold, but of me all, and the facts agreed with their words. And he indeed, when he was to go forth, ran away that he might not be ridiculed; but I, knowing that I am both to be crucified and mocked, am come. And while he did not endure so much as to be reproached for them that were saved, I underwent even death, and that the most shameful death.

On Matthew 12:41; Homily 43:3

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

“Καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε”.

Ὁ μὲν γὰρ δοῦλος, ἐγὼ δὲ Δεσπότης· καὶ ὁ μὲν ἐκ κήτους ἐξῆλθεν, ἐγὼ δὲ ἐκ θανάτου ἀνέστην· καὶ ὁ μὲν καταστροφὴν ἐκήρυξεν, ἐγὼ δὲ βασιλείαν ἦλθον εὐαγγελιζόμενος. Καὶ οἱ μὲν χωρὶς σημείου ἐπίστευσαν, ἐγὼ δὲ πολλὰ σημεῖα ἐπεδειξάμην. Καὶ οἱ μὲν οὐδὲν πλέον ἤκουσαν τῶν ῥημάτων ἐκείνων, ἐγὼ δὲ πᾶσαν ἐκίνησα φιλοσοφίας ἰδέαν. Καὶ ὁ μὲν διακονούμενος παρεγένετο, ἐγὼ δὲ αὐτὸς ὁ Δεσπότης καὶ ὁ πάντων Κύριος ἦλθον, οὐκ ἀπειλῶν, οὐκ ἀπαιτῶν εὐθύνας, ἀλλὰ συγχώρησιν κομίζων. (...) Καὶ περὶ ἐκείνου μὲν οὐδεὶς προεῖπεν, περὶ ἐμοῦ δὲ ἅπαντες, καὶ τὰ ἔργα τοῖς λόγοις συνέβαινε. Κάκεῖνος μὲν ἐδραπέτευσεν, ἀπιέναι μέλλων ὑπὲρ τοῦ μὴ γελασθῆναι· ἐγὼ δὲ εἰδὼς ὅτι καὶ σταυροῦσθαι καὶ γελασθαι μέλλω, παρεγενόμην. Καὶ ἐκεῖνος μὲν οὐδὲ ὀνειδισθῆναι ἤνεγκεν ὑπὲρ τῶν σωζομένων· ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ θάνατον ὑπέμεινα, καὶ θάνατον τὸν αἰσχιστον.

PG 57, 459.

()

:

■○✝○■

()]

.

⋮
... (:) « »

...

.« » :
» :

.

(- :) «.

.

» :
... (:) «

[.

The Sign of Jonah and Christ drawing all men to Himself

[The Jews] did not believe the incarnation nor the signs done among them. But they at last hardly believed through the final sign, though not all of them but as wrote the blessed Paul "*a remnant chosen by grace*" (Rom 11:5) ... What then was this final sign? It was the death of Christ on the tree and his resurrection which ensued death and followed it on the spot ... The Pharisees approached him after he had shown them myriads of signs ignoring them and saying, "Teacher, we wish to see a sign from you," to which he retorted, "An evil and adulterous generation seeks for a sign; but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah. For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale, so will the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth" (Mt 12:38-40)... The death of Emmanuel helped in making him known without much ado not only to the Jews but also to the Gentiles. For he once said, "And I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to myself" (Jn 12:32) ... This saying which the Savior said was the final sign in which not only those from Israel but the other multitudes believed, I mean those from the nations.

Glaphyra on Exodus

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἦπειθήκασι γὰρ (οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι) τῷ τῆς ἐνανθρωπήσεως τρόπῳ, καὶ τοῖς διὰ μέσου παραδόξως τετελεσμένοις. Ὅπῃ δὲ καὶ μόλις τῷ τελευταίῳ σημείῳ πεπιστεύκασιν, εἰ καὶ μὴ πάντες τυχόν, ἀλλ' οὖν τὸ κατάλειμμα τὸ κατ' ἐκλογὴν χάριτος, ὡς μακάριος γράφει Παῦλος. Καὶ τί τὸ τελευταῖον σημεῖον; Ὁ ἐπὶ ξύλου θάνατος, καὶ ἡ τῷ θανάτῳ παρεξευγμένη καὶ γείτων εὐθύς ἀναβίωσις τοῦ Χριστοῦ. (...) Προσηέσαν μὲν γὰρ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ποτε μετὰ μυρίων ὄσων σημείων ἐπίδειξιν, εἰρωνευόμενοί τε καὶ λέγοντες· "Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἀπὸ σοῦ σημεῖον ἰδεῖν." Ὁ δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· "Γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου." Ὡς περ γὰρ ἦν Ἰωνᾶς ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ τοῦ κήτους τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας, οὕτως ἔσται ὁ Υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ τῆς γῆς, τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. Κεκέρδακε δὲ ὅτι πολλοὺς ἐξ Ἰουδαίων οὐχὶ δὴ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐξ ἐθνῶν ὁ τοῦ Ἐμμανουὴλ θάνατος, ἀταλαίπωρον ἰδεῖν. Ἐφη γὰρ πάλιν, ποτὲ μὲν, ὅτι "Ὅταν ὑψωθῶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς, πάντα ἐλκύσω πρὸς ἑμαυτόν." (...) Ἦν οὖν ἄρα τὸ λοῖσθον ἡμῖν σημεῖον, τοῦ Σωτῆρος οἱ λόγοι, ἐφ' ᾧ καὶ ἡ πίστις οὐχὶ μόνων τῶν ἐξ Ἰσραὴλ, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτῶν, ὡς ἔφην, τῶν ἐκ τῆς ἐτέρας πληθύος, φημὶ δὲ τῆς ἐξ ἐθνῶν.

PG 69, 477.

()

:

■○✝○■

()]

-

-

()

...

» :

[.(:) «

: : : :

On the Mount of Temptation

As in the beginning he (the devil) enticed man to transgress his Maker's law, and thereby got him into his power; yet his power consists in transgression and apostasy, and with these he bound man [to himself]; so again, on the other hand, it was necessary that through man himself he should, when conquered, be bound with the same chains with which he had bound man, in order that man, being set free, might return to his Lord.

The Word of God, however, the Maker of all things, conquering him by means of his humanity, and showing him to be an apostate, has put him, in turn, under the power of man. For He says, "*Behold, I confer upon you the power of treading upon serpents and scorpions, and upon all the power of the enemy*" (Luke 10:19).

Against Heresies V,21,3; 24,4

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Εἰρηναίου

Ἐπειδὴ ἐν ἀρχῇ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἔπεισε παραβῆναι τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Ποιητοῦ καὶ ἔσχεν ὑπὸ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἐξουσίαν, ἐξουσία δὲ αὐτοῦ παράβασις καὶ ἀποστασία, καὶ ταύταις ἔδησε τὸν ἄνθρωπον, διὰ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πάλιν ἔδει νικηθέντα αὐτὸν ἀντιδεθῆναι τοῖς αὐτοῖς δεσμοῖς οἷς ἔδησε τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἵνα ὁ ἄνθρωπος λυθεὶς ἐπανέλθῃ πρὸς τὸν ἑαυτοῦ Δεσπότην.

Ὁ δὲ τῶν ἀπάντων τεχνίτης Λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ δι' ἀνθρώπου νικήσας αὐτὸν καὶ ἀποστάτην ἐπειδείξας, ἀνθυπέταξε τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, "Ἰδοὺ", λέγων, "δίδωμι ὑμῖν τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄφεων καὶ σκορπίων καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ".

SC 153, p. 275, 307 (Retroversion).

()

:

■○✝○■

]

:(:)

...«

»

()

...

()

...

()

[

(: :)

On the Mount of Temptation

Christ has therefore, in His work of recapitulation, summed up all things, both waging war against our enemy, and crushing him who had at the beginning led us away captives in Adam, and trampled upon his head, as you can perceive in Genesis that God said to the serpent, "And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed" (Gen. 3:15)...

As at the beginning it was by means of food that [the enemy] persuaded man, although not suffering hunger, to transgress God's commandments, so in the end he did not succeed in persuading Him that was an hungered to take that food which proceeded from God. ...

The greediness of man, therefore, which occurred in paradise by both [of our first parents] eating, was done away with by [the Lord's] want of food in this world ...; and that infringement of God's commandment which had occurred in Adam was done away with by means of the precept of the law, which the Son of man observed, who did not transgress the commandment of God.

Against Heresies, V, 21, 1-2.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Εἰρηναίου

Πάντα οὖν εἰς ἑαυτὸν ἀνακεφαλαιούμενος, ἀνακεφαλαιώσατο καὶ τὸν πρὸς τὸν ἐχθρὸν ἡμῶν πόλεμον, προκαλεσάμενος καὶ νικήσας τὸν τὴν ἀρχὴν ἐν τῷ Ἀδὰμ αἰχμαλωτίσαντα ἡμᾶς καὶ πατήσας αὐτοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν, καθὼς ἔχει ἐν τῇ Γενέσει εἰρηκέναι τῷ ὄφει τὸν Θεόν· "Καὶ ἔχθραν θήσω ἀνὰ μέσον σου καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον τῆς γυναικὸς καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ σπέρματός σου καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ σπέρματος αὐτῆς"...

Ἐν ἀρχῇ διὰ τροφῆς τὸν μὴ πεινῶντα ἄνθρωπον ἐξηπάτησε παραβῆναι τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐν τέλει πεινῶντα οὐκ ἴσχυσε μεταπειῖσαι μὴ τὴν παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ περιμένειν τροφήν. ... Ἡ οὖν ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ πλησμονὴ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου διὰ τῆς διπλῆς γεύσεως κατελύθη διὰ τῆς ἐν τῷδε τῷ κόσμῳ ἐνδείας. ... Καὶ ἐλύθη ἡ ἐπὶ τοῦ Ἀδὰμ τῆς ἐντολῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ παράβασις διὰ τῆς τηρήσεως τῆς ἐντολῆς τοῦ νόμου, ἣν ἐτήρησεν ὁ Υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, μὴ παραβάς τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

SC 153, p. 267, 269, 273, (Retroversion).

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

(:)

()

.

!

()

[!]

:

He Was Tempted that We Might Conquer

Let us become like Christ, since Christ became like us. Let us become like God ¹ for His sake, since He for ours became Man. He assumed the worse that He might give us the better; He became poor that we through His poverty might be rich (2 Cor. 8:9). He took upon Him the form of a servant that we might receive back our liberty. He came down that we might be exalted; He was tempted that we might conquer. He was dishonoured that He might glorify us. He died that He might save us. He ascended that He might draw to Himself us, who were lying low in the Fall of sin. Let us give *all*, offer *all*, to Him Who gave Himself a Ransom and Reconciliation for us. But one can give nothing like oneself, understanding the Mystery, and becoming for His sake all that He became for ours.

Oration I, *on Easter*; NPNF, 2nd Ser.; Vol. VII, p. 203.

¹ Litt. "Let us become gods."

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ Θεολόγου
Γενώμεθα ὡς Χριστὸς, ἐπεὶ καὶ Χριστὸς ὡς ἡμεῖς·
γενώμεθα θεοὶ δι' αὐτὸν, ἐπειδὴ κάκεῖνος δι' ἡμᾶς
ἄνθρωπος. Προσέλαβε τὸ χειρὸν, ἵνα δῶ τὸ βέλτιον·
ἐπτῶχευσεν, ἵν' ἡμεῖς τῇ ἐκείνου πτωχείᾳ
πλουτήσωμεν· δούλου μορφὴν ἔλαβεν, ἵνα τὴν
ἐλευθερίαν ἡμεῖς ἀπολάβωμεν· κατήλθεν, ἵν' ὑψωθῶμεν·
ἐπειράσθη, ἵνα νικήσωμεν· ἡτιμάσθη, ἵνα δοξάσῃ·
ἀπέθανεν, ἵνα σώσῃ· ἀνῆλθεν, ἵν' ἐλκύσῃ πρὸς ἑαυτὸν
ἡμᾶς κάτω κειμένους ἐν τῷ τῆς ἁμαρτίας πτώματι.
Πάντα διδότης τις, πάντα καρποφορεῖται τῷ δόντι
ἑαυτὸν λυτρὸν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν καὶ ἀντάλλαγμα· δώσει δὲ
οὐδὲν τοιοῦτον οἶον ἑαυτὸν τοῦ μυστηρίου συνιέντα,
καὶ δι' ἐκεῖνον πάντα ὅσα ἐκεῖνος δι' ἡμᾶς γενόμενον.

SC 247, 78.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

.

()

:

»

.(:)«

.(:)

[.

:

The Fasting of Christ and the Medicines of our Salvation

For, for this cause even He fasted, not as needing it Himself, but to instruct us. Thus, since our sins before the font were brought in by serving the belly: much as if any one who had made a sick man whole were to forbid his doing those things, from which the distemper arose; so we see here likewise that He Himself after the font brought in fasting. For indeed both Adam by the incontinence of the belly was cast out of paradise; and the flood in Noah's time, this produced; and this brought down the thunders on Sodom. For although there was also a charge of whoredom, nevertheless from this grew the root of each of those punishments; which Ezekiel also signified when he said, "*But this was the iniquity of Sodom, that she waxed wanton in pride and in fullness of bread, and in abundance of luxury*" (Ezek 16:49). Thus the Jews also perpetrated the greatest wickedness, being driven upon transgression by their drunkenness and delicacy (Ex 32:6). On this account then even He too fasts forty days, pointing out to us the medicines of our salvation.

On Matthew 4:2; Homily 13

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Διὰ γὰρ τοῦτο καὶ αὐτὸς ἐνήστευσεν, οὐκ αὐτὸς ταύτης δεόμενος, ἀλλ' ἡμᾶς παιδεύων. Ἐπεὶ γὰρ τὰ ἀμαρτήματα τὰ πρὸ τοῦ λουτροῦ τὸ γαστρί δουλεύειν εἰσέγαγεν· ὥσπερ ἂν εἴ τις νοσοῦντα ὑγιῇ ποιήσας, κελεύει μὴ ποιεῖν ἐκεῖνα, ἐξ ὧν ἡ νόσος γέγονεν· οὕτω δὴ καὶ ἐνταῦθα καὶ αὐτὸς μετὰ τὸ λουτρὸν νηστεῖαν εἰσέγαγε. Καὶ γὰρ καὶ τὸν Ἀδὰμ ἡ ἀκρασία τῆς γαστρὸς ἐξέβαλε τοῦ παραδείσου, καὶ τὸν κατακλυσμὸν τὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ Νῶε αὕτη πεποίηκε, καὶ τοὺς Σοδόμων κερανοὺς αὕτη κατήγαγεν. Εἰ γὰρ καὶ πορνείας ἔγκλημα ἦν, ἀλλ' ὅμως ἑκατέρας τῆς κολάσεως ἡ ρίζα ἐντεῦθεν ἐφύη· ὅπερ καὶ ὁ Ἰεζεκιὴλ αἰνιττόμενος ἔλεγε· "*Πλὴν τοῦτο τὸ ἀνόμημα Σοδόμων, ὅτι ἐν ὑπερηφανίᾳ καὶ ἐν πλησμονῇ ἄρτων, καὶ ἐν εὐθηνίαις ἐσπατάλων*". Οὕτω καὶ Ἰουδαῖοι τὰ μέγιστα εἰργάσαντο κακὰ, ἀπὸ τῆς μέθης καὶ τῆς τρυφῆς ἐπὶ τὴν ἀνομίαν ἐξοκείλαντες. Διὰ δὴ τοῦτο καὶ αὐτὸς νηστεύει τεσσαράκοντα ἡμέρας, ἡμῖν τὰ φάρμακα τῆς σωτηρίας δεικνύς.

PG 57, 209-210.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

:

(:) «

»

[.

The Benefits of Fasting

Since it is now clear to you from the example both of the Lord and his subjects that the value of fasting is considerable, and that great benefit accrues to the soul from it, I beg you, my dear people, now that you know its benefit not to resist its saving power through indifference nor lose heart at its approach, but rejoice and be glad, as blessed Paul says, “The more our external selves are destroyed, the more the inner person is renewed” (2Cor. 4:16). Fasting is nourishment for the soul, you see, and just as bodily nourishment fattens the body, so fasting invigorates the soul, provides it with nimble wings, lifts it on high, enables it to contemplate things that are above, and renders it superior to the pleasures and attractions of this present life.

Homily on Genesis, on the beginning of the Holy Lent, 9
FC, vol. 74, p. 25-26.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Ἄλλ' ὅτι μὲν μεγάλη τῆς νηστείας ἡ ἰσχὺς, καὶ πολὺ τὸ ἐκ ταύτης κέρδος τῇ ψυχῇ προσγινόμενον, καὶ ἐκ τῶν δούλων καὶ ἐκ τοῦ Δεσπότης δῆλον ἡμῖν γεγένηται· παρακαλῶ οὖν τὴν ὑμετέραν ἀγάπην, εἰδότας αὐτῆς κέρδος, μὴ διὰ ῥαθυμίαν ἀπώσασθαι τὴν ἐκ ταύτης ὠφέλειαν, μηδὲ δυσχεραίνειν πρὸς τὴν ταύτης παρουσίαν, ἀλλὰ χαίρειν καὶ ἀγάλλεσθαι, κατὰ τὸν μακάριον Παῦλον· Ὅσῳ γὰρ ὁ ἔξω ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος διαφθείρεται, τοσούτῳ ὁ ἔσω ἀνακαινοῦται. Νηστεία γὰρ τῆς ψυχῆς ἐστὶ τροφή, καὶ καθάπερ αὕτη ἡ σωματικὴ τροφή πιαίνει τὸ σῶμα, οὕτως καὶ ἡ νηστεία τὴν ψυχὴν εὐτονωτέραν ἐργάζεται, κοῦφον αὐτῇ τὸ πτερόν κατασκευάζει, μετάρσιον αὐτὴν ποιεῖ, τὰ ἄνω φαντάζεσθαι προξενεῖ, ἁνωτέραν αὐτὴν τῶν ἡδονῶν καὶ τῶν ἡδέων τοῦ παρόντος βίου ἀπεργαζομένη.

PG 53, 24-25.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

-

-

...

» :

.(:) «

.

:

.(:) "

"

:

.[(:) «!

»

:

Henceforward We Shall Fear no Longer the Serpent.

For the Word being clothed in the flesh, as has many times been explained, every bite of the serpent began to be utterly staunchd from out it; and whatever evil sprung from the motions of the flesh, to be cut away, (...) as John has written, *“For this end was He manifested that He might destroy the works of the devil”* (1John 3:8). And these being destroyed from the flesh, we all were thus liberated by the kinship of the flesh, and for the future were joined, even we, to the Word. And being joined to God, no longer do we abide upon earth; but, as He Himself has said, where He is, there shall we be also (Cf. John 14:3); and henceforward we shall fear no longer the serpent, for he was brought to nought when he was assailed by the Saviour in the flesh, and heard Him say, *“Get thee behind Me, Satan”* (Matt 4:10).

Against the Arians, 2,69; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol.IV, p. 386.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Τοῦ γὰρ Λόγου ἐνδυσσάμενου τὴν σάρκα, καθὼς πολλάκις δέδεικται, πᾶν μὲν δῆγμα τοῦ ὄφεως δι’ ὅλου κατεσβέννυτο ἀπ’ αὐτῆς· εἴ τι ἐκ τῶν σαρκικῶν κινήματων ἀνεφύετο κακὸν, ἐξεκόπτετο (...) Εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐφανερώθη ὡς ἔγραψεν ὁ Ἰωάννης, ἵνα λύσῃ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ διαβόλου. Τούτων δὲ λυθέντων ἀπὸ τῆς σαρκὸς, πάντες οὕτω κατὰ τὴν συγγένειαν τῆς σαρκὸς ἠλευθερώθημεν, καὶ λοιπὸν συνήφθημεν καὶ ἡμεῖς τῷ Λόγῳ. Συναφθέντες δὲ τῷ Θεῷ, οὐκέτι μὲν ἐπὶ γῆς ἀπομένομεν, ἀλλ’ ὡς αὐτὸς εἶπεν, ὅπου αὐτός, καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσόμεθα· καὶ λοιπὸν οὔτε τὸν ὄφιν ἔτι φοβηθησόμεθα· κατηργήθη γὰρ ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ διωχθεὶς παρὰ τοῦ Σωτῆρος, καὶ ἀκούσας· Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου, Σατανᾶ.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

." " ;

.

()

» :

.(: :)«

()

.[

For Our Sakes the Lord Rebuked the Devil

Whenever the demons see men afraid they increase their delusions that men may be terrified the more; and at last attacking they mock them, saying, "Fall down and worship." Thus they deceived the Greeks, and thus by them they were considered gods, falsely so called. But the Lord did not suffer us to be deceived by the devil, for He rebuked him whenever he framed such delusions against Him, saying: "*Get behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve.*" (Mt 4:10) More and more, therefore, let the deceiver be despised by us; for what the Lord hath said, this for our sakes He hath done: that the demons hearing like words from us may be put to flight through the Lord who rebuked them in those words.

Life of Antony, 37

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Ὅταν ἴδωσι δειλιῶντας, αὐξάνουσι τὰς φαντασίας, ἵνα μειζρόνως αὐτοὺς καταπτήξωσι· καὶ λοιπὸν ἐπιβάντες, προσπαίζωσι λέγοντες· Πесόντες προσκυνήσατε. Τοὺς μὲν οὖν Ἕλληνας οὕτως ἠπάτησαν· οὕτως γὰρ ἐνομίσθησαν παρ' αὐτοῖς ψευδώνυμοι θεοί· ἡμᾶς δὲ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν ὁ Κύριος ἀπατηθῆναι παρὰ τοῦ διαβόλου, ὅπηνίκα τὰς τοιαύτας αὐτῷ ποιοῦντι φαντασίας ἐπιτιμῶν εἶρηκεν· Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου, Σατανᾶ· γέγραπται γάρ· Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου προσκυνήσεις, καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. Μᾶλλον οὖν καὶ μᾶλλον ὁ πανοῦργος διὰ ταῦτα καταφρονεῖσθω παρ' ἡμῶν· ὁ γὰρ εἶρηκεν ὁ Κύριος, τοῦτο ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πεποίηκεν· ἵνα καὶ παρ' ἡμῶν ἀκούοντες οἱ δαίμονες τὰς τοιαύτας φωνὰς ἀνατρέπωνται διὰ τὸν Κύριον, τὸν ἐν ταύταις αὐτοῖς ἐπιτιμήσαντα.

PG 26, 897.

()

:

■○✝○■

()

]

.

:()

.[(:)«

»

The Strength of Christ is to Extend to All Men

Since the first man Adam altered, and through sin death came into the world, therefore it became the second Adam to be unalterable; that, should the Serpent again assault, even the Serpent's deceit might be baffled, and, the Lord being unalterable and unchangeable, the Serpent might become powerless in his assault against all. For as when Adam had transgressed, his sin reached unto all men, so, when the Lord had become man and had overthrown the Serpent, that so great strength of His is to extend through all men, so that each of us may say, "*For we are not ignorant of his devices*" (2Cor 2:11).

Against the Arians, Discourse I, 51

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Ἐπειδὴ γὰρ ὁ πρῶτος ἄνθρωπος Ἀδὰμ ἐτράπη, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ὁ θάνατος εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, διὰ τοῦτο τὸν δεύτερον Ἀδὰμ ἔπρεπεν ἄτρεπτον εἶναι· ἵνα, κὰν πάλιν ὁ ὄφιν ἐπιχειρήσῃ, αὐτοῦ μὲν τοῦ ὄφεως ἡ ἀπάτη ἐξασθενήσῃ, τοῦ δὲ Κυρίου ἀτρέπτου καὶ ἀναλλοιώτου ὄντος, πρὸς πάντας ὁ ὄφιν ἀσθενὴς τοῖς ἐπιχειρήμασι γένηται. Ὡς περ γὰρ, τοῦ Ἀδὰμ παραβάντος, εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους ἔφθασεν ἡ ἁμαρτία, οὕτως, τοῦ Κυρίου γενομένου ἀνθρώπου, καὶ τὸν ὄφιν ἀνατρέψαντος, εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους ἡ τοιαύτη ἰσχὺς διαβήσεται, ὥστε λέγειν ἕκαστον ἡμῶν· "*Οὐ γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὰ νοήματα ἀγνοοῦμεν*".

PG 26, 117-120.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

...

.

.

.

.

()

.[!]

:

In Him We Are Conquerors

Christ appeared superior to, and stronger than, every sin and worldly hindrance; and since He has conquered, He will also bestow the power to conquer upon such as are tempted for His sake. (...) The power of His acts will surely extend even unto us, since He who conquered was one of us, insomuch as He was Incarnate Man. And as we overcome sin that wholly died in Christ first, Christ, that is, being the purveyor to us of the blessing as His own kindred; so also we ought to be of good cheer, because we shall overcome the world; for Christ as Man overcame it for our sakes, being herein the Beginning and the Gate and the Way for the race of man. For we who once were fallen and vanquished have now overcome and are conquerors, through Him Who conquered as one of ourselves, and for our sakes. For if He conquered as God, then it profits us nothing; but if as Man, we are in Him conquerors.

On John 16:33; LFC 2, 476-477.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Πάσης ἁμαρτίας καὶ περιστάσεως κοσμικῆς κρείττων τε ἅμα καὶ δυνατώτερος ἀπεφάνθη Χριστός· ἐπεὶ δὲ νενίκηκε, καὶ τοῖς δι' αὐτὸν πειραζομένοις ἐπιδώσει τὸ νικᾶν. (...) διήκοι ἂν πάντως καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς ἡ τοῦ πράγματος δύναμις, ἐπεὶ περ ἦν ὁ νικήσας ἐξ ἡμῶν καθὸ πέφηεν ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ὥσπερ τῆς ἁμαρτίας περιγιγνόμεθα νεκρωθείσης πάντως ἐν πρώτῳ Χριστῷ, παραπέμποντος δηλονότι καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς, ὡς ἴδιον γένος, τὸ ἀγαθόν· οὕτω καὶ θαρσεῖν ὀφείλομεν ὅτι καὶ ἡμεῖς περιεσόμεθα τοῦ κόσμου· νενίκηκε γὰρ ὁ Χριστός ὡς ἄνθρωπος δι' ἡμᾶς, ἀρχὴ καὶ θύρα καὶ ὁδὸς τῇ ἀνθρωπείᾳ φύσει κἂν τούτῳ γιγνόμενος. οἱ γὰρ πάλαι πίπτοντές τε καὶ νικώμενοι κεκρατήκαμεν τε καὶ νενικήκαμεν διὰ τὸν ἐξ ἡμῶν καὶ δι' ἡμᾶς νικήσαντα. εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἐνίκησεν ὡς Θεός, πρὸς ἡμᾶς οὐδέν, εἰ δὲ ὡς ἄνθρωπος, ἡμεῖς ἐν αὐτῷ νενικήκαμεν.

PG 74, 473; Pusey 2, 657

()

:

■○✝○■

]

...

.

.

...

()

» :

.[(:) «

- :

**By Eating we were Conquered in Adam,
by Abstinence we Conquered in Christ.**

[He took the form of a slave and was made in the likeness of men: for so did He as one of us set Himself as an avenger in our stead, against that murderous and rebellious serpent, who had brought sin upon us (...), that we by His means, and in Him, might gain the victory, whereas of old we were vanquished, and fallen in Adam.]*

Observe then how the nature of man in Christ casts off the faults of Adam's gluttony: by eating we were conquered in Adam, by abstinence we conquered in Christ...

We therefore won the victory in Christ: and he who conquered in Adam went away ashamed, that we might have him under our feet; for Christ as Conqueror handed on to us also the power to conquer, saying, "Behold I have granted you to tread upon serpents, and scorpions, and all the power of the enemy" (Luke 10:19).

On Luke 4:1-14; Payne Smith, I, 49, 54, 56.

* The text between brackets is from the Syriac version. It has not been preserved in Greek.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Καί μοι ὄρα τὴν ἀνθρώπου φύσιν ἐν Χριστῷ, τὰ τῆς ἐν Ἀδὰμ ἀκρασίας ἀποβάλλουσιν αἰτιάματα. Διὰ βρώσεως ἐν Ἀδὰμ νενικήμεθα· δι' ἐγκράτειαν ἐν Χριστῷ νενικήκαμεν...

Οὐκοῦν νενικήκαμεν ἐν Χριστῷ· καὶ ὁ ποτε κρατήσας ἐν Ἀδὰμ, ἀπῆλθε κατησχυμένος, ἵν' ἡμεῖς ὑπὸ πόδας ἔχωμεν αὐτόν. Ὅτε γὰρ νενίκηκεν ὁ Χριστὸς, τότε καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς παραπέμπων τὸ δύνασθαι νικᾶν, ἰδοὺ δέδωκα, φησὶν, ὑμῖν πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄφεων, καὶ σκορπίων, καὶ δεῖ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ.

PG 72, 529-532.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

(:)

(:)

.

()

...(:)

.(:)

.

.[

:

He Shared Our Poverty, That He Might Raise Us to His Riches

He Who by nature is a Son took the form of a slave, [not that by taking upon Him our state, He might continue in the measure of slavery]*, but that He might set us free, who were chained to the yoke of slavery, enriching us with what is His. For through Him and with Him we have received the name of sons. He Who was rich shared our poverty, that He might raise man's nature to His riches. ... We have seen Satan fall: that haughty one laid low: him in contempt and scorn, who once was worshipped: him who seemed a God, put under the feet of the saints: "For they received power to rebuke the unclean spirits," And this power is a very great honour, and too high for human nature, and fit only for the supreme God.

And of this too the Word manifested in human form was the first to set us the example: for He also rebuked the impure spirits.

On Luke 10:23-24; Payne Smith, I, 308-309.

* The text between brackets is from the Syriac version.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Γενόμενος ἐν ὁμοιώσει τῇ πρὸς ἡμᾶς ὁ κατὰ φύσιν Υἱὸς, ἔλαβε δούλου μορφήν, ἵν' ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἐν ζυγῷ δουλείας κατεσφιγμένους ἐλευθέρους ἀποφήνη, τὰ αὐτοῦ κερδαίνοντας· ὠνομάσμεθα γὰρ υἱοὶ δι' αὐτόν τε καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ· συνεπτώχευσεν ἡμῖν πλούσιος ὢν, ἵνα τὴν ἀνθρώπου φύσιν εἰς τὸν ἴδιον ἀγάγῃ πλοῦτον· ... εἶδομεν πεσόντα τὸν Σατανᾶν· ἐν ταπεινώσει, τὸν ἀλαζόνα· ἄτιμον, τὸν ποτὲ προσκυνούμενον· τὸν ἐν ὑπολήψει θεότητος, ὑπὸ πόδας ἁγίων· ἔλαβον γὰρ ἐξουσίαν πνεύμασιν ἀκαθάρτοις ἐπιτιμᾶν. Ἀξίωμα δὲ τοῦτο πάμμεγα καὶ ὑπὲρ ἀνθρώπου φύσιν καὶ μόνῳ πρέπον τῷ πάντων ἐπέκεινα Θεῷ· ἀρχὴ δὲ τοῦτου γέγονεν ἡμῖν, ἐν ἀνθρωπείᾳ μορφῇ πεφηνῶς ὁ Λόγος· καὶ γοῦν ἐπέπληττε μὲν τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις πνεύμασιν.

PG 72, 676.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

()

.

()

λογική

λόγω

.

(:) "

"

.[(:)

:

The Spiritual Food

By eating we were conquered in Adam, by abstinence we conquered in Christ.

By the food that springs up from the earth our earthly body is supported, and seeks for its sustenance that which is congenerate with it: but the rational soul is nourished unto spiritual healthiness by the Word of God. For the food that the earth supplies nourishes the body that is akin to it: but that from above and from heaven strengthens the spirit. The food of the soul is the Word that comes from God, even the spiritual bread which strengthens man's heart, according to what is sung in the Book of Psalms (Ps 104:15). And such also we affirm to be the nature of the food of the holy angels (Ps 78:25).

On Luke 4:3; Payne Smith, I, 54-55.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Διὰ βρώσεως ἐν Ἀδὰμ νενικήμεθα· δι' ἐγκράτειαν ἐν Χριστῷ νενικήκαμεν.

Τοῖς μὲν ἀπὸ γῆς σιτίοις τὸ γήϊνον ἡμῶν τρέφεται σῶμα, καὶ ζητεῖ πρὸς ἐπικουρίαν τὸ συγγενές· ψυχὴ δὲ ἡ λογικὴ λόγῳ τῷ θεῷ πρὸς εὐεξίαν ἀδρύνεται τὴν πνευματικὴν· αἱ μὲν γὰρ ἀπὸ γῆς τροφαὶ τὸ συγγενές τρέφουσι σῶμα· αἱ δὲ ἄνωθεν καὶ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ νευροῦσι τὸ πνεῦμα. Τροφὴ νοῦ, ὁ λόγος ὁ παρὰ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἄρτος πνευματικὸς, στηρίζων ἀνθρώπου καρδίαν, κατὰ τὸ ἐν βίβλῳ Ψαλμῶν ὑμνούμενον· τοιαύτας δὲ εἶναι φαμεν καὶ αὐτῶν τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων τὰς τροφάς.

PG 72, 529.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

.

!

.

.

:

. [

:

Externally Tempted, Internally Filled with the Godhead

As the Lord put on the body, leaving behind every principality and power, in a similar way Christians put on the Holy Spirit and are at peace. Even if war starts externally and Satan attacks, still they are fortified interiorly by the Lord's power and are not anxious about Satan. As he tempted the Lord in the desert for forty days, what harm did he inflict on Him by attacking Him externally in His body? For interiorly He was God. So also Christians, granted they may be tempted exteriorly, nevertheless, interiorly they are filled with the Godhead and suffer no injury. If one has reached this degree, he has arrived at the perfect love of Christ and the fullness of the Godhead. But one, who is not of this type, still wages an interior war. For a certain hour he delights in prayer, but at another time he is bombarded by affliction and at war.

Spiritual Homilies, 26, 15.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

Ὡς περ γὰρ ὁ κύριος ἐνεδύσατο σῶμα καταλιπὼν πᾶσαν ἀρχὴν καὶ ἐξουσίαν, οὕτω καὶ οἱ Χριστιανοὶ ἐνδύονται τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον καὶ ἐν ἀναπαύσει εἰσὶν. εἰ δὲ καὶ ἔρχεται πόλεμος, ἔξωθεν κρούει ὁ σατανᾶς, ἀλλ' αὐτοὶ ἔσωθεν ἡσφαλισμένοι εἰσὶ τῇ τοῦ κυρίου δυνάμει καὶ οὐ φροντίζουσι τοῦ σατανᾶ. καθὼς ἐκεῖ εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ἐπείρασε τὸν κύριον ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα, τί αὐτὸν ἔβλαπεν, ὅτι ἔξωθεν προσῆλθε τῷ σώματι αὐτοῦ; ἔσωθεν γὰρ θεὸς ἦν, οὕτω καὶ οἱ Χριστιανοί, εἰ καὶ ἔξωθεν πειράζονται, ἀλλ' ἔσωθεν πεπληρωμένοι εἰσὶ τῆς θεότητος καὶ οὐδὲν ἀδικοῦνται. εἰς ταῦτα δὲ τὰ μέτρα εἴ τις ἔφθασεν, εἰς τὴν τελείαν ἀγάπην τοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ εἰς τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος κατήντησεν. ὁ δὲ μὴ τοιοῦτος ἀκμὴν ἔσωθεν ἔχει πόλεμον· ὥραν ἀναπαύεται εἰς τὴν εὐχὴν καὶ ἄλλῃ ὥρᾳ ἐν θλίψει καὶ πολέμῳ στήκει.

BEP 41, 277.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

()

.

()

.

.

.

()

...

[.

:

Fasting, a Weapon Forged by God

Fasting was the commandment that was given to our nature in the beginning to protect it with respect to the tasting of food, and in this point the progenitor of our substance fell. There, however, where the first defeat was suffered, the ascetic strugglers make their beginning in the fear of God as they start to keep His laws. And the Saviour also, when He manifested Himself to the world in the Jordan, began at this point. For after His baptism the Spirit led Him into the wilderness and He fasted for forty days and forty nights. Likewise all who set out to follow in His footsteps make the beginning of their struggle upon this foundation. For this is a weapon forged by God, and who shall escape blame if he neglects it? And if the Lawgiver Himself fasts, who among those who keep the law has no need of fasting? ... When the devil, that foe and tyrant, sees a man bearing this weapon, he is straightway frightened and he recollects and considers that defeat which he suffered in the wilderness at the hands of the Saviour; at once his strength is shattered and the very sight of this weapon, given us by our Commander-in-chief, burns him.

Ascetical Homilies, 37 (Massachusetts, 1984, p 172).

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ Σύρου

Ἡ νηστεία ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ τεθεῖσα τῇ φύσει ἡμῶν ἐξ ἀρχῆς εἰς παραφυλακὴν κατὰ τῆς γεύσεως τῆς τροφῆς, καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἡ ἀρχὴ τοῦ πλάσματος ἡμῶν. Ὅμως ὅθεν γέγονεν ὁ ἀφανισμὸς ὁ πρῶτος, ἐκεῖθεν ἄρχονται οἱ ἀθληταὶ εἰς τὸν φόβον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅταν ἄρξωνται φυλάττειν τοὺς νόμους αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ὁ Σωτὴρ δέ, ὅτε ὠράθη τῷ κόσμῳ ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ, ἐντεῦθεν ἤρξατο. Μετὰ γὰρ τὸ βάπτισμα ἐξηνεγκεν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα εἰς τὴν ἔρημον, καὶ ἐνήστευσεν ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα, καὶ νύκτας τεσσαράκοντα. Ὅμοίως καὶ πάντες οἱ ἐξερχόμενοι ἀκολουθῆσαι ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τούτῳ τῷ θεμελίῳ βάλλουσι τὴν ἀρχὴν τοῦ ἀγῶνος αὐτῶν. Ὅπλον γάρ ἐστιν εἰργασμένον ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ τὶς ἀμελῶν εἰς αὐτό, οὐ μεμψήσεται; καὶ εἰ ὁ ἐκθέμενος τὸν νόμον νηστεύει, τὶς ἐκ τῶν τηρούντων τὸν νόμον, οὐ χρή νηστεύειν; ... Καὶ ὅταν ἴδῃ τοῦτο τὸ ὅπλον ἐπὶ τινὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ὁ διάβολος, εὐθέως φοβεῖται ὁ ἀντικείμενος καὶ τύρανός, καὶ εὐθύς ἐνθυμεῖται καὶ εἰς μνήμην ἔρχεται τῆς ἡττῆς αὐτοῦ τῆς ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ὑπὸ τοῦ Σωτῆρος, καὶ ἡ δύναμις αὐτοῦ κλᾶται, καὶ ἐν τῇ θεωρίᾳ τοῦ ὅπλου τοῦ δοθέντος ἡμῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀρχιστρατήγου ἡμῶν καίεται.

(From the edition of Nikephoros Theotokis, Leipzig, 1770, p. 334-335).

()

:

■○✚○■

() ()]
()

(:)

:()
:

.

:

[(:) « »

(: :)

()

()

... » : - : ()

.«

The Mystery of the Cross and Universal Atonement in God

As we lost Him (the Word) by means of a tree, by means of a tree again was He made manifest to all, showing in Himself the height, the length and the breadth, and, as a certain man among our predecessors (Paul), observed, “Through the extension of His hands, gathering the two peoples to one God.” (Cf. Eph 2:14-16). For there were two hands, because there were two peoples scattered to the ends of the earth; but there was one head in the middle, as there is but “*one God, who is above all, and through all, and in us all*” (Eph 4:6).

Against Heresies, V, 17, 4.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Εἰρηναίου

Ἐπεὶ γὰρ διὰ ξύλου ἀπεβάλομεν αὐτόν, διὰ ξύλου πάλιν φανερὸς τοῖς πᾶσιν ἐγένετο, ἐπιδεικνύων τὸ ὕψος καὶ μῆκος καὶ πλάτος ἐν ἑαυτῷ καὶ, ὡς ἔφη τις τῶν προβεβηκότων, διὰ τῆς ἐκτάσεως τῶν χειρῶν τοὺς δύο λαοὺς εἰς ἓνα Θεὸν συνάγων· δύο μὲν γὰρ αἱ χεῖρες, ὅτι καὶ δύο λαοὶ διεσπαρμένοι εἰς τὰ πέρατα τῆς γῆς, μία δὲ μέση κεφαλή, ὅτι καὶ “*εἷς Θεὸς ὁ ἐπὶ πάντων καὶ διὰ πάντων καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν ἡμῖν*”.

SC 153, p. 235.

()

:

«

»

(:)

■○✚○■

...

]

(:) «.

»

:

.(:)

:

»

.[(:) «

(:)

“As a hen gathers her brood under her wings”

The dragon persecutes the Church, (...) which possesses no other defence than the two wings of the great eagle (Rev 12:14), that is to say, the faith of Jesus Christ, who, in stretching forth His holy hands on the holy tree, unfolded two wings, the right and the left, and called to Him all who believed upon Him, and covered them as a hen her chickens (Lk 13:34). For by the mouth of Malachi also He speaks thus: “And unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in His wings” (Mal 4:2).

De Antichristo, 61.

ANF V, *Treatise on Christ and Antichrist*, p 217.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰππολύτου

Ὁ τύραννος διώκει τὴν ἐκκλησίαν (...) ἔχουσιν μεθ' ἑαυτῆς οὐδὲν ἕτερον εἰ μὴ τὰς “*δύο πτέρυγας τοῦ ἀετοῦ τοῦ μεγάλου*”, τουτέστι τὴν εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν πίστιν, ὃς ἐκτείνας τὰς ἁγίας χεῖρας ἐπὶ τῷ ξύλῳ ἤπλωσε δύο πτέρυγας, δεξιὰν καὶ εὐώνυμον, προσκαλούμενος πάντας τοὺς εἰς αὐτὸν πιστεύοντας καὶ σκεπάζων “*ὡς ὄρνις νεοσσός*”. καὶ γὰρ διὰ Μαλαχίου φησὶν· “*καὶ ὑμῶν τοῖς φοβουμένοις τὸ ὄνομά μου ἀνατελεῖ ἡλῖος δικαιοσύνης, καὶ ἰασις ἐν ταῖς πτέρυξιν αὐτοῦ*.”

Ed. Achelis, H.; GCS 1.2

()

:



]

.

.

.

!

()

!

.

.

.

.

.(:)

.

.()

.

!

()

[!

Let Us Become Like Christ, Since Christ Became Like Us

Yesterday I was crucified with Him; today I am glorified with Him; yesterday I died with Him; today I am quickened with Him; yesterday I was buried with Him; today I rise with Him. But let us offer to Him Who died and rose again for us—you will think perhaps that I am going to say gold, or silver, or woven work or transparent and costly stones, the mere passing material of earth.... Let us offer *ourselves*, the possession most precious to God, and most akin.... Let us become like Christ, since Christ became like us. Let us become gods for His sake, since He for ours became Man. He assumed the worse that He might give us the better; He became poor that we through His poverty might be rich (2Cor 8:9); He took upon Him the form of a servant that we might receive back our liberty; He came down that we might be exalted; He was tempted that we might conquer; He was dishonoured that He might glorify us; He died that He might save us; He ascended that He might draw to Himself us, who were lying low in the Fall of sin. Let us give all, offer all, to Him Who gave Himself a Ransom and a Reconciliation for us. But one can give nothing like oneself, understanding the Mystery, and becoming for His sake all that He became for ours.

Oration I, *on Easter*; NPNF, 2nd Ser.; Vol. VII, p. 203.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ Θεολόγου

Χθὲς συνεσταυρούμην Χριστῷ, σήμερον συνδοξάζομαι· χθὲς συνενεκρούμην, συζωοποιοῦμαι σήμερον· χθὲς συνεθαπτόμην, σήμερον συνεγείρομαι. Ἀλλὰ καρποφορήσωμεν τῷ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀποθανόντι καὶ ἀναστάντι. Χρυσὸν με ἴσως οἶσθε λέγειν ἢ ἄργυρον ἢ ὑφάσματα ἢ λίθους τῶν διαφανῶν καὶ τιμίων, γῆς ρέουσας ὕλην. Καρποφορήσωμεν ἡμᾶς αὐτούς, τὸ τιμιώτατον Θεῷ κτῆμα καὶ οἰκειότατον... Γενώμεθα ὡς Χριστός, ἐπεὶ καὶ Χριστὸς ὡς ἡμεῖς· γενώμεθα θεοὶ δι' αὐτόν, ἐπεὶ καὶ κακάεινος δι' ἡμᾶς ἄνθρωπος. Προσέλαβε τὸ χεῖρον, ἵνα δῶ τὸ βέλτιον· ἐπτώχευσεν, ἵν' ἡμεῖς τῇ ἐκείνου πτωχείᾳ πλουτήσωμεν· δούλου μορφήν ἔλαβεν, ἵνα τὴν ἐλευθερίαν ἡμεῖς ἀπολάβωμεν· κατῆλθεν, ἵν' ὑψωθῶμεν· ἐπειράσθη, ἵνα νικήσωμεν· ἠτιμάσθη, ἵνα δοξάσῃ· ἀπέθανεν, ἵνα σώσῃ· ἀνῆλθεν, ἵν' ἐλκύσῃ πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ἡμᾶς κάτω κειμένους ἐν τῷ τῆς ἁμαρτίας πτώματι. Πάντα διδότης τις, πάντα καρποφορεῖτω τῷ δόντι ἑαυτὸν λυτρὸν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν καὶ ἀντάλλαγμα· δώσει δὲ οὐδὲν τοιοῦτον οἶον ἑαυτὸν τοῦ μυστηρίου συνιέντα καὶ δι' ἐκεῖνον πάντα ὅσα ἐκεῖνος δι' ἡμᾶς γινόμενον.

SC 247, 76, 78.

()

:

■○✚○■

!]

...

...

:

!

.

[!]

:

Let Us Gladly Mount Upon the Cross

THE LORD'S PASSOVER! ... At this season, let different persons bring forth different fruits and offer different offerings, smaller or greater, such spiritual offerings as are dear to God, as each may have power...

But let us sacrifice to God the sacrifice of praise upon the heavenly Altar, with the heavenly dances ... Shall I say that which is a greater thing yet? Let us sacrifice *ourselves* to God; or rather let us go on sacrificing throughout every day and at every moment. Let us accept anything for the Word's sake. By sufferings let us imitate His Passion: by our blood let us reverence His Blood: let us gladly mount upon the Cross. Sweet are the nails, though they be very painful. For to suffer with Christ and for Christ is better than a life of ease with others.

The Second Oration on Easter 45, 2 & 23.
NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. VII, p. 423, 431.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ Θεολόγου
Πάσχα Κυρίου! ... Ἄλλος μὲν οὖν ἄλλο τι τῷ καιρῷ
καρποφορεῖτω, καὶ δωροφορεῖτω δῶρον ἐόρτιον, ἢ
μικρὸν, ἢ μεῖζον, τῶν πνευματικῶν τε καὶ Θεῷ φίλων,
ὅπως ἂν ἕκαστος ἔχη δυνάμεως. ...

Θύσωμεν τῷ Θεῷ θυσίαν αἰνέσεως, ἐπὶ τὸ ἄνω θυσια-
στήριον, μετὰ τῆς ἄνω χοροστασίας. ... Εἶπω τὸ μεῖζον,
ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς θύσωμεν τῷ Θεῷ· μᾶλλον δὲ, θύωμεν καθ'
ἐκάστην ἡμέραν καὶ πᾶσαν κίνησιν. Πάντα ὑπὲρ τοῦ
Λόγου δεχώμεθα, πάθεσι τὸ πάθος μιμώμεθα, αἷματι τὸ
αἷμα σεμνύνωμεν, ἐπὶ τὸν σταυρὸν ἀνίωμεν πρόθυμοι.
Γλυκεῖς οἱ ἥλοι, καὶ εἰ λίαν ὀδυνηροί. Τὸ γὰρ μετὰ Χριστοῦ
πάσχειν, καὶ ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ, τοῦ μετ' ἄλλων τρυφᾶν
αἰρετώτερον.

P.G. 36, 625, 656.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

(:)

!(:) :

(:)

! (:)

! (:)

(:) « ... »

.(:) « »

.

(:)

(- :)

(: :)

.(:) « »

.(:)

.

.

[!

:

He dies, but He gives life

He weeps, but He causes tears to cease. (...) He is sold, and very cheap, for it is only for thirty pieces of silver (Mt 26:15); but He redeems the world, and that at a great price, for the Price was His own blood (1Pet 1:19; Heb 9:12). As a sheep He is led to the slaughter (Is 53:7), but He is the Shepherd of Israel (Ps 80:1), and now of the whole world also. As a Lamb He is silent, yet He is the Word, (...) He is bruised and wounded (Is 53:5), but He heals every disease and every infirmity (Mt 4:23). He is lifted up and nailed to the Tree, but by the Tree of Life He restores us. (...) He is given vinegar to drink mingled with gall. Who? He who turned the water into wine, who is the destroyer of the bitter taste (Ex 15:25; 2Kg 4:41), who is Sweetness and altogether desire (Song 5:16). He lays down His life, but He has power to take it again (Jn 10:18); (...) He dies, but He gives life, and by His death destroys death. He is buried, but He rises again; He goes down into Hell, but He brings up the souls, and ascends to Heaven.

Oration 29,20; NPNF 2nd Ser. Vol. VII, 309.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ Θεολόγου

Δακρύει, ἀλλὰ παύει δάκρυον. (...) πωλεῖται, καὶ λίαν εὐώνως, τριάκοντα γὰρ ἀργυρίων, ἀλλ' ἐξαγοράζει κόσμον, καὶ μεγάλης τιμῆς, τοῦ ἰδίου γὰρ αἵματος. ὡς πρόβατον ἐπὶ σφαγὴν ἄγεται, ἀλλὰ ποιμαίνει τὸν Ἰσραήλ, νῦν δὲ καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν οἰκουμένην. ὡς ἄμνός ἄφωτος, ἀλλὰ λόγος ἐστὶ (...). μεμαλάκισται, καὶ τετραυμάτισται, ἀλλὰ θεραπεύει πᾶσαν νόσον, καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν. ἐπὶ τὸ ξύλον ἀνάγεται, προσπῆγνυται, ἀλλὰ τῷ ξύλῳ τῆς ζωῆς ἀποκαθίστησιν (...). ὄξος ποτίζεται, χολὴν βρωματίζεται· τίς; ὁ τὸ ὕδωρ εἰς οἶνον μεταβαλὼν, ὁ τῆς πικρᾶς γεύσεως καταλυτής, ὁ γλυκασμός καὶ ὅλος ἐπιθυμία. παραδίδωσι τὴν ψυχὴν, ἀλλ' ἐξουσίαν ἔχει πάλιν λαβεῖν αὐτήν (...). ἀποθνήσκει, ζωοποιεῖ δέ, καὶ καταλύει τῷ θανάτῳ τὸν θάνατον. θάπτεται, ἀλλ' ἀνίσταται. εἰς ἄδου κάτεισιν, ἀλλ' ἀνάγει ψυχάς, ἀλλ' εἰς οὐρανούς ἄνεισιν.

PG 36,101.

()

:

■○✚○■

...

]

:

...

.

.

...

()

...

.(:)

...

[.

The Cross, a Mystery of Convergence of all Creation

As to the Cross, (...) the traditional teaching which has reached us is as follows. (...) This is the very thing we learn from the figure of the Cross; it is divided into four parts, so that there are the projections, four in number, from the central point where the whole converges upon itself; because He Who at the hour of His pre-arranged death was stretched upon it is He Who binds together all things into Himself, and by Himself brings to one harmonious agreement the diverse natures of actual existences. For in these existences there is the idea either of something above, or of something below, or else the thought passes to the confines sideways. (...) Since, then, all creation looks to Him, and is about and around Him, and through Him is coherent with itself, things above being through Him conjoined to things below and things lateral to themselves, (...) the mighty Paul starts when he initiates the people of Ephesus in the mysteries, and imbues them through his instructions with the power of knowing what is that “depth and height and breadth and length” (Cf. 3:18). In fact he designates each projection of the Cross by its proper appellation. (...) Such is the lesson we learn in regard to the mystery of the Cross.

The Great Catechetical Oration, 32; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. V, p. 499-500.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τῆς Νύσσης

Ὁ δὲ σταυρὸς. ... ὁ δ' οὖν εἰς ἡμᾶς ἐκ παραδόσεως ἦκει, τοιοῦτόν ἐστιν· ... τοῦτο διὰ τοῦ σταυροῦ διδασκόμεθα, τετραχῇ τοῦ κατ' αὐτόν σχήματος διηρημένου, ὡς ἐκ τοῦ μέσου, καθ' ὃ πρὸς ἑαυτὸν συνάπτεται, τέσσαρας ἀριθμεῖσθαι τὰς προβολάς, ὅτι ὁ ἐπὶ τούτου ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τῆς κατὰ τὸν θάνατον οἰκονομίας διαταθεὶς ὁ τὸ πᾶν πρὸς ἑαυτὸν συνδέων τε καὶ συναρμόζων ἐστί, τὰς διαφόρους τῶν ὄντων φύσεις πρὸς μίαν σύμπνοιάν τε καὶ ἁρμονίαν δι' ἑαυτοῦ συνάγων· ἐν γὰρ τοῖς οὖσιν ἢ ἄνω τι νοεῖται, ἢ κάτω, ἢ πρὸς τὰ κατὰ τὸ πλάγιον πέρατα διαβαίνει ἢ ἔννοια. ... ἐπεὶ οὖν πᾶσα πρὸς αὐτόν ἢ κτίσις βλέπει, καὶ περὶ αὐτόν ἐστι, καὶ δι' ἐκείνου πρὸς ἑαυτὴν συμφυῆς γίνεται, τῶν ἄνω τοῖς κάτω καὶ τῶν πλαγίων πρὸς ἄλληλα δι' ἐκείνου συμφυομένων, ... ὅθεν καὶ ὁ μέγας ὁρμηθεὶς Παῦλος μυσταγωγεῖ τὸν ἐν Ἐφέσῳ λαόν, δύναμιν αὐτοῖς ἐντιθεὶς διὰ τῆς διδασκαλίας πρὸς τὸ γινῶναι τί ἐστὶ τὸ βάθος καὶ τὸ ὕψος, τό τε πλάτος καὶ τὸ μήκος, ἐκάστην γὰρ τοῦ σταυροῦ προβολὴν ἰδίῳ ῥήματι κατονομάζει, ... τοῦτο μεμαθήκαμεν περὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τὸ μυστήριον.

PG 45, 80-81.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

:

»

.(:) « ...

.

.

:

.(:) « »

.

.(:) « »

.

: « »

[(:) " »

:

The Defeat of the Devil

The Devil had used the flesh as an instrument against us; and Paul knowing this, said, *“But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity”* (Rom 7:23), and the rest. By the very same weapons, therefore, wherewith the Devil used to vanquish us, have we been saved. The Lord took on Him from us our likeness, that He might save man's nature: He took our likeness, that He might give greater grace to that which lacked; that sinful humanity might become partaker of God. *“For where sin abounded, grace did much more abound”* (Rom 5:20). It behoved the Lord to suffer for us; but if the Devil had known Him, he would not have dared to approach Him. *“For had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of Glory”* (1Cor 2:8). His body therefore was made a bait to death that the dragon, hoping to devour it, might disgorge those also who had been already devoured. For *“Death prevailed and devoured; and again, God wiped away every tear from off every face* (Isa 25:8 LXX).

Lecture 12, 15; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. VII, p. 75-76.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου Ἱεροσολύμων

Ὁργάνῳ τῇ σαρκὶ καθ' ἡμῶν ἐκέχρητο ὁ διάβολος. καὶ τοῦτο γινώσκων ὁ Παῦλος λέγει· *“βλέπω δὲ ἕτερον νόμον ἐν τοῖς μέλεσί μου, ἀντιστρατευόμενον τῷ νόμῳ τοῦ νοός μου καὶ αἰχμαλωτίζωντά με”*, καὶ τὰ ἐξῆς. δι' ὧν οὖν ὅπλων ὁ διάβολος ἡμᾶς κατηγωνίζετο, διὰ τούτων αὐτῶν ἐσώθημεν. ἀνέλαβε τὸ ὅμοιον ἡμῶν ἐξ ἡμῶν ὁ κύριος, ἵνα δι' ἀνθρωπότητος σωθῶμεν. ἀνέλαβε τὸ ὅμοιον ἡμῶν, ἵνα τῷ λείποντι μείζονα δῶν τὴν χάριν, ἵνα ἡ ἀνθρωπότης ἡ ἁμαρτωλὸς θεοῦ γένηται κοινωνός. ὅπου γὰρ ἐπλεόνασεν ἡ ἁμαρτία, ὑπερεπερίσσευσεν ἡ χάρις. Ἔδει παθεῖν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τὸν κύριον. ἀλλ' οὐκ ἂν ἐτόλμησε προσελθεῖν ὁ διάβολος, εἰ ᾔδει τοῦτον. εἰ γὰρ ἔγνωσαν, οὐκ ἂν τὸν κύριον τῆς δόξης ἐσταύρωσαν. δέλαρ τοίνυν τοῦ θανάτου γέγονε τὸ σῶμα, ἵνα ἐλπίσας καταπιεῖν ὁ δράκων ἐξεμέσῃ καὶ τοὺς ἤδη καταποθέντας. κατέπιε γὰρ ὁ θάνατος ἰσχύσας. καὶ πάλιν· ἀφείλεν ὁ θεὸς πᾶν δάκρυον ἀπὸ προσώπου παντός.

BEI 39, 143.

()

:

“

”

■○✚○■

!

]

.

.

(:)

(- :)

(:) « »

[

:

He did not Slay Another Man but “Gave Himself Up as a Ransom”

Do not be amazed at the statement that the whole world was ransomed. For it was no mere man, but the only begotten Son of God, who died for the world. The sin of one man, Adam, had the power to bring death to the world. But if by one man’s fall death reigned over the world, then surely all the more will life “*reign by the righteousness of one man*” (Rom 5:17). And if they were then cast out of paradise because of the tree from which they ate, will it not be easier for believers to enter paradise because of the tree of Jesus? If the first man, fashioned from earth, brought universal death, does not He who fashioned him out of earth bring eternal life; since He Himself is the Life? If Phineas stopped the anger of God by slaying the wrong-doer in righteous wrath (Num 25:5-11), does not Jesus, who did not slay another man, but “*gave Himself up as a ransom*” (1Tim 2:6), remove God’s anger against man?

Lecture 13, 2.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου Ἱεροσολύμων

Καὶ μὴ θαυμάσης εἰ κόσμος ὅλος ἐλυτρώθη. οὐ γὰρ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ψιλός, ἀλλὰ υἱὸς θεοῦ μονογενής, ὁ ὑπεραποθνήσκων. καίτοιγε ἴσχυσεν ἐνὸς ἀνδρὸς τοῦ Ἀδὰμ ἡ ἁμαρτία θάνατον ἐνέγκαι τῷ κόσμῳ. εἰ δὲ τῷ παραπτώματι τοῦ ἐνὸς θάνατος ἐβασίλευσεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, πῶς οὐχὶ μᾶλλον τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ τοῦ ἐνὸς ἡ ζωὴ βασιλεύσει; καὶ εἰ τότε διὰ τὸ ξύλον τῆς βρώσεως ἐξεβλήθησαν ἐκ παραδείσου, ἄρα διὰ τὸ ξύλον Ἰησοῦ νῦν εὐκοπώτερον οἱ πιστεύοντες εἰς παράδεισον οὐκ εἰσελεύσονται; εἰ ὁ πρωτόπλαστος ἀπὸ γῆς ἤνεγκεν οἰκουμενικὸν θάνατον, ὁ πλάσας αὐτὸν ἀπὸ γῆς ἄρα οὐ φέρει ζωὴν αἰώνιον αὐτὸς ὧν ἡ ζωὴ; εἰ Φινεὴς ζηλώσας καὶ ἀνελὼν τὸν αἰσχροποιὸν κατέπαυσε τοῦ θεοῦ τὴν ὀργήν, Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἄλλον ἀνελὼν, ἀλλ’ ἑαυτὸν ἀντίλυτρον παραδούς, ἄρα τὴν ὀργὴν οὐ λύει τὴν κατὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων;

BEΠ 39, 153.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

» :

.(:) «

:

(:) «

»

.(:) !

:

!

.(:) «...

»

» :

.(:) !

:

»

.[(:) «

- :

The Cross: Proof of the Greatest Love

Does not St. Paul on every occasion show us that the death [of Christ] is the greatest proof of his love for us? He thus says: *“God shows his love for us in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us”* (Rom 5:8). Also, for this reason, does not he take pride and yearn all the more, nay, even leap for joy and flutter his wings, as it were, when he writes to the Galatians: *“far be it from me to glory except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ”* (Gal 6:14)? Even Christ himself, who endured these sufferings calls them his Glory (John 17:1)! And when he wished to show us his love, what did he mention? His signs or miracles or wonders? Never! He but laid his cross in the middle saying: *“For God so loved the world that he gave his only Son”* (John 3:16). And so did St Paul say: *“He who did not spare his own Son but gave him up for us all, will he not also give us all things with him?”* (Rom 8:32). And when he exhorts to love, he raises this same type in the middle saying: *“Love one another, as Christ loved us and gave himself up for us, a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God”* (cf. Eph 5:2).

Homily on Divine Providence 17:1-7.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου
Οὐ τοῦτο ἄνω καὶ κάτω σημεῖον ὁ Παῦλος ποιεῖται τῆς ἀγάπης [τοῦ Χριστοῦ] τῆς περὶ ἡμᾶς, τὸ ἀποθανεῖν ... λέγων *“Συνέστησε δὲ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἀγάπην ὁ Θεὸς εἰς ἡμᾶς, ὅτι, ἔτι ἁμαρτωλῶν ὄντων ἡμῶν, Χριστὸς ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀπέθανε”*; ... Οὐκ ἐπὶ τούτῳ μάλιστα καὶ αὐτὸς καλλωπίζεται καὶ μέγα φρονεῖ καὶ σκιρτᾷ καὶ πέταται ὑπὸ τῆς ἡδονῆς, Γαλάταις γράφων οὕτως· *“Ἐμοὶ δὲ μὴ γένοιτο καυχᾶσθαι, εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ”*; ... Αὐτὸς ὁ ταῦτα παθὼν, δόξαν τὸ πρᾶγμα καλεῖ. ... Ὅτε δὲ αὐτοῦ τὴν ἀγάπην παραστήσαι ἐβουλήθη, καὶ αὐτὸς τί εἶπε; σημεῖα, θαύματα, τεράστιά τινα; Οὐδαμῶς, ἀλλὰ τὸν σταυρὸν εἰς μέσον φέρει, λέγων· *“Οὕτως ἡγάπησεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν κόσμον ὅτι τὸν Υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ ἔδωκεν”*. Καὶ Παῦλος πάλιν· *“Ὅς γε τοῦ ἰδίου Υἱοῦ οὐκ ἐφείσατο, ἀλλ’ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πάντων παρέδωκεν αὐτόν, πῶς οὐχὶ καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα ἡμῖν χαρίσεται.”* ... Καὶ περὶ ἀγάπης δὲ πάλιν συμβουλευὼν τοῦτο εἰς μέσον παράγει· *“Ἀγαπᾶτε, λέγων, ἀλλήλους, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς ἡγάπησεν ἡμᾶς καὶ ἑαυτόν παρέδωκεν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν προσφορὰν καὶ θυσίαν τῷ Θεῷ εἰς ὁσμὴν εὐωδίας”*.

SC 79, 224-228; (In TLG *Ad eos qui scandalizati sunt* 17.1-7).

()

:

■○✚○■

]

(:)

.

!

σύσσωμοι

.

(:) « »

...

:

.[

Christ Paid Down Far More Than We Owe

We were at once freed from punishment, and put off all iniquity, and were also born again from above (John 3:3) and rose again with the old man buried, and were redeemed, justified, led up to adoption, sanctified, made brothers of the Only-begotten, and joint heirs and of one Body with Him, and counted for His Flesh, and even as a Body with the Head, so were we united unto Him! All these things then Paul calls a “superabundance” of grace, showing that what we received was not a medicine only to countervail the wound, but even health, and comeliness, and honour, and glory and dignities far transcending our natural state. ... As then if any one were to cast a person who owed ten mites into prison, and not the man himself only, but wife and children and servants for his sake; and another were to come and not to pay down the ten mites only, but to give also ten thousand talents of gold, and to lead the prisoner into the king's courts, and to the throne of the highest power, and were to make him partaker of the highest honour and every kind of magnificence, the creditor would not be able to remember the ten mites; so hath our case been. For Christ hath paid down far more than we owe, yea as much more as the illimitable ocean is than a little drop.

Homily 10 on Romans 5:17.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Καὶ γὰρ καὶ κολάσεως ἀπηλλάγημεν, καὶ κακίαν ἀπεδοσάμεθα πᾶσαν, καὶ ἀνεγεννήθημεν ἄνωθεν, καὶ ἀνέστημεν τοῦ παλαιοῦ ταφέντος ἀνθρώπου, καὶ ἀπελυτρώθημεν, καὶ ἡγιασθημεν, καὶ εἰς υἰοθεσίαν ἦχθημεν, καὶ ἐδικαιώθημεν, καὶ ἐγενόμεθα ἀδελφοὶ τοῦ Μονογενοῦς, καὶ συγκληρονόμοι καὶ σύσσωμοι αὐτοῦ κατέστημεν, καὶ εἰς τὴν σάρκα αὐτοῦ τελοῦμεν, καὶ ὥσπερ σῶμα κεφαλῇ, οὕτως ἡνώμεθα. Ταῦτα οὖν ἅπαντα περισσεῖαν χάριτος ἐκάλεσεν ὁ Παῦλος, δεικνὺς ὅτι οὐ φάρμακον ἐλάβομεν ἀντίρροπον τοῦ τραύματος μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ὑγίαν καὶ εὐμορφίαν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν καὶ ἀξιώματα πολὺ τὴν ἡμετέραν ὑπερβαίνοντα φύσιν ... Ὡς περ οὖν εἴ τις ὀβολοὺς δέκα ὀφείλοντά τινα εἰς δεσμωτήριον ἐμβάλοι, οὐκ αὐτὸν δὲ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ γυναῖκα καὶ παιδία καὶ οἰκέτας δι' αὐτόν· ἐλθὼν δὲ ἕτερος μὴ τοὺς δέκα ὀβολοὺς καταβάλοι μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ μυρία χρυσοῦ τάλαντα χαρίσαιοτο, καὶ εἰς βασιλικὰς αὐλὰς εἰσαγάγοι τὸν δεσμώτην, καὶ εἰς θρόνον ἀρχῆς ὑψηλοτάτης, καὶ κοινωνὸν τῆς ἀνωτάτης τιμῆς ποιήσῃ καὶ τῆς ἄλλης περιφανείας, οὐκ ἂν δύναίτο λοιπὸν μεμνηθῆαι τῶν δέκα ὀβολῶν ὁ δανείσας· οὕτω καὶ ἐφ' ἡμῶν γέγονε. Πολλῶ γὰρ πλείονα ὧν ὀφείλομεν κατέβαλεν ὁ Χριστὸς, καὶ τοσούτω πλείονα, ὅσω πρὸς ῥανίδα μικρὰν πέλαγος ἄπειρον.

PG 60, 476-477.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

...

(:) «... »

»

...

!

()

.(:) «... »

»

:

.

!

[!

()

The Cross, Work of Unspeakable Love Towards Man

The Cross is for our sakes, being the work of unspeakable Love towards man, the sign of His great concern for us. ...

“For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived....” And so let us at least convince you that He is thoughtful for our salvation. ... He then that has shown so much anxiety about our becoming His, as to take the form of a servant, and to die, will He despise us after we have become so? This cannot be so, assuredly it cannot! Nor would He choose to waste so much pains, *“For to this end (he says) he also died,”* as if any one were to say: Such an one will not have the heart to despise his servant. For he minded his own purse. For indeed we are not so much in love with money, as is He with our salvation. Wherefore it was not money, but His own Blood that He gave as bail for us. And for this cause He would not have the heart to give them up, for whom He had laid down so great a price.

On Romans, Hom II & XXV.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Καὶ γὰρ ὁ σταυρὸς δι' ἡμᾶς τὸ τῆς ἀφάτου φιλανθρωπίας ἔργον, τὸ τῆς πολλῆς κηδεμονίας σύμβολον. ... *“Εἰς τοῦτο γάρ”,* φησὶ, *“Χριστὸς καὶ ἀπέθανε καὶ ἀνέστη καὶ ἔζησεν”.* Ὡστε καὶ τοῦτό σε πειθέτω, ὅτι αἰὲ φροντίζει τῆς σωτηρίας ἡμῶν καὶ διορθώσεως. ... Ὁ τοίνυν τοσαύτην σπουδὴν θέμενος ὑπὲρ τοῦ, αὐτοῦ γενέσθαι ἡμᾶς, ὡς καὶ δούλου μορφήν λαβεῖν καὶ ἀποθανεῖν, οὗτος μετὰ τὸ γενέσθαι καταφρονήσει; Οὐκ ἔστι τοῦτο, οὐκ ἔστιν· οὐδ' ἂν ἔλοιτο τοσαύτην προέσθαι πραγματείαν· *Εἰς τοῦτο γάρ,* φησὶ, *καὶ ἀπέθανεν*· ὡς ἂν εἴποι τις, Ὁ δεῖνα οὐκ ἂν ἀνάσχοιτο καταφρονῆσαι τοῦ δούλου· τοῦ γὰρ οἰκείου κήδεται βαλαντίου. Καὶ γὰρ οὐχ οὕτως ἡμεῖς χρημάτων ἐρῶμεν, ὡς αὐτὸς τῆς σωτηρίας τῆς ἡμετέρας. Οὐκοῦν οὐ χρήματα, ἀλλὰ τὸ αἷμα τὸ ἑαυτοῦ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν κατέβαλε· καὶ διὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἂν ἀνάσχοιτο προέσθαι τούτους, ὑπὲρ ὧν τοσαύτην τιμὴν κατέθηκεν.

PG 60, 408, 631.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

()

:

() »
.[(:) «

:

In the Cross of the Lord Is the Mystery of Our Reconciliation

If the Lord's death is the ransom of all, and by His death "*the middle wall of partition*" (Eph 2:14) is broken down, and the calling of the nations is brought about, how would He have called us to Him, had He not been crucified? For it is only on the cross that a man dies with his hands spread out. Whence it was fitting for the Lord to bear this also and to spread out His hands, that with the one He might draw the ancient people, and with the other those from the Gentiles, and unite both in Himself. For this is what He Himself has said, signifying by what manner of death He was to ransom all: "*I, when I am lifted up, He says, shall draw all men unto Me*" (John 12:32).

On the Incarnation of the Word, 25, 3-4.
NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 49, 50.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Ἀθανασίου

Εἰ ὁ θάνατος τοῦ Κυρίου λύτρον ἐστὶ πάντων, καὶ τῷ θανάτῳ τούτου τὸ μεσότοιχον τοῦ φραγμοῦ λύεται, καὶ γίνεται τῶν ἐθνῶν ἡ κλήσις, πῶς ἂν ἡμᾶς προσεκαλέσατο, εἰ μὴ ἐσταύρωτο; ἐν μόνῳ γὰρ τῷ σταυρῷ ἐκτεταμέναις χερσὶ τις ἀποθνήσκει. Διὸ καὶ τοῦτο ἔπρεπεν ὑπομεῖναι τὸν Κύριον, καὶ τὰς χεῖρας ἐκτείνειν, ἵνα τῇ μὲν τὸν παλαιὸν λαόν, τῇ δὲ τοὺς ἀπὸ τῶν ἐθνῶν ἐλκύσῃ, καὶ ἀμφοτέρους ἐν ἑαυτῷ συνάψῃ. Τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ αὐτὸς εἶρηκε, σημαίνων ποίῳ θανάτῳ ἔμελλε λυτροῦσθαι τοὺς πάντας· "*Ὅταν ὑψωθῶ, πάντας ἐλκύσω πρὸς ἑμαυτόν.*"

PG 25, 140.

()

:

■○✚○■

: ()]

»

.(:) «

.

:

.

.

:

”

.[(:) ”

:

Taking what was ours, He invested us with what was His

Being by nature intangible, the Word yet said: “*I gave My back to the stripes, and My cheeks to blows, and hid not My face from shame and spitting*” (Isa 50:6). For what the human Body of the Word suffered, this the Word, dwelling in the body, ascribed to Himself, in order that we might be enabled to be partakers of the Godhead of the Word. And verily it is strange that He it was Who suffered and yet suffered not. Suffered, because His own Body suffered, and He was in it, which thus suffered; suffered not, because the Word, being by Nature God, is impassible. And while He, the incorporeal, was in the passible Body, the Body had in it the impassible Word, which was destroying the infirmities inherent in the Body. But this He did, and so it was, in order that Himself taking what was ours and offering it as a sacrifice, He might do away with it, and conversely might invest us with what was His, and cause the Apostle to say: “*This corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal put on immortality*” (1Co 15:53).

Letter to Epictetus, 6; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 572.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Ἀψαυστος ὢν τῇ φύσει ὁμῶς ἔλεγεν, “*Τὸν νῶτόν μου ἔδωκα εἰς μάστιγας καὶ τὸ πρόσωπόν μου οὐκ ἀπέστρεψα ἀπὸ ἐμπτυσμάτων*” ἃ γὰρ τὸ ἀνθρώπινον ἔπασχε τοῦ λόγου, ταῦτα συνὼν αὐτῷ ὁ λόγος εἰς ἑαυτὸν ἀνέφερεν, ἵνα ἡμεῖς τῆς τοῦ λόγου θεότητος μετασχεῖν δυνηθῶμεν. καὶ ἦν παράδοξον, ὅτι αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ πάσχων καὶ μὴ πάσχων, πάσχων μὲν, ὅτι τὸ ἴδιον αὐτοῦ ἔπασχε σῶμα καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ πάσχοντι ἦν, μὴ πάσχων δέ, ὅτι τῇ φύσει θεὸς ὢν ὁ λόγος ἀπαθὴς ἐστίν. καὶ αὐτὸς μὲν ὁ ἀσώματος ἦν ἐν τῷ παθητῷ σώματι, τὸ δὲ σῶμα εἶχεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὸν ἀπαθῆ λόγον ἀφανίζοντα τὰς ἀσθενείας αὐτοῦ τοῦ σώματος. ἐποίει δὲ τοῦτο, καὶ ἐγένετο οὕτως, ἵνα τὰ ἡμῶν αὐτὸς δεχόμενος καὶ προσενεγκὼν εἰς θυσίαν ἐξαφανίσῃ, καὶ λοιπὸν τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ περιβαλὼν ἡμᾶς ποιήσῃ τὸν ἀπόστολον εἰπεῖν, δεῖ τὸ φθαρτὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι ἀφθαρσίαν καὶ τὸ θνητὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι ἀθανασίαν.

PG 26, 1060-1061.

()

:

■○✝○■

»]

(:) «...

.

.

!

-

-

.

«

» :

«

»

» :

(:) «.

«

» :

.

[.

From the Death of Adam to the Resurrection of Christ

“And they came to a place called Golgotha, which means the place of a skull ...” (Mt 27:33). He did not suffer in any other place, neither was he crucified except in the place of a skull. This is identified by Hebrew mentors as the place of Adam’s grave. They affirm that he was buried there after the curse. If it is so, I am amazed at the significance of that spot! For the Lord, wishing to renew the first Adam, had to suffer on it so as to tear down Adam’s sin and remove it from his whole race. And inasmuch as Adam had previously heard the words, “You are dust and to dust you shall return,” for this reason the Lord was thrown into that place; in order to visit Adam and tear down his curse. Instead of “You are dust and to dust you shall return” he says to him, “Awake, O sleeper, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give you light” (Eph 5:14); and also, “Arise, come and follow me” that you may no longer remain cast down on the ground but ascend with me to heaven. For it was imperative that when the Savior should arise, Adam and all who came forth from Adam should be resurrected with him.

Homily on the Passion and Crucifixion of the Lord

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Γολγοθᾶ, ὃ ἐστὶ Κρανίου τόπος λεγόμενος...

Οὐδὲ ἀλλαχοῦ πάσχει, οὐδὲ εἰς ἄλλον τρόπον σταυροῦται, ἢ εἰς τὸν Κρανίου τρόπον, ὃν Ἑβραίων οἱ διδάσκαλοι φασὶ τοῦ Ἀδάμ εἶναι τάφον. Ἐκεῖ γὰρ αὐτὸν μετὰ τὴν κατάραν τεθάφθαι διαβεβαίουσιν. Ὅπερ εἰ οὕτως ἔχει, θαυμάζω τοῦ τρόπου τὴν οἰκειότητα. Ἔδει γὰρ τὸν Κύριον, ἀνανεῶσαι θέλοντα τὸν πρῶτον Ἀδὰμ, ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ τρόπῳ παθεῖν, ἵνα, ἐκείνου λύων τὴν ἁμαρτίαν, ἀπὸ παντὸς αὐτὴν ἄρῃ τοῦ γένους· καὶ ἐπειδὴ ἤκουσεν ὁ Ἀδάμ· *Γῇ εἶ, καὶ εἰς γῆν ἀπελεύσῃ*, διὰ τοῦτο πάλιν ἐκεῖ τέθειται, ἵνα τὸν Ἀδὰμ εὐρών ἐκεῖ, λύσῃ μὲν τὴν κατάραν, ἀντὶ δὲ τοῦ· *Γῇ εἶ, καὶ εἰς γῆν ἀπελεύσῃ*, λοιπὸν εἶπη· *Ἐγείραι, ὁ καθεύδων, καὶ ἀνάστα ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ἐπιφανύσει σοι ὁ Χριστός· καὶ πάλιν· Ἀνάστα, καὶ δεῦρο, ἀκολουθεῖ μοι, ἵνα μηκέτι τεθῇς ἐπὶ γῆς, ἀλλ’ ἐν οὐρανοῖς ἀνέλθῃς. Ἀνάγκη γὰρ, ἐγειρομένου τοῦ Σωτῆρος, συνεγείρεσθαι τούτῳ καὶ τὸν Ἀδὰμ, καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἐκ τοῦ Ἀδάμ γενομένους.*

PG 28:185, 208-209.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

!

()

:

»

.(:)«

.() (:)« »

.

(:)« »:

[.

By the Cross, Every One is Looking Up from Earth to Heaven

By the sign of the Cross all magic is stopped, and all witchcraft brought to nought, and all the idols are being deserted and left, and every unruly pleasure is checked, and every one is looking up from earth to heaven.

For this is what [The Lord] Himself has said, signifying by what manner of death He was to ransom all: "I, when I am lifted up," He saith, "shall draw all men unto Me." (John 12:32).

The Lord came to cast down the devil, and clear the air and prepare the way for us up into heaven, as said the Apostle: "Through the veil, that is to say, His flesh" (Heb 10:20) – and this must needs be by death – well, by what other kind of death could this have come to pass, than by one which took place in the air, I mean the cross? ... Whence it was quite fitting that the Lord suffered this death. For thus being lifted up He cleared the air of the malignity both of the devil and of demons of all kinds, as He says: "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven" (Luke 10:18); and made a new opening of the way up into heaven.

Incarnation of the Word, 31, 25.

NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 53, 49, 50.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Ἀθανασίου

Τῷ δὲ σημείῳ τοῦ σταυροῦ πᾶσα μὲν μαγεία παύεται, πᾶσα δὲ φαρμακεία καταργεῖται, καὶ πάντα μὲν τὰ εἶδωλα ἐρημοῦνται καὶ καταλιμπάνεται, πᾶσα δὲ ἄλογος ἡδονὴ παύεται, καὶ πᾶς τις ἀπὸ γῆς εἰς οὐρανὸν ἀναβλέπει.

Τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ αὐτὸς εἶρηκε, σημαίνων ποίῳ θανάτῳ ἔμελλε λυτροῦσθαι τοὺς πάντας· *Ὅταν ὑψωθῶ, πάντας ἐλκύσω πρὸς ἑμαυτόν.*

Ἦλθε δὲ ὁ Κύριος ἵνα τὸν μὲν διάβολον καταβάλῃ, τὸν δὲ ἀέρα καθάρισῃ, καὶ ὁδοποιήσῃ ἡμῖν τὴν εἰς οὐρανούς ἄνοδον, ὡς εἶπεν ὁ Ἀπόστολος, *διὰ τοῦ καταπετάσματος, τοῦτ' ἔστιν τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ*, τοῦτο δὲ ἔδει γενέσθαι διὰ τοῦ θανάτου· ποίῳ δ' ἂν ἄλλῳ θανάτῳ ἐγεγόνει ταῦτα, ἢ τῷ ἐν ἀέρι γενομένῳ, φημὶ δὴ τῷ σταυρῷ; ... Διὸ καὶ εἰκότως τοῦτον ὑπέμεινεν ὁ Κύριος. Οὕτω γὰρ ὑψωθείς, τὸν μὲν ἀέρα ἐκαθάριζεν ἀπὸ τε τῆς διαβολικῆς καὶ πάσης τῶν δαιμόνων ἐπιβουλῆς λέγων· *Ἐθεώρουν τὸν Σατανᾶν ὡς ἄστραπὴν πεσόντα*, τὴν εἰς οὐρανούς ἄνοδον ὁδοποιῶν ἐνεκαίνιζε.

PG 25, 149, 140.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

!« »:

.

!

...

[!

()

The Crucified Was God

Let them therefore confess, even they who previously denied that the Crucified was God, that they have erred; for the divine Scriptures bid them, and especially Thomas, who, after seeing upon Him the print of the nails, cried out “*My Lord and my God!*” For the Son, being God, and Lord of glory, was in the Body which was ingloriously nailed and dishonoured; but the Body, while it suffered, being pierced on the tree, and water and blood flowed from its side, yet because it was a temple of the Word was filled full of the Godhead. For this reason it was that the sun, seeing its Creator suffering in His outraged body, withdrew its rays and darkened the earth.

For what the human Body of the Word suffered, this the Word, dwelling in the body, ascribed to Himself, in order that we might be enabled to be partakers of the Godhead of the Word.

Letter to Epictetus, 10, 6

NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 574, 572.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Ἀθανασίου

Οὐκοῦν ὁμολογείτωσαν καὶ οἱ πρότερον ἀρνούμενοι τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον εἶναι Θεὸν ἐσφάλθαι, πειθόμενοι ταῖς θεαῖς Γραφαῖς· μάλιστα δὲ τῷ Θωμᾷ, ὃς, μετὰ τὸ ἰδεῖν ἐν αὐτῷ τοὺς τῶν ἡλῶν τύπους, ἀνεβόησεν· Ὁ Κύριός μου καὶ ὁ Θεός μου. Θεὸς γὰρ καὶ Κύριος τῆς δόξης ὢν ὁ Υἱός, ἦν ἐν τῷ ἀδόξῳ καθηλουμένῳ καὶ ἀτιμαζομένῳ σώματι· τὸ δὲ σῶμα ἔπασχε μὲν νυττόμενον ἐν τῷ ξύλῳ, καὶ ἔρρεεν ἀπὸ τῆς τούτου πλευρᾶς αἷμα καὶ ὕδωρ· ναὸς δὲ τοῦ Λόγου τυγχάνων, πεπληρωμένον ἦν τῆς θεότητος. Διὰ τοῦτο γοῦν ὁ μὲν ἥλιος, ὁρῶν τὸν δημιουργὸν ἑαυτοῦ ἐν τῷ ὑβριζομένῳ σώματι ἀνεχόμενον, τὰς ἀκτῖνας συνέστειλε, καὶ ἐσκότισε τὴν γῆν·

Ἄ γὰρ τὸ ἀνθρώπινον ἔπασχε σῶμα τοῦ Λόγου, ταῦτα, συνὼν αὐτῷ ὁ Λόγος, εἰς ἑαυτὸν ἀνέφερεν, ἵνα τῆς τοῦ Λόγου θεότητος μετασχεῖν δυνηθῶμεν.

PG 26, 1065-1068; 1060-1061.

()

:

«

»

(:)

■○✚○■

:]

.

: ()

(:) " "

...

.

(:) «

»

. [

- :

«To Gather into One the Children of God That Are Scattered Abroad »

Caiphas said that the dead of Christ would be for the sake of the Jews alone; but (the Evangelist) says that it would be for all mankind. For we are all called the offspring and children of God, inasmuch as He is Father of all, having by way of creation begotten as it were and brought into existence the things that were not. Still more, because we had the honor of having been made from the beginning after His image, and (the honor) of having obtained dominion over the creatures of earth... But Satan, being unwilling that we should remain in that condition, scattered us, and in divers manners led man astray from his nearness to God. However, Christ gathered us together once more and brought us all through faith into the one enclosure that is the Church, and put us under one yoke: all have become one, Jews, Greeks, Barbarians, Scythians, and are refashioned into *one new man* (Eph 2:15) and adore one God.

On John 11:49-52; LFC 2, 134.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἵνα καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ διεσκορπισμένα συναγάγῃ εἰς ἓν

Ὁ μὲν οὖν Καϊάφας ὑπὲρ μόνων Ἰουδαίων ἔλεγεν ἔσεσθαι τὸν Χριστοῦ θάνατον, ὁ δὲ ὑπὲρ πάσης φησὶν αὐτὸν γενέσθαι τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος. γένος μὲν γὰρ καὶ τέκνα Θεοῦ ἅπαντες χρηματίζομεν, καθὼ πάντων ἐστὶ πατὴρ τρόπῳ δημιουργικῷ γεννήσας καὶ ἀγαγὼν ὥσπερ εἰς ὑπαρξιν τὰ οὐκ ὄντα. ἔτι δὲ καὶ ὅτι κατ' εἰκόνα αὐτοῦ ἐτιμήθημεν γεγονότες ἐξ ἀρχῆς, καὶ ἄρχειν λαχόντες τῶν ἐπὶ γῆς, ...ἀλλ' ἐσκορπίσεν ὁ σατανᾶς, ἐν ταύτῳ μέναι μὴ συγχωρήσας, καὶ ἀποβουκολήσας πολυτρόπως τῆς εἰς Θεὸν προσεδρεύας τὸν ἄνθρωπον. συνεισήγαγε δὲ πάλιν καὶ συνεκόμισε πάντας διὰ τῆς πίστεως ὁ Χριστὸς εἰς μίαν αὐλήν τὴν Ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ ὑπὸ ζυγὸν ἓνα παρεσκεύασε, πάντων ἐν γεγονότων, Ἰουδαίων, Ἑλλήνων, Βαρβάρων, Σκυθῶν, καὶ “εἰς ἓνα καινὸν ἄνθρωπον” ἀναπλαττομένων, καὶ προσκυνούντων ἓνα Θεόν.

PG 74, 69; Pusey 2. 295.

()

:

:

■○✝○■

" "]

.

.

()

:

(:) « »

.

- :

Christ Transformed the Machination of the Devil into a Way to Salvation.

The Artificer of all things, Wisdom, i.e. the Son, made that which was a machination of devilish perversity, I mean His Death in the Flesh;- this He made a way to salvation to us and a door of life, and the devil's hopes were overturned, and he learned at last by experience, that hard is it for him to fight against God. The Divine Psalmist too seems to agree with what I have said of these things, and to hint at something of this sort, when he says, as of Christ and the devil, *in his net shall he humble him* (Psa 9:31 LXX). For the devil laid death as a net for Christ, but in his own net itself has he been humbled. For in the Death of Christ was death undone, and the tyrant who thought not to fall was brought to nought.

On John 6:38,39; LFC 1, 392.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἡ πάντων τεχνίτις σοφία, τουτέστιν ὁ Υἱὸς, τὸ ἐκ διαβολικῆς δυστροπίας σκευωρηθὲν, φημὶ δὲ τὸν ἑαυτοῦ κατὰ σάρκα θάνατον, ὁδὸν ἡμῖν σωτηρίας καὶ θύραν ἀνέδειξε ζωῆς, καὶ ἀντέστραπται τῷ διαβόλῳ τὰ ἐν ἐλπίσι, καὶ μόλις ἔγνω παθὼν, ὅτι σκληρὸν αὐτῷ τὸ θεομαχεῖν. δοκεῖ δέ μοι καὶ ὁ θεσπέσιος μελωδὸς τοῖς περὶ τούτων συμφέρεσθαι λόγοις, καί τι τοιοῦτον ὑποδηλοῦν, ὅτε φησὶν, ὡς περὶ Χριστοῦ καὶ τοῦ διαβόλου “Ἐν τῇ παγίδι αὐτοῦ ταπεινώσει αὐτόν” παγίδα μὲν γὰρ συνεπήξατο τῷ Χριστῷ τὸν θάνατον ὁ διάβολος, ἀλλ’ ἐν αὐτῇ τεταπείνεται τῇ οἰκείᾳ παγίδι. λέλυται γὰρ ὁ θάνατος ἐν θανάτῳ Χριστοῦ, καὶ κατηργήθη τύραννος ὁ πεσεῖσθαι μὴ προσδοκῶν.

PG 73, 541; Pusey 1. 496.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

!

:

...

[

He Is Said to Be Weak That He Might End Our Weakness.

When the weak aspects of his emptiness seem to you to be difficult to understand, wonder rather at the great love of the Son for us. For what you say to be improper, this He made voluntarily for your sake. He wept as man that He might stay your tear; He feared, economically committing to His flesh to suffer what belonged it, that He might make us of fairest courage; ... He is said to be weak in His humanity that He might end your weakness. He prolonged prayers and supplications in order that He might render the Father's ear open to your prayers.

Apolog. XII cap. contra Theodoret

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ὅταν σοι φαίνεται φορτικὸν τὸ ἐκ τῆς κενώσεως δυσκλεές, θαύμαζε μειζόνως τὴν εἰς ἡμᾶς ἀγάπην τοῦ υἱοῦ· ὁ γὰρ σὺ μικρὸν εἶναι φῆς, τοῦτο θελητὸν ἐποίησατο διὰ σέ. ἔκλαυσεν ἀνθρωπίνως, ἵνα τὸ σὸν περιστείλῃ δάκρυον· ἐδειλίασεν οἰκονομικῶς ἐφίεις τῇ σαρκὶ καὶ πάσχειν ἔσθ' ὅτε τὰ ἴδια, ἵν' εὐτολμοτάτους ἡμᾶς ἀποφῇνη· ... ἀσθενῆσαι λέγεται κατὰ τὸ ἀνθρώπινον, ἵνα παύσῃ τὴν σὴν ἀσθένειαν· δεήσεις ἀνέτεινε καὶ ἱκετηρίας, ἵνα καὶ ταῖς παρὰ σοῦ λιταῖς βάσιμον ἀποφῇνη τὴν τοῦ πατρὸς ἀκοήν·

PG 76, 441.
ACO 1,1,6.139

()

:

■○✚○■

]

...

.

...

ὁμογενεῖς

.

.[

:

Christ Emanates within Us the Mortification of His own Flesh

The Word of God has dwelt in us and has made the human flesh his own property. Hence, all that affected this flesh from the cruel law of sin ... he annulled by himself. For he had mortified it in his own flesh, and has thenceforth emanated within us the communion of this grace. For we are akin to him according to the nature of the flesh...

Since our nature has already renewed its form in Christ, assuming its original holiness, no one should doubt that this grace of renewal is henceforth spreading into the rest of the human race. For the Word was not renewing Himself as God, as being the Uncreated exact representation of the Father, but we it was that were renewed with Him after the likeness of God, with the sanctity which surpasses the nature, the law of sin being put to death in our members.

On Matthew 11:18

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Κατεσκήνωσεν γὰρ ἐν ἡμῖν ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγος, καὶ ἰδίαν ἐποίησατο σάρκα τὴν ἀνθρωπίνην, ἵν' ἐπειπδήπερ ἀτίθασσός τις αὐτὴν ὁ τῆς ἁμαρτίας κατεληίζετο νόμος ..., καταργήσῃ τοῦτον δι' ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ ἐν πρώτῃ νεκρώσας τῇ ἰδίᾳ σαρκί, παραπέμψῃ λοιπὸν τῆς ἐπὶ τούτῳ χάριτος τὴν μετάδοσιν εἰς ἡμᾶς, ἅτε δὴ καὶ ὄντας ὁμογενεῖς κατὰ γε τὴν τῆς σαρκὸς φύσιν ...

Ἀναμορφουμένης τοιγαροῦν ἐν πρώτῳ Χριστῷ πρὸς τὸν ἐν ἀρχαῖς ἁγιασμὸν τῆς ἡμετέρας φύσεως, ἐνδοιαζέτω μηδεὶς ὡς εἰς ἅπαν ἤδη τὸ ἀνθρώπινον ἐξετείνετο γένος ἢ τῆς ἀναμορφώσεως χάρις. Οὐ γὰρ ἑαυτὸν ἀνεμόρφου Θεὸς ὢν ὁ Λόγος, καὶ τῆς τοῦ Πατρὸς ιδιότητος ἀπαραποίητος χαρακτήρ, ἀλλ' ἡμεῖς ἤμεν σὺν αὐτῷ πρὸς Θεὸν ἀναμορφούμενοι διὰ τοῦ καὶ ὑπὲρ φύσιν ἁγιασμοῦ, νεκρουμένου λοιπὸν ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν ἡμῶν τοῦ νόμου τῆς ἁμαρτίας.

PG 72, 401.

()

:

“ ”

■○✝○■

...

]

.

-

-

.

(:) «

»

“ ”

. [

:

Christ transmits us his own mortification and so the Power of Sin dwindles in our Bodies.

The Word, the only Son of God, acquired for himself an earthly flesh... Why did he do so? It was to mortify sin in the flesh and to quell the sting of passion implanted in it which used to drive it to shameful desires. He did not accomplish this – I mean the sway over the passions within us – for his own account as God the Word, because Himself knew no sin. Rather he did it to remodel the whole human nature from his bedrock within himself into a holy and blameless life by becoming man and appearing in a form like ours. He became “in everything the pre-eminent” (Col. 1:18) that we – when we walk in his footsteps – may gain for ourselves his mortification, that is, the dwindling of the power of sin in our bodies. And so we become able through him to ascend to a blameless life.

On 2 Cor. 4:10

“always carrying in the body the death of Jesus.”

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ὁ μονογενὴς Λόγος, ἰδίαν ἐποίησατο σὰρκα τὴν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, ... καὶ τίς ἢ τοῦδε πρόφασις; ἵνα νεκρώσῃ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἐν τῇ σαρκί, καὶ τῶν ἐμφύτων τε καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ κινήματων τῶν εἰς ἐκτόπους ἀποφερόντων ἡδονὰς ἀπαμβλύνῃ τὸ κέντρον· κατῴρθωκε δὲ οὐχ ἑαυτῷ Θεὸς ὢν ὁ Λόγος τὸ ἐπέκεινα τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν ὀρᾶσθαι παθῶν· οὐ γὰρ οἶδεν ἁμαρτίαν· ἀλλ’ οἷον ὅλην ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἀνθρώπου φύσιν μεταστοιχειῶν εἰς ζωὴν ἁγίαν καὶ ἄμωμον, ὅτε γέγονεν ἄνθρωπος καὶ ἐν εἴδει τῷ καθ’ ἡμᾶς· γέγονε γὰρ ἐν πᾶσιν αὐτὸς πρωτεύων, ἵνα καὶ ἡμεῖς τοῖς ἰχνεσιν αὐτοῦ κατακολουθήσαντες ἔχωμεν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς τὴν αὐτοῦ νέκρωσιν, τουτέστιν ἀπρακτοῦσαν ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας τὴν δύναμιν· οὕτω τε ἀναλαβεῖν ἰσχύσωμεν καὶ τὸ ἀμώμητον εἰς ζωὴν.

PG 74, 936; Pusey 345

()

:

■○✚○■

]

()

-

-

:

.«...»

:

...»

«

" :

"

:

.«...»

()

The Sacrifice of Abraham Reveals the Father-Heart of God

Since God's promise to Abraham concerning Isaac [that all nations would be blessed through him] could not be realised without the cross of Christ, through which all nations would be blessed, and because God wanted to show Abraham the greatness of the grace he was giving him in sacrificing his only Son for the salvation of his descendants, he had to say to him "Take your son...", a saying pregnant in meaning. Then God added emphatically "...Isaac, the one you love, and offer him to me on one of these mountains," as though he was igniting in Abraham the flames of compassion befitting a father's attitude to his one and only son. It is as if he was saying "So that you may learn through suffering what the Father of all will bear when he will offer his beloved Son as a sacrifice for the salvation of the world." This is what the Saviour himself expressed in great admiration when he said: "God so loved the world that he gave up his only Son..."

Paschal Letter 5

ἐκ τοῦ ἀγίου Κυρίλλου

Οὐκοῦν ἐπειδήπερ οὐχ ἐτέρως ἦν τὴν ἐπὶ τῷ Ἰσαὰκ δοθεῖσαν ὑπόσχεσιν ἀποπληροῦσθαι παρὰ Θεοῦ, εἰ μὴ διὰ τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῦ Χριστοῦ πέμποντος τὴν εὐλογίαν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἀναγκαίως θελήσας ἐπιδειῖξαι Θεὸς, ὅσην αὐτῷ καὶ πηλίκην ἀπονέμει τὴν χάριν, ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ σπέρματος αὐτοῦ σωτηρίας, θανάτῳ παραδιδούς τὸν ἴδιον υἱὸν, φησὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ λίαν ἐμφαντικῶτατα· *"Λαβέ τὸν υἱόν σου"* ἀναζωπυρῶν δὲ ὥσπερ ἐν αὐτῷ τὴν τῷ φύσαντι πρέπουσαν ἐφ' ἐνὶ καὶ μόνῳ τέκνῳ φιλοστοργίαν, ἐπιλέγει μετὰ προσθήκης καὶ ἀναδιπλασιασμοῦ· *"Τὸν ἀγαπητὸν ὃν ἡγάπησας τὸν Ἰσαάκ· καὶ ἀνένεγκε αὐτὸν ἐφ' ἐν τῶν ὁρέων ὧν ἄν σοι εἶπω"* μονονουχὶ τοῦτο λέγων· Ἵνα δὴ μάθοις παθὼν, ὥσπερ ὕστερον ὑπομένει καὶ ὁ πάντων Πατὴρ ἀναφέρων εἰς τὴν ὑπερκόσμιον οὐσίαν ὃν ἡγάπησεν Υἱόν. Ἐφ' ᾧ δὴ καὶ λίαν ὑπερθανυμάζων αὐτὸς ὁ Σωτὴρ ἐπεσημήνατό που λέγων· *"Οὕτω γὰρ ἡγάπησεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν κόσμον, ὥστε τὸν Υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ δέδωκεν."*

SC 372, p. 314; PG 77, 489-492.

()

:



.

« »

(:) « » :

:

(:) « »

:

»

(:) «

...

.

. [

:

He Was Accursed for Us That He Might Deliver Us from the Old Curse

In His own Person, He bore the sentence righteously pronounced against sinners by the Law. For He became *a curse for us*, according to the Scripture: *For cursed is everyone*, it is said, *that hangs on a tree* (Gal. 3:13). And accursed are we all, for we are not able to fulfill the Law of God: *For in many things we all stumble* (Jam. 3:2); and very prone to sin is the nature of man. And since, too, the Law of God says: *cursed is he which continueth not in all things that are written in the book of this Law, to do them* (Gal. 3:10), the curse, then belongs unto us, and not to others....

Therefore, He That knew no sin was accursed for the sakes, that He might deliver us from the old curse. For all-sufficient was God Who is above all, so dying for all; and by death of His own Body, purchasing the redemption of all mankind.

On John 19:17-18; LFC 2, 623-624.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Τὰς γὰρ τοῖς ἡμαρτηκόσιν ἐπηρτημένας εὐλόγως ἐκ τοῦ νόμου δίκας εἰς ἑαυτὸν ἐκομίζετο. γέγονε γὰρ “ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν κατάρα”, κατὰ τὸ γεγραμμένον, “ἐπικατάρματος γὰρ φησι, πᾶς ὁ κρεμάμενος ἐπὶ ξύλου”. ἐπάρατοι δὲ πάντες ἡμεῖς, τὸν θεῖον ἀποπληροῦν οὐκ ἀνεχόμενοι νόμον, “πολλὰ γὰρ πταίμεν ἅπαντες”, εὐολισθοτάτη τε πρὸς τοῦτο λίαν ἡ ἀνθρώπου φύσις. ἐπειδὴ δὲ πάλιν ὁ θεὸς ἔφη πού νόμος “Ἐπικατάρματος ὅς οὐκ ἐμμένει πᾶσι τοῖς ἐγγεγραμμένοις ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τοῦ νόμου τούτου, τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτά”· ἡμῶν ἄρα, καὶ οὐχ ἑτέρων ἢ ἀρά. ... Οὐκοῦν ἐπάρατος δι’ ἡμᾶς ὁ μὴ εἰδὼς ἁμαρτίαν, ἵν’ ἡμᾶς ἀπολύσῃ τῆς ἀρχαίας ἀρᾶς. ἐξήκει γὰρ τοῦτο παθὼν ὑπὲρ πάντων ὁ ὑπὲρ πάντας Θεὸς, καὶ τῷ θανάτῳ τῆς ἰδίας σαρκὸς τὴν ἀπάντων λύτρωσιν ἐξωνούμενος.

PG 74, 649; Pusey 3.80.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

:

.

:

.

.

. [

:

He Carried All Our Sufferings In Order to Deliver Us from Them.

Just as death was brought to naught in no other way than by the Death of the Saviour, so also with regard to each of the sufferings of the flesh: for unless He had felt dread, human nature could not become free from dread; unless He had experienced grief, there could never have been any deliverance from grief; unless He had been troubled and alarmed, no escape from these feelings could have been found. And with regard to every one of the affections to which human nature is liable, you will find exactly the corresponding thing in Christ. The affections of His Flesh were aroused, not that they might have the upper hand as they do indeed in us, but in order that when aroused they might be thoroughly subdued by the power of the Word dwelling in the flesh, the nature of man thus undergoing a change for the better. ... For the Word of God made one with Himself human nature in its entirety, that so He might save the entire man. For that which has not been taken [by Him], has not been saved.

On John 12:27; LFC 2, 154, 152.

ἐκ τοῦ ἀγίου Κυρίλλου

Ὡς περ μέντοι οὐκ ἄλλως ὁ θάνατος κατηγορήθη, μὴ ἀποθανόντος τοῦ Σωτῆρος· οὕτω καὶ ἐφ' ἐκάστου τῶν τῆς σαρκὸς παθῶν· εἰ μὴ γὰρ ἐδειλίασεν, οὐκ ἂν ἐν ἐλευθερίᾳ τοῦ δειλιᾶν ἡ φύσις γέγονεν· εἰ μὴ ἐλυπήθη, οὐκ ἂν ἀπηλλάγη τοῦ λυπεῖσθαι ποτε· εἰ μὴ ἐταράχθη καὶ ἐπτοήθη, οὐκ ἂν ἔξω ποτὲ τούτων ἐγένετο. καὶ ἐφ' ἐκάστῳ τῶν ἀνθρωπίνως γεγονότων, τὸν αὐτὸν ἐφαρμόζοντα λόγον εὐρήσεις ἐν Χριστῷ· τὰ τῆς σαρκὸς πάθη κεκινημένα, οὐχ ἵνα κρατήσῃ, ὥς περ καὶ ἐν ἡμῖν, ἀλλ' ἵνα κινηθέντα καταργηθῇ τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ ἐνοικήσαντος τῇ σαρκὶ Λόγου, πρὸς τὸ ἄμεινον μεταποιουμένης τῆς φύσεως. ... Ὅλην τοίνυν τὴν ἀνθρώπου φύσιν ἥνωσεν ἑαυτῷ ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγος, ἵνα ὅλον σώσῃ τὸν ἀνθρώπον. ὁ γὰρ μὴ προσείληπται, οὐδὲ σέσωσται.

PG 74, 92, 89; Pusey 2.320, 318.

()

:

■○✝○■

(:) « »]

»

.(:) «

.

.[

:

We Were All in Christ Who Died and Rose Again

One Lamb died for all, bringing the whole flock on earth back safely to God the Father; one for all, that he might bring all under subjection to God; one for all, that he might gain them all; *“that for the future they might all no longer live for themselves, but for him who died and rose again for them”* (2Co 5:15). For when we were guilty of many sins, and for that reason were liable to death and destruction, the Father gave his Son a ransom for us, one for all, since all are in him, and he is greater than all. One died for all, that we all might live in him: Death devoured the Lamb on behalf of all, and then vomited all in him, and with him. For we were all in Christ, who died and rose again on our account, and on our behalf.

On John 1:29; LFC 1, 132.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

“Εἷς γὰρ ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀπέθανεν” ἁμνός, ὅλην ἀνασώζων τὴν ἐπὶ γῆς ἀγέλην τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ, εἷς ὑπὲρ πάντων, ἵνα πάντας ὑποτάξῃ Θεῷ, εἷς ὑπὲρ πάντων, ἵνα πάντας κερδάνῃ· ἵνα λοιπὸν οἱ πάντες *“μηκέτι ἑαυτοῖς ζῶσιν, ἀλλὰ τῷ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἀποθανόντι καὶ ἀναστάντι”*. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ ἡμεν ἐν πολλαῖς ἁμαρτίαις, διὰ τε τοῦτο χρεωστούμενοι θανάτῳ καὶ φθορᾷ, δέδωκεν ἀντίλυτρον ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τὸν Υἱὸν ὁ Πατὴρ ἓνα ὑπὲρ πάντων, ἐπεὶ καὶ πάντα ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ πάντων κρείττων ἐστίν· εἷς ἀπέθανεν ὑπὲρ πάντων, ἵνα οἱ πάντες ζήσωμεν ἐν αὐτῷ· καταπιὼν γὰρ ὁ θάνατος τὸν ὑπὲρ πάντων Ἅμνον, πάντας ἐξήμεσεν ἐν αὐτῷ τε καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ. οἱ γὰρ πάντες ἡμεν ἐν τῷ δι’ ἡμᾶς καὶ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀποθανόντι καὶ ἐγερθέντι Χριστῷ·

PG 73, 192; Pusey 1.170-171.

()

:

■○✚○■

()]

...

(:) « » :

...

.

[!]

- :

The Good Shepherd lays down His Life for the Sheep

After characterising the really good shepherd as one who is ready to die on behalf of the sheep, and willing to lay down his life for them, since He knows that He Himself is going to lay down His life for the sheep, with good reason He again cries aloud: *I am the Good Shepherd*. ...

The really Good Shepherd died for our sakes, that He might take us out of the dark pit of death and prepare to enfold us among the companies of heaven, and give unto us mansions above, even with the Father, instead of dens situate in the depths of the abyss. ...

Nevertheless we must remark that Christ did not unwillingly endure death on our behalf and for our sakes, but is seen to go towards it voluntarily, although very easily able to escape the suffering, if He willed not to suffer. Therefore we shall see, in His willingness even to suffer for us, the excellency of His love towards us and the immensity of His kindness.

On John 10:12-15; LFC 2, 79, 76, 86.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Τὸν ἀγαθὸν ὄντως ποιμένα διορισάμενος ἐν τῷ καὶ προθυμῶς ἐπείγεσθαι τῶν προβάτων, καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν προθεῖναι προθύμως ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν, ... ἐπεὶ περ ἑαυτὸν οἶδε καταθήσονται τὴν ψυχὴν ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων, εὐλόγως πάλιν ἀναβοᾷ τὸ, *“Εγὼ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός.”* ...

Ἀπέθανε δὲ δι’ ἡμᾶς ὄντως δ’ ἀγαθός, ὄντως ὁ ποιμὴν, ἵνα τῆς ἀφεγγοῦς τοῦ θανάτου σκιᾶς ἐξελὼν τοῖς οὐρανίοις συναγελάζεσθαι παρασκευάσῃ χοροῖς, καὶ ἀντὶ σηκῶν τῶν εἰς πυθμένας ἀβύσσου κειμένων, τὰς ἄνω καὶ παρὰ Πατρὶ χαρίσῃται μονάς. ...

Σημειωτέον γε μὴν ὅτι τὸν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν καὶ δι’ ἡμᾶς θάνατον οὐκ ἀκούσιον ὑπέμεινεν ὁ Χριστὸς, ἐθελοντῆς δὲ πρὸς τοῦτο βαδίζων ὁράται, καίτοι ῥᾶστα τὸ πάσχειν διαδρᾶναι δυνάμενος, εἰ μὴ βούλοιτο παθεῖν. Οὐκοῦν τὸ τῆς εἰς ἡμᾶς ἀγαπήσεως καλλός, καὶ τὸ τῆς ἡμερότητος ὑπερφυῆς, ἐν τῷ καὶ ἐκόντα παθεῖν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ὁφόμεθα.

P.G. 73, 1037, 1049; Pusey 2. 227, 224, 235.

()

:

■○✚○■

»]

:) «

.(

()

...

. ()

»

(:) «.

[(- :)

:

The Cross and Unity of Mankind

He will raise an ensign for the nations, and will assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth. The jealousy of Ephraim shall depart, and those who harass Judah shall be cut off; Ephraim shall not be jealous of Judah, and Judah shall not harass Ephraim (Isa 11:12-13)...

When the ensign, the precious cross, was raised and made manifest to all nations and peoples all over the world, the reconciliation of those who were in captivity (I mean the spiritual captivity) took place. Those who had long ago been divided ran together eager to maintain unity of heart, mind and faith...

The ensign of Christ, the precious cross, has become a herald for those living on earth. It calls them to unity of faith – to become through itself relatives of the most holy Father. This is made evident by what John, the divine Evangelist, writes: *He (Caiaphas) prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation, and not for the nation only, but to gather into one the children of God who are scattered abroad (John 11:51-52).*

For Christ became *our peace*, according to Holy Scripture, and has broken down the dividing wall of hostility, by abolishing the law of commandments and ordinances, and creating the two peoples into one new man, reconciling them both to God the Father (Cf. Eph 2:14-16).

On Isaiah 11:12-13.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Καὶ ἀρεῖ σημεῖον εἰς τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ συνάξει τοὺς ἀπολομένους Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ τοὺς διεσπαρμένους τοῦ Ἰούδα συνάξει ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων πτερύγων τῆς γῆς. Καὶ ἀφαιρεθήσεται ὁ ζῆλος Ἐφραΐμ, καὶ οἱ ἐχθροὶ Ἰούδα ἀπολοῦνται. Ἐφραΐμ οὐ ζηλώσει Ἰούδαν, καὶ Ἰούδας οὐ θλίψει Ἐφραΐμ. ... Ἐγηρεμένον γὰρ τοῦ σημείου, τοῦτ' ἔστι, τοῦ τιμίου σταυροῦ, καὶ ἐμφανοῦς γεγονότος τοῖς ἀνὰ πᾶσαν τὴν οἰκουμένην ἔθνεσί τε καὶ λαοῖς, γέγονεν ἄφεις τῶν ἐν αἰχμαλωσίᾳ (δῆλον δὲ ὅτι τῇ νοητῇ), συνδρομὴ πρὸς ὁμοψυχίαν, σπουδὴ πρὸς ὁμόνοιαν καὶ ὁμοπιστίαν τῶν πάλαι διηρημένων. ... Ὅτι δὲ τὸ Χριστοῦ σημεῖον, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ὁ τίμιος σταυρὸς γέγονε πρόξενος τοῦ συνενεχθῆναι πρὸς ὁμοπιστίαν τοὺς ἀνὰ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν, οἰκειωθῆναι τε οὕτω δι' αὐτοῦ τῷ παναγίῳ Πατρὶ, σαφὲς ἂν γένοιτο δι' ὧν γέγραφεν ὁ θεσπέσιος Ἰωάννης ὁ εὐαγγελιστής. ... "προεφήτευσεν (Καϊάφας) ὅτι ἐμελλεν Ἰησοῦς ἀποθνήσκειν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους, καὶ οὐχ ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ διεσκορπισμένα συναγάγῃ εἰς ἓν." Γέγονε γὰρ ὁ Χριστὸς εἰρήνη ἡμῶν, κατὰ τὰς Γραφάς, ὁ τὸ μεσότοιχον τοῦ φραγμοῦ λύσας, καὶ τὸν νόμον τῶν ἐντολῶν ἐν δόγμασι καταργήσας, καὶ εἰς ἓνα καινὸν ἄνθρωπον τοὺς δύο κτίσας λαοὺς ἅμφω τε δι' ἑαυτοῦ καταλλάττων τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ,

P.G. 70, 329-333.

()

:

■○✚○■

()]

()

.

.

.

[(:)

(- :)

Christ Cannot Be Divided

When the soldiers divided the Saviour's garments into four parts, they kept the coat in its undivided state. By this the ineffable wisdom of the Only-begotten was giving as it were a sign of the mystical dispensation whereby the four quarters of the world were destined to be saved. For the four quarters of the world divided, as it were, among themselves the true and holy garment of the Word, that is His Body, which yet remained indivisible. For though the Only-begotten be distributed in small pieces to every one, to sanctify his soul together with his body by His own Flesh; yet He remains One in His entirety and without division in all of them and in all place; for, as Paul says, Christ cannot be divided.

On John 19:23-24; LFC 2, 630-631.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Εἰς τέσσαρα μέρη τὰ τοῦ Σωτῆρος διελόντες ἱμάτια, ἀμέριστον τηροῦσι τὸν ἕνα, τῆς ἀφράστου σοφίας τοῦ Μονογενοῦς διοικουμένης ὥσπερ τι καὶ διὰ τούτου σημεῖον μυστικῆς οἰκονομίας, δι' ἧς ἔμελλε τὰ τέσσαρα τῆς οἰκουμένης ἀνασώζεσθαι μέρη. ἐμερίσαντο γὰρ οἶονεῖ πως καὶ ἀμερίστως ἔχει τὰ τέσσαρα τῆς οἰκουμένης μέρη τὸ ἅγιον ὄντως τοῦ Λόγου περίβλημα, τουτέστι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ. κατακερματιζόμενος γὰρ ἐν τοῖς καθ' ἕνα, καὶ τὴν ἐκάστου ψυχὴν ἀγιάζων μετὰ τοῦ σώματος διὰ τῆς ἰδίας σαρκὸς ὁ Μονογενής, ὀλοκλήρως καὶ ἀμερίστως ἐν ὅλοις ἐστὶν εἷς ὑπάρχων πανταχῇ· μεμέρισται γὰρ οὐδαμῶς κατὰ τὴν τοῦ Παύλου φωνήν.

PG 74, 660; Pusey 3.88.

()

:

«!

»

■○✚○■

«

»

]

“

”

.

(- :)

“

”

.

.«

»

.

.

. [

“My God, My God, Why Have You Forsaken Me?”

What does He mean then by saying “My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?”

We say that when Adam our first father trampled the commandment given him and ignored the divine laws, human nature, in a way, was forsaken by God; rather for that reason it was cursed deserving death. When the Word the Only-begotten of God dwelt in the afflicted body so as to renew it and took hold of Abraham’s offspring to resemble to His brethren (Heb 2: 16-17), He had to set a limit to this forsaking that had befallen human nature and bring to an end the old curse and the evil within us. For that reason as one of the forsaken having participated with us resembling us in flesh and blood He said: “*Why have You forsaken Me?*” These are the words of someone who actually annuls the forsaking that befell us, inclining the Father to Himself, asking Him to accept us, as if asking Him to first accept Himself. For Christ became for us a beginning and source for all blessings. Whenever it is said that He receives, in his capacity as human, something from the Father, it is to convey it to our own nature. As for Himself, He is perfect and does not need anything whatsoever, as He is God.

De recta fide ad reginas

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Τί οὖν ἄρα βούλεται λέγων “*θεέ μου θεέ μου, ἵνα τί με ἐγκατέλιπες;*” φαμέν τοίνυν ὅτι τοῦ προπάτορος Ἀδὰμ τὴν δοθείσαν αὐτῷ πατήσαντος ἐντολὴν καὶ τῶν θείων ἀλογήσαντος νόμων ἐγκαταλέλειπται πως ἡ ἀνθρώπου φύσις παρὰ θεοῦ, γέγονε δὲ καὶ ἐπάρατος διὰ τοῦτο καὶ θανάτῳ κάτοχος· ἐπειδὴ δὲ τὸ πεπονθὸς ἀναστοιχειώσων εἰς ἀφθαρσίαν ἐπεδήμησεν ὁ μονογενὴς τοῦ θεοῦ λόγος ἐπελάβετό τε σπέρματος Ἀβραάμ καὶ ὡμοιώθη τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς, ἔδει μετὰ τῆς ἀρχαίας ἐκείνης ἀρᾶς καὶ τῆς ἐπεισάκτου φθορᾶς καταλῆξαι τὴν ἐγκατάλειψιν ἣν ὑπέμεινεν ἐν ἀρχαῖς ἡ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου φύσις. ὥς οὖν εἰς ὑπάρχων τῶν ἐγκαταλελειμμένων, καθὼ καὶ αὐτὸς παραπλησίως ἡμῖν μετέσχεν αἵματος καὶ σαρκός, τὸ “*ἵνα τί με ἐγκατέλιπες;*” φησὶν, ὅπερ ἦν λύοντος ἐναργῶς τὴν συμβᾶσαν ἡμῖν ἐγκατάλειψιν καὶ οἷον ἐκδυσωποῦντος ἐφ’ ἑαυτῷ τὸν πατέρα καὶ καλοῦντος εἰς εὐμένειαν τὴν ἐφ’ ἡμῖν ὥς ἐφ’ ἑαυτῷ τε καὶ πρῶτῳ. παντὸς γὰρ ἡμῖν ἀγαθοῦ γέγονεν ὁ Χριστὸς καὶ ἀρχὴ καὶ πρόξενος, ὥστε κἂν εἴ τι λέγοιτο λαβεῖν ἀνθρωπίνως παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, τοῦτο τῇ ἡμετέρᾳ προουξένῃ φύσει, πλήρης ὑπάρχων αὐτὸς καὶ οὐδενὸς τὸ παράπαν ἐπιδεῆς ὡς θεός.

PG 76, 1357; ACO 1,1,5.34-35

()

:

■○✚○■

]

....

"

"

"

"

.

.

.

.

.

(

)

How Our Old Man Was Crucified with Christ

We must closely examine what is *our old man*, what is the *body of sin that is done away with*, and how it was *crucified with Christ* (Cf. Rom 6:6)... The Apostle means by the *body of sin* and *our old man* the body of dust that has the inevitability of decaying according to its obsolescence in Adam. For we were condemned as such at the beginning through Adam. The ill was aggravated by our carnal appetites, for this was an inbred condition of the flesh according to nature.

How was it crucified with Christ? The Only Son became man and acquired the body made of dust, that was condemned to death, as I have already mentioned, in accordance with its obsolescence in Adam, and became as if in labor, due to its ingrained appetites having an overwhelming tendency to sin. But the law of sin was incompatible with Christ's totally holy body. We do not say at all that anything due to the human passions stirred within Him except that for which there is no blame, such as hunger, thirst, fatigue, and every thing the law of nature creates in us without fault. Although the law of sin did not stir whatsoever in Christ due to His superiority through the power and strength of the Logos in Him; yet we find nature's body in itself, even when we consider it in Christ, no different to ours.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Τίς ὁ παλαιὸς ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ποῖον δὲ δὴ τὸ σῶμα τῆς ἁμαρτίας τὸ καταργούμενον, καὶ τίνα δὴ τρόπον συνεσταυρώθη Χριστῷ, πολυπραγμονεῖν ἀναγκαῖον... σῶμα τοίνυν ἁμαρτίας καὶ παλαιὸν ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπον, τὸ σῶμα λέγει τὸ ἀπὸ γῆς, ἔχον ὥσπερ ἐκ παλαιότητος τῆς ἐν Ἀδὰμ τὸ καταφθεῖρεσθαι δεῖν· καὶ καταδικασμεθὰ γὰρ ἐν ἐκείνῳ καὶ πρώτῳ· ἡρώσθη δὲ πρὸς τούτῳ καὶ τὸ φιλήδονον· ἔχει γὰρ οὕτω κατὰ φύσιν ἢ σὰρξ ἐξ ἐμφύτων κινημάτων. πῶς οὖν ἄρα συνεσταύρωται τῷ Χριστῷ; γέγονεν ἄνθρωπος ὁ Μονογενὴς, καὶ σάρκα τὴν ἀπὸ γῆς ἡμπέσχετο καταρρώστουσαν, ὡς ἔφην, ὡς ἐκ παλαιότητος τῆς ἐν Ἀδὰμ τὸν θάνατον· ὠδίνουσιν δὲ ὥσπερ ἐν ἑαυτῇ καὶ τὸ ἐξ ἐμφύτων κινημάτων ἀκονᾶσθαι πρὸς ἁμαρτίαν· κατηρεμεί μὲν τῆς ἁμαρτίας ὁ νόμος ἐν τῇ ἀγίᾳ καὶ πανάγνῳ σαρκὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ· καὶ οὐ τι που κεκινήσθαι φαμεν ἐν αὐτῷ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων παθῶν ἐκτοπώτερα, πλὴν ὅσα τὴν κίνησιν ἀδιάβλητον ἔχει, τὸ πεινῆν δὴ λέγω καὶ τὸ διψῆν καὶ τὸ κοπιᾶν καὶ ὅσα καὶ παρ' ἡμῖν ὁ τῆς φύσεως νόμος ἔξω τετήρηκεν αἰτίας· ὅμως εἰ καὶ μὴ κεκίνηται τυχὸν ἐν Χριστῷ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ὁ νόμος, διὰ τοι τὸ κατηνᾶσθαι τῇ τοῦ οἰκονομοῦντος Λόγου δυνάμει τε καὶ ἐνεργείᾳ, ἀλλ' οὖν ὅταν αὕτη καθ' ἑαυτὴν ἢ τῆς σαρκὸς δοκιμάζεται φύσις, κἂν εἰ ἐν Χριστῷ νοοῖτο τυχόν, οὐχ ἑτέραν οὐσαν παρὰ τὴν ἡμῶν εὐρήσομεν.

.

.

(:) " "

.

: .

»

.(:) «

[

διαβέβηκε

:

We were crucified with Him when His body, with all our nature in Him, was crucified, like that which happened in Adam when he was cursed: all nature suffered the curse. It is thus said that we were also raised with Christ and were made to sit with Him in the heavens, because although Emmanuel is above us as God, but in that He became like us, He is considered one of us raised and seated with God the Father. In the same way the old man was crucified with Him and through His resurrection the power of the old curse was broken "*that the body of sin might be done away with*" (Rom 6: 6). I do not mean the body unrestrictedly, but the ingrained carnal appetites within it, that always disturbed the mind with shameful matters, casting it in the mud and mire of the delights of dust.

As for these matters that were fulfilled in Christ to the benefit of human nature, how can anyone doubt it when St Paul clearly declares: "*For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin: He condemned sin in the flesh*" (Rom 8: 3).

Do you see then how the flesh of sin was done away with? The thorn of sin was condemned in the flesh and first died in Christ, then through Him and by Him this grace was also transferred to us.

On Romans 6:6.

Συνεσταυρώμεθα τοίνυν αὐτῷ, σταυρωθείσης αὐτοῦ τῆς σαρκός, καὶ οἷον ὅλην ἔχούσης ἐν ἑαυτῇ τὴν φύσιν· καθάπερ ἀμέλει καὶ ἐν Ἀδὰμ, ὅτε γέγονεν ἐπάρατος, ὅλη νενόσηκε τὴν ἄραν ἡ φύσις· οὕτω γὰρ καὶ συνεγηγέρθαι λεγόμεθα τῷ Χριστῷ, συγκαθῆσθαι δὲ καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανοῖς· εἰ γὰρ καὶ ἐστὶν ὑπὲρ ἡμᾶς ὡς Θεὸς ὁ Ἐμμανουὴλ, ἀλλ' οὖν ἐπεὶ τοι γέγονε καθ' ἡμᾶς ὡς εἷς ἐξ ἡμῶν, ἐγήγερταί τε καὶ συνεδρεύει τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ. συνεσταυρώθη τοίνυν ὁ παλαιὸς ἄνθρωπος· λέλυται γὰρ διὰ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἀρχαίας ἐκείνης ἀρᾶς ἡ δύναμις· κατήργηται δὲ καὶ τὸ σῶμα τῆς ἁμαρτίας, καὶ οὐχὶ δὴ πάντως ἡ σὰρξ, ἀλλὰ τῶν ἐν αὐτῇ κινήματων ἡ ἔμφυτος ἀγριότης, κατασείουσα μὲν αἰεὶ πρὸς τὰ αἰσχύω τὸν νοῦν, ἐνείησα δὲ ὥσπερ πηλῷ καὶ τέλμασι ταῖς γεωδεστέραις ἡδοναῖς· ὅτι γὰρ ἐν Χριστῷ καὶ τοῦτο κατῴρθωται τῇ ἀνθρωπείᾳ φύσει, πῶς ἂν ἐνδοιάσειέ τις, Παύλου λέγοντος ἐναργῶς "*Τὸ γὰρ ἀδύνατον τοῦ νόμου ἐν ᾧ ἠσθένει διὰ τῆς σαρκός, ὁ Θεὸς τὸν ἑαυτοῦ Υἱὸν πέμψας ἐν ὁμοιώματι σαρκὸς ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας, κατέκρινε τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἐν τῇ σαρκί·*" ὁρᾷς οὖν ὅπως τὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας κατήργηται σῶμα; κατακέκριται γὰρ ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας τὸ κέντρον· καὶ νενέκρωται μὲν ἐν πρώτῳ Χριστῷ, διαβέβηκε δὲ παρ' αὐτοῦ τε καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς ἡ χάρις.

PG 74, 796; Pusey 3,191-193.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

.

:

.(:)«

»

.

.

.

[!

:

Fellowship with Christ in Hardships and Tribulations

Do not be dispirited in your poverty and indigence but take as an example and aim the Lord who fared thus. When your body suffers and you wear down remember the Lord's body which was lashed by Pilate, and how it had been worn out with travel. When you are destitute of a home remember that the Lord of creation said when he came to earth, "the Son of man has nowhere to lay his head" (Lk 9:58). When you walk remember that the Lord's feet were covered with dust throughout his life on earth except for the only time when for the sake of the prophecy he sat on an ass. When your eyes are filled with tears remember that the Lord wept over your fall and prayed to the Father with loud cries and tears that you might escape death. When people insult you remember the slaps and the spitting which he received and have patience in your misery. Neither is your sleep on the floor more painful than the crown of thorns which they placed on his head.

Spiritual Homilies, Collection III, Homily 6,4.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

Ἐν ταύτῃ ὄντες τῇ πτωχείᾳ καὶ τῇ γυμνότητι μὴ γίνεσθε ἀπρόθυμοι, ἔχοντες ὑπογραμμὸν καὶ σκοπὸν τὸν κύριον τὸν οὕτως διοδεύσαντα τὴν ὁδόν. ὅταν πονέσῃ σου τὸ σῶμα καὶ κοπιήσῃς, μνημόνευσον τοῦ σώματος τοῦ κυρίου, πῶς ὑπὸ Πιλάτου ἐτύπτετο καὶ ἔκαμνεν ὁδοιπορίαις. ὅταν λείψῃ σοι οἶκος, μνημόνευσον, ὅτι ὁ κύριος τῶν κτισμάτων ἐλθὼν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς τοῦτο εἶπεν· "ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνει καὶ ἀναπαῇ." ὅταν περιπατήσῃς, μνημόνευσον ὅτι οἱ πόδες τοῦ κυρίου κεκονιορτημένοι ἦσαν, ὅσον χρόνον ἐποίησεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, εἰ μὴ μόνον διὰ τὴν προφητείαν ἅπαξ ἐπ' ὄνου ἐκαθέσθη. ὅταν πληρώσῃς σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς δακρύων, μνημόνευσον ὅτι ὁ κύριος ἔκλαιε τὴν πτωσίαν σου προσευχόμενος πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μετὰ κραυγῆς ἰσχυρᾶς καὶ δακρύων πολλῶν, ἵνα ῥυσθῇς ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου. ὅταν μυκτηρίζωσί σε οἱ ἄνθρωποι, πρόσχες τοῖς ῥαπίσμασιν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς ἐμπτύσμασιν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὑπόμεινον ἐν τῇ ταπεινώσει σου. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἡ χαμευνία σου οὐκ ἐστὶ σκληροτέρα τοῦ ἀκανθίνου στεφάνου τοῦ ἐπιτεθέντος ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ.

SC 275, 112-114.

()

:

■○✚○■

:

]

...

...

:

.

.

:

[.

:

The Fellowship with Christ in His Sufferings and His Glory

The Lord discourses with the soul and shows her the marks of the nails saying, “See the marks of the nails, see the stripes, see the spitting and the wounds. All this I have suffered for your sake ... for in my love for mankind I have come to seek you and set you free. From the beginning I have created you in my own image, so that you may be a bride to me”... The Lord reveals himself to her in two forms: the form of his wounds and that of his glorious light. The soul observes the sufferings he has borne for her sake, and observes the transcendent glory of his divine light, and so changes into the very same image from glory to glory as from the Lord who is the Spirit. She proceeds in both forms: the form of his sufferings and that of his glorious light in such a manner that she forgets her own nature, for she would be captive to God, mingled with and united to the heavenly Man and the Holy Spirit. She even becomes herself a Spirit.

Collection III, Homily 3, 2

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

Κρίνεται δὲ μετ’ αὐτῆς (τῆς ψυχῆς) δεικνύων αὐτῇ τοὺς τύπους τῶν ἡλων καὶ λέγων· ἴδε οἱ τύποι τῶν ἡλων, ἴδε αἱ μᾶστιγες, ἴδε τὰ ἐμπτύσματα, ἴδε τὰ τραύματα. ταῦτα πάντα διὰ σε πέπονθα ... κἀγὼ τῇ ἐμῇ φιλανθρωπίᾳ ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν σὴν ζήτησιν καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν σὴν ἐλευθερίαν, ἐπειδὴ ἀπ’ ἀρχῆς εἰκόνα ἐμὴν ἐποίησά σε καὶ εἰς ἐμὴν νύμφην ἔκτισά σε ... Δείκνυσιν αὐτῇ ἑαυτὸν ὁ κύριος ἐν δυσὶ προσώποις, ἓν τε τοῖς στίγμασιν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ φωτὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ θεωρεῖ ἡ ψυχὴ τὰ πάθη, ἃ ὑπὲρ αὐτῆς ἔπαθεν, θεωρεῖ δὲ καὶ τὴν ὑπέρλαμπρον δόξαν τοῦ ἐνθέου φωτὸς αὐτοῦ, τὴν αὐτὴν εἰκόνα μεταμορφουμένη ἀπὸ δόξης εἰς δόξαν, καθάπερ ἀπὸ κυρίου πνεύματος καὶ ἐν ἀμφοτέροις τοῖς προσώποις προκόπτουσα, ἓν τε τῷ τοῦ πάθους καὶ ἐν τῷ τοῦ ἐνδόξου φωτός, τρόπον τινὰ λήθην λαμβάνει τῆς φύσεως καταλαμφθεῖσα ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ συγκραθεῖσα καὶ μιγεῖσα τῷ ἐπουρανίῳ ἀνθρώπῳ καὶ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ, πνεῦμα καὶ αὐτὴ γεναμένη.

SC 275, 88-90.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

.

[.

Sharing in the Lord's Sufferings

The soul must have for Christ, the spouse who has been given to it, the same affection and the same love that a worthy and loving wife often feels when she sees her husband thrown into prison or in chains, or subjected to any other torture. Because of her love for him she seems to be in chains and to suffer with him and her tenderness makes her suffer more cruelly than the one imprisoned. In the same way that Mary, standing by the Savior on the cross, was weeping and sobbing under the sting of her affection and seemed to be crucified with Him, so the soul that has set out to love the Lord, has conceived for Him an ardent love and tries to be truly united with Christ her spouse, must also participate in his sufferings by keeping always before her eyes and present to the memory the wounds that were inflicted on Him for her: everything which He, the Impassible (the one above suffering), suffered for her and how He, who is above every punishment, has been chastised for her, and how, although He was in the form of God, He took the form of a slave. Thus she will suffer constantly and will be in chains with Him, for in this way she will also be glorified with Him.

Spiritual Homilies, Collection III, Homily 3, 2-3.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

Τοσοῦτον δὲ πόθον καὶ τοσοῦτον ἔρωτα ὀφείλει ἔχειν ἡ ψυχὴ πρὸς τὸν ἡρμοσμένον αὐτῇ νυμφίον Χριστόν, ὅσον γυνὴ σώφρων καὶ φίλανδρος ὀρῶσα πολλάκις τὸν ἄνδρα ἐν φυλακῇ ἢ ἐν δεσμοῖς ἢ ἐν ἐτέρᾳ κολάσει διὰ τὴν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἀγάπην συνδεδέσθαι καὶ συμπάσχειν δοκεῖ καὶ μᾶλλον αἰκίζεται βασανιζομένη τοῖς σπλάγχνοις ἢ ὁ κατεχόμενος. καὶ ὃν τρόπον Μαρία τοῦ κυρίου σταυρουμένου παρεστῶσα ἐδάκρυε κλαίουσα διὰ τὸ τοῦ πόθου κέντρον καὶ συσταυροῦσθαι ἐδόκει, οὕτω καὶ ψυχὴ ἡ ἀγαπήσασα τὸν κύριον καὶ ζῆλον φίλτρου ἀναλαβοῦσα καὶ σπεύδουσα ἐν ἀληθείᾳ συνάπτεσθαι τῷ ἑαυτῆς νυμφίῳ Χριστῷ ὀφείλει συμπάσχειν τοῖς παθήμασιν αὐτοῦ, πρὸ ὀφθαλμῶν αἰεὶ ἔχουσα καὶ μεμνημένη τῶν στιγμάτων αὐτοῦ τῶν δι' αὐτὴν γενομένων, ὅσα δι' αὐτὴν πέπονθεν ὁ ἀπαθής, καὶ πῶς δι' αὐτὴν ἐκολάσθη ὁ πάσης ἀνώτερος κολάσεως, καὶ πῶς ἐν μορφῇ θεοῦ ὢν μορφὴν δούλου ἀνέλαβεν, καὶ οὕτως ἐν πᾶσι συμπάσχειν καὶ συνδεδέσθαι αὐτῷ· οὕτω γὰρ καὶ συνδοξασθήσεται.

SC 275, 84-86.

()

:

!

■○†○■

]

(:) « »

...

...

...!

! ()

[!!

:

God for Your Sake Humbled Himself and You Will not Be Humbled for Your Own Sake?!

The Lord Himself who is the Way and is God, after He came not on His own behalf but for you so that He might be an example for you of everything good, see, He came in such humility, taking “the form of a slave” (Ph. 2:7), He who is God, the Son of God, King, the Son of King . . . But do not despise His divine dignity, as you look at Him, externally humiliated as one like us. For our sakes He so appeared, not for Himself ...

When they spat in His face and placed a crown of thorns on Him and hit Him, what more humiliation could He have yet undergone? ... If God condescends to such insults and sufferings and humiliation, you, who by nature are clay and are mortal, no matter how much you are humiliated, will never do anything similar to what your Master did. God, for your sake, humbled Himself and you will not be humbled for your own sake?!

Homily 26, 25-26.

ἐκ τοῦ ἀγίου Μακαρίου

Αὐτὸς ὁ Κύριος, ὅς ἐστιν ὁδὸς καὶ Θεός, ἐλθὼν οὐ δι' ἑαυτόν, ἀλλὰ διὰ σέ, ἵνα σοι τύπος γένηται παντὸς ἀγαθοῦ. Βλέπε εἰς ποῖαν ταπείνωσιν ἦλθε, μορφὴν δούλου λαβὼν, Θεὸς Υἱὸς Θεοῦ, Βασιλεὺς Υἱὸς βασιλέως...

Ἀλλὰ μὴ καταφρονήσης τοῦ θεϊκοῦ ἀξιώματος, βλέπων αὐτὸν ἔξωθεν τεταπεινωμένον ὡς ὅμοιον ἡμῖν. Δι' ἡμᾶς οὕτως ἐφάνη, οὐ δι' ἑαυτόν....

Ὅτε ἐνέπτυσαν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐπέθηκαν αὐτῷ ἀκάνθινον στέφανον καὶ ἐρράπισαν αὐτόν, ποῖαν οὐχ ὑπερέβη ταπείνωσιν ; ... Εἰ δὲ ὁ Θεὸς εἰς τοσαύτας ὕβρεις καὶ πάθη καὶ ταπείνωσιν κατῆλθε, σὺ ὁ φύσει βόρβορος καὶ φύσεως θνητῆς, ὅσα ἂν ταπεινωθῇς, οὐδὲν ὅμοιον τῷ Δεσπότῃ σου ποιήσεις· Ὁ Θεὸς διὰ σέ ἑαυτὸν ἐταπείνωσε, καὶ σὺ διὰ σεαυτὸν οὐ ταπεινοῦσαι ;

ΒΕΠ 41, 281-282.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

...

...

:

!

:

Life in the Risen Christ is the Only True Life

Stop your ears, therefore, when any one speaks to you at variance with Jesus Christ, ... who was truly raised from the dead, His Father quickening Him, even as after the same manner His Father will so raise up us who believe in Him by Christ Jesus, apart from whom we do not possess the true life.

Letter to the Trallians, 9

Only let us be found in Christ Jesus unto the true life. Apart from Him, let nothing attract you.

Letter to the Ephesians, 11

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰγνατίου

Κωφώθητε οὖν, ὅταν ὑμῖν χωρὶς Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ λαλῇ τις· ... ὃς καὶ ἀληθῶς ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ νεκρῶν, ἐγείραντος αὐτὸν τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, ὃς ἰ καὶ κατὰ τὸ ὁμοίωμα ἡμᾶς τοὺς πιστεύοντας αὐτῷ οὕτως ἐγερεῖ ὁ πατήρ αὐτοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, οὗ χωρὶς τὸ ἀληθινὸν ζῆν οὐκ ἔχομεν...

Μόνον ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ εὐρεθῆναι εἰς τὸ ἀληθινὸν ζῆν. Χωρὶς τούτου μηδὲν ὑμῖν πρεπέτω.

*Lightfoot, The Apostolic Fathers,
Part II, Vol. 2, p. 173-175; 61.*

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

()

[! ()

His Resurrection Being Imparted to All of Us

Since, then, there was needed a lifting up from death for the whole of our nature, He stretches forth a hand as it were to prostrate man, and stooping down to our dead corpse, He came so far within the grasp of death as to touch a state of deadness, and then in His own body to bestow on our nature the principle of the resurrection, raising as He did by His power along with Himself the whole man. For since from no other source than from the concrete lump of our nature had come that flesh, which was the receptacle of the Godhead and in the resurrection was raised up together with that Godhead, therefore just in the same way as, in the instance of this body of ours, the operation of one of the organs of sense is felt at once by the whole system, as one with that member, so also the resurrection principle of this Member, as though the whole of mankind was a single living being, passes through the entire race, being imparted from the Member to the whole by virtue of the continuity and oneness of the nature.

The Great Catechetical Oration, 32

NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. V, p. 499.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τῆς Νύσσης

Ἐπεὶ οὖν ὅλης ἔδει γενέσθαι τῆς φύσεως ἡμῶν τὴν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου πάλιν ἐπάνοδον, οἶονεὶ χεῖρα τῷ κειμένῳ ὀρέγων διὰ τοῦτο πρὸς τὸ ἡμέτερον ἐπικύψας πτώμα, τοσοῦτον τῷ θανάτῳ προσήγγισεν, ὅσον τῆς νεκρότητος ἄψασθαι καὶ ἀρχὴν δοῦναι τῇ φύσει τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῷ ἰδίῳ σώματι, ὅλον τῇ δυνάμει συναναστήσας τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ οὐκ ἄλλοθεν, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ ἡμετέρου φυράματος ὁ θεοδόχος ἄνθρωπος ἦν, ὁ διὰ τῆς ἀναστάσεως συνεπαρθεὶς τῇ θεότητι, ὥσπερ ἐπὶ τοῦ καθ' ἡμᾶς σώματος ἡ τοῦ ἐνὸς τῶν αἰσθητηρίων ἐνέργεια πρὸς ἅπαν τὴν συναίσθησιν ἄγει τὸ ἡνωμένον τῷ μέρει, οὕτως, καθάπερ ἐνός τινος ὄντος ζώου πάσης τῆς φύσεως, ἡ τοῦ μέρους ἀνάστασις ἐπὶ τὸ πᾶν διεξέρχεται, κατὰ τὸ συνεχές τε καὶ ἡνωμένον τῆς φύσεως ἐκ τοῦ μέρους ἐπὶ τὸ ὅλον συνεκτιδομένη.

PG 45, 80.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

.

.

(:)

.

.

.[() ()

.

The Light of the Risen Christ

Now is the time when the blessed light of Christ sheds its rays; the pure rays of the pure Spirit rise and the heavenly treasures of divine glory are opened up. Night's darkness and obscurity have been swallowed up and the dense blackness dispersed in this light of day; crabbled death has been totally eclipsed. Life has been extended to every creature and all things are diffused in brightness. The dawn of dawn ascends over the earth and "He who was before the morning star" (Ps 109:2) and before the other stars, the mighty Christ, immortal and all powerful, sheds light brighter than the sun on the universe.

For all of us his faithful He has initiated a bright, new day, long, eternal, and unquenchable; it is the mystical Pascha, celebrated in figures under the Law but fulfilled in very truth by Christ; the marvellous Pascha, the wonder of divine virtue, the work of power, truly a feast, an everlasting memorial, impassibility born of suffering, immortality born of death, life born in the tomb, healing born from wounds, resurrection born from the fall, ascent to Heaven born from descent to Hell.

Paschal Homily

(Message of the Fathers of the Church 4, 29.)

1. This homily is kept among the works of St. John Chrysostom, but is probably from the second century.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Ἱεραὶ μὲν ἤδη φωτὸς αὐγάζουσι Χριστοῦ ἀκτῖνες καὶ καθαροὶ καθαροῦ πνεύματος ἀνατέλλουσι φωστήρες, οὐράνιοι δὲ δόξης καὶ θεότητος ἀνεῳγασί θησαυροί· νῦξ ἡ πολλὴ καὶ ἀμαυρὰ κατεπόθη καὶ τὸ ἀφανὲς σκότος ἐν αὐτῷ ἀνηλώθη καὶ ἡ ἀμειδιῇ θανάτου συνεστιάσθη σκιά. Ζωὴ τοῖς ὅλοις ἐφηπλώθη καὶ φωτὸς ἀπλήστου τὰ ὅλα γέμει, ἀνατολαὶ ἀνατολῶν ἐπέχουσι τὸ πᾶν καὶ ὁ πρὸ ἑωσφόρου καὶ φωστήρων, ἀθάνατος καὶ πολὺς, ἐπανθεὶ μέγας Χριστὸς τοῖς ὅλοις ὑπὲρ ἥλιον. Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο μακρὰ καὶ αἰώνιος καὶ ἄσβεστος ἡμῖν ἐμπολιτεύεται πᾶσι τοῖς πεπιστευκόσιν αὐτῷ λαμπρὰ ἡμέρα, πάσχα τὸ μυστικόν, τυπικῶς μὲν διὰ νόμου λειτουργούμενον, ἐνεργῶς δὲ διὰ Χριστοῦ πληρῶμενον, πάσχα τὸ θαυμαστόν, θάμβος θείας ἀρετῆς καὶ δυνάμεως ἔργον, ἀληθῶς ἑορτὴ καὶ μνημόσυνον αἰώνιον, ἐκ πάθους ἀπάθεια, ἐκ θανάτου ἀθανασία, ἐκ νεκρότητος ζωή, ἐκ πληγῆς ἴασις, ἐκ πτώσεως ἀνάστασις, ἐκ καθόδου ἀνάβασις.

SC 27, 117.

()

:

■○✚○■

()]

.

!

...! ()

.

()

[.()

Today We Have Ascended into Heaven

Today [Christ] our First-fruits has ascended into heaven. He who assumed our flesh is risen to the Father's throne, so as to consummate the slaves' reconciliation, abolish the old enmity and grant the earthly humankind peace with the heavenly host. Today we have won victory over demons, we have won the prize, we have won rewards, crowns and glory! For this reason let us all rejoice, looking at the First-fruits of our race seated on high, and to our humanity [in Christ] which has ascended to the throne at the right hand of God!

Consider, Beloved, how far the goodness of our God now extends, and his ineffable economy toward our race, which has fallen from paradise by Satan's guile, and which was sentenced to such an eternal damnation, to what height [God] has raised us. We who were previously unworthy of the earth, today have ascended into heaven. Our nature which was not considered worthy of paradise has now been raised to first seat in heaven, and which was a toy in the hands of demons is now being worshipped [in the Person of Christ] by the angels and the hosts on high.

Homily on the Ascension

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Σήμερον ἡ ἀπαρχὴ ἡμετέρα εἰς οὐρανὸν ἀνελήλυθεν, καὶ ὁ τὴν ἐξ ἡμῶν σάρκα ἀναλαβὼν, τὸν θρόνον κατέληφε τὸν πατρικόν, ἵνα καταλλαγὴν πρὸς τοὺς δούλους ἐργάζεται, καὶ τὴν παλαιὰν ἔχθραν ἀνέλη, καὶ τὴν εἰρήνην τῶν ἄνω δυνάμεων τοῖς ἐπὶ γείοις ἀνθρώποις χαρίζειται. Κοινὰ γὰρ ἡμῶν σήμερον κατὰ τοῦ διαβόλου τὰ νικητήρια, κοινὰ τὰ βραβεῖα, κοινὰ τὰ ἔπαθλα, κοινοὶ καὶ οἱ στέφανοι, κοινὴ καὶ ἡ δόξα. Διὸ σκιρτήσωμεν ἅπαντες ὀρῶντες ἡμῶν τὴν ἀπαρχὴν ἄνω καθημένην, καὶ τὴν ἡμετέραν φύσιν τὸν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ καταλαμβάνουσιν θρόνον. ... Ἐννόει γὰρ, ἀγαπητέ, ὅση τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν ἡ ἀγαθότης καὶ ἀπόρρητος οἰκονομία γέγονε περὶ τὸ γένος τὸ ἡμέτερον, τοῦ παραδείσου ἐκπεπτωκὸς διὰ τὴν ἀπάτην τοῦ διαβόλου, καὶ τοσαύτη ἄρᾳ καταδικασθὲν ἀθρόον εἰς ὅσον ὕψος ἀνήγαγεν, καὶ πῶς ἡμεῖς οἱ τῆς γῆς ἀνάξιοι φανέντες, τήμερον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνήχθημεν, καὶ ἡμετέρα φύσις ἡ καὶ τοῦ παραδείσου ἀναξία τὸ πρότερον νομισθεῖσα. Αὕτη γὰρ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τὴν προεδρίαν ἀνείληφε, καὶ ἡ τῶν δαιμόνων γενομένη παίγνιον, σήμερον ὑπὸ ἀγγέλων καὶ τῶν ἄνω δυνάμεων προσκυνεῖται.

PG 52, 793; in TLG In ascensionem sermo 2.

()

:

«

»

■○✚○■

]

(:)

(:) « »

(:)

:

»

.(:) «

.[

:

“He Highly exalted Him”

That We May Be Exalted in Him

As He Himself, who sanctifies all, says also that He sanctifies Himself to the Father for our sakes (John 17:19), not that the Word may become holy, but that He Himself may in Himself sanctify all of us, in like manner we must take the present phrase, “*He highly exalted Him*” (Phil. 2:9), not that He Himself should be exalted, for He is the highest, but that He may become righteousness for us (I Cor. 1:30), and we may be exalted in Him, and that we may enter the gates of heaven, which He has also opened for us, the forerunners saying, “*Lift up your gates, O ye rulers, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of Glory shall come in*” (Ps 24:7). For here also not on Him were shut the gates, as being Lord and Maker of all, but because of us is this too written, to whom the door of paradise was shut.

Against the Arians, Disc. I, 41; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 330.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Ἀθανασίου

Ὡς περ αὐτὸς πάντας ἀγιάζων, λέγει πάλιν τῷ Πατρὶ ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀγιάζειν, οὐχ ἵνα ἅγιος ὁ Λόγος γένηται, ἀλλ' ἵνα αὐτὸς ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἀγιάσῃ πάντας ἡμᾶς· οὕτως ἄρα καὶ τὸ νῦν λεγόμενον, *ὑπερύψωσεν αὐτόν*, οὐχ ἵνα αὐτὸς ὑψωθῇ· ὕψιστος γάρ ἐστιν· ἀλλ' ἵνα αὐτὸς μὲν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν δικαιοσύνη γένηται, ἡμεῖς δὲ ὑψωθῶμεν ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἰς τὰς πύλας εἰσελθῶμεν τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἃς αὐτὸς πάλιν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀνέωξε, λεγόντων τῶν προτρεχόντων· *Ἄρατε πύλας, οἱ ἄρχοντες, ὑμῶν, καὶ ἐπάρθητε, πύλαι αἰώνιοι, καὶ εἰσελεύσεται ὁ βασιλεὺς τῆς δόξης*. Καὶ ὧδε γὰρ οὐκ αὐτῷ ἦσαν αἱ πύλαι κεκλεισμέναι Κυρίῳ καὶ ποιητῇ τῶν πάντων ὄντι, ἀλλὰ δι' ἡμᾶς καὶ τοῦτο γέγραπται, οἷς ἦν ἡ θύρα κεκλεισμένη τοῦ παραδείσου.

PG 26, 97.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

:) «

» :

...(

...

.(:) «

» :

:

»

.(:) «

.[

:

He Carried Us Up by His Own Body

The Lord came to cast down the devil, and clear the air and prepare the way for us up into heaven, as said the Apostle: *"Through the veil, that is to say, His flesh"* (Heb. 10:20) ... For thus being lifted up He cleared the air ... as He says: *"I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven"* (Luke 10:18); and made a new opening of the way up into heaven as He says once more: *"Lift up your gates, you princes, and be you lift up, you everlasting doors."* (Ps. 24:7) For it was not the Word Himself that needed an opening of the gates, being Lord of all; nor were any of His works closed to their Maker; but we it was that needed it whom He carried up by His own body. For as He offered it to death on behalf of all, so by it He once more made ready the way up into the heavens.

The Incarnation of the Word, 25,5-6.

NPNE, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 50.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Ἦλθε ὁ Κύριος ἵνα τὸν μὲν διάβολον καταβάλλῃ, τὸν δὲ ἄερα καθάρισῃ, καὶ ὁδοποιήσῃ ἡμῖν τὴν εἰς οὐρανοὺς ἄνοδον, ὡς εἶπεν ὁ Ἀπόστολος, *"διὰ τοῦ καταπετάσματος, τοῦτ' ἔστιν τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ"* ... Οὕτω γὰρ ὑψωθείς, τὸν μὲν ἄερα ἐκαθάριζεν ... λέγων· *"Ἐθεώρουν τὸν Σατανᾶν ὡς ἀστραπὴν πεσόντα"*, τὴν εἰς οὐρανοὺς ἄνοδον ὁδοποιῶν ἐνεκαίνιζε λέγων πάλιν· *"Ἄρατε πύλας οἱ ἄρχοντες ὑμῶν καὶ ἐπάρθητε πύλαι αἰώνιοι."* Οὐ γὰρ αὐτὸς ὁ Λόγος ἦν ὁ χρήζων ἀνοίξεως τῶν πυλῶν, πάντων Κύριος ὢν, οὐδὲ κεκλεισμένον ἦν τι τῶν ποιημάτων τῷ ποιητῇ, ἀλλ' ἡμεῖς ἡμεν οἱ χρήζοντες, οὓς ἀνέφερεν αὐτὸς διὰ τοῦ ἰδίου σώματος αὐτοῦ. Ὡς γὰρ ὑπὲρ πάντων αὐτὸ προσήνεγκε τῷ θανάτῳ, οὕτως δι' αὐτοῦ πάλιν ὥδοποίησε τὴν εἰς οὐρανοὺς ἄνοδον.

PG 25, 140.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

.

.[

- :

Death is Trodden Under Foot

If by the sign of the Cross, and by faith in Christ, death is trampled underfoot, it must be evident before the tribunal of truth that it is none other than Christ Himself that has displayed trophies and triumphs over death, and made him lose all his strength. And if, while previously death was strong, and for that reason terrible, now after the sojourn of the Saviour and the death and Resurrection of His body it is despised, it must be evident that death has been brought to nought and conquered by the very Christ that ascended the Cross. For as, if after night-time the sun rises, and the whole region of earth is illumined by him, it is at any rate not open to doubt that it is the sun who has revealed his light everywhere, that has also driven away the dark and given light to all things; so, now that death has come into contempt, and been trodden under foot, from the time when the Saviour's saving manifestation in the flesh and His death on the Cross took place, it must be quite plain that it is the very Saviour that also appeared in the body, Who has brought death to nought, and Who displays the signs of victory over him day by day in His own disciples.

The Incarnation of the Word, 29; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 51-52.

ἐκ τοῦ ἀγίου Ἀθανασίου

Εἰ δὲ τῷ σημείῳ τοῦ σταυροῦ καὶ τῇ πίστει τῇ εἰς Χριστὸν καταπατεῖται ὁ θάνατος, δῆλον ἂν εἴη παρὰ ἀληθείᾳ δικαζούσῃ, μὴ ἄλλον εἶναι ἀλλ' ἢ αὐτὸν τὸν Χριστόν, τὸν κατὰ τοῦ θανάτου τρόπαια καὶ νίκας ἐπιδειξάμενον, κάκεινον ἐξασθενῆσαι ποιήσαντα. Καὶ εἰ πρότερον μὲν ἴσχυεν ὁ θάνατος, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο φοβερός ἦν, ἄρτι δὲ μετὰ τὴν ἐπιδημίαν τοῦ Σωτῆρος καὶ τὸν τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ θάνατον καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν καταφρονεῖται, φανερόν ἂν εἴη παρ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν σταυρὸν ἀναβάντος Χριστοῦ κατηργῆσθαι καὶ νενικῆσθαι τὸν θάνατον. Ὡς γὰρ ἐὰν μετὰ νύκτα γένηται ἥλιος, καὶ πᾶς ὁ περίγειος τόπος καταλάμπηται ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, πάντως οὐκ ἔστιν ἀμφίβολον, ὅτι ὁ τὸ φῶς ἐφαπλώσας ἥλιος πανταχοῦ, αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ καὶ τὸ σκότος ἀπελάσας καὶ τὰ πάντα φωτίσας· οὕτως τοῦ θανάτου καταφρονηθέντος καὶ καταπατηθέντος ἀφ' οὗ γέγονεν ἡ τοῦ Σωτῆρος ἐν σώματι σωτήριος ἐπιφάνεια καὶ τὸ τέλος τοῦ σταυροῦ, πρόδηλον ἂν εἴη, ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ Σωτὴρ ὁ καὶ ἐν σώματι φανείς, ὁ τὸν θάνατον καταργήσας, καὶ κατ' αὐτοῦ τρόπαια καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ μαθηταῖς ἐπιδεικνύμενος.

PG 25, 145-148.

()

:

« !

»

■○✚○■

]

!

...

...!

:

»

.(:) « !

O Death, Where Is Your Victory?

Now that the Saviour has raised His body, death is no longer terrible; for all who believe in Christ tread him under as nought, and choose rather to die than to deny their faith in Christ. For they verily know that when they die they are not destroyed, but actually [begin to] live, and become incorruptible through the Resurrection. ... Their contempt for death is so great that they even eagerly rush upon it, and become witnesses for the Resurrection the Saviour has accomplished against it. ... And so, death having been conquered and exposed by the Saviour on the Cross, and bound hand and foot, all they who are in Christ, as they pass by, trample on him, and witnessing to Christ scoff at death, jesting at him, and saying what has been written against him of old: "*O death, where is thy victory? O grave, where is thy sting?*"

Incarnation of the Word, 27

NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 51.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Ἄρτι τοῦ Σωτῆρος ἀναστήσαντος τὸ σῶμα, οὐκέτι μὲν ὁ θάνατός ἐστι φοβερός, πάντες δὲ οἱ τῷ Χριστῷ πιστεύοντες ὡς οὐδὲν αὐτὸν ὄντα πατοῦσι, καὶ μᾶλλον ἀποθνήσκειν αἰροῦνται ἢ ἀρνήσασθαι τὴν εἰς Χριστὸν πίστιν. Ἰσασι γὰρ ὄντως ὅτι ἀποθνήσκοντες οὐκ ἀπόλλυνται, ἀλλὰ ζῶσι, καὶ ἄφθαρτοι διὰ τῆς ἀναστάσεως γίνονται. ... Τοσοῦτον καταφρονοῦσι τοῦ θανάτου, ὡς καὶ προθύμως ἐπ' αὐτὸν ὁρμᾶν καὶ μάρτυρας γίνεσθαι τῆς κατ' αὐτοῦ παρὰ τοῦ Σωτῆρος γενομένης ἀναστάσεως. ... Οὕτω καὶ τοῦ θανάτου νικηθέντος καὶ στηλιτευθέντος ὑπὸ τοῦ Σωτῆρος ἐν τῷ σταυρῷ, καὶ δεδεμένου τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας, πάντες οἱ ἐν Χριστῷ διαβαίνοντες αὐτὸν καταπατοῦσι, καὶ μαρτυροῦντες τῷ Χριστῷ χλευάζουσι τὸν θάνατον, ἐπικερτομοῦντες αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ ἄνωθεν κατ' αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένα λέγοντες: "*Ποῦ σου, θάνατε, τὸ νίκος; ποῦ σου, ἄδη, τὸ κέντρον;*"

PG 25, 141-142.

()

:

«

»

■○✚○■

() „

„

„

„

]

.

...

...

:

()

...() « »

[!]

:

. = χάρις

ἐχαρίσατο

„

„

:

()

**“God has highly exalted Him”
for Man’s Exaltation and Deification**

Since He Himself is said to be “exalted”, and “God gave Him” (Phi 2:9), and the heretics think this a defect or affection in the essence of the Word, it becomes necessary to explain how these words are used. He is said to be exalted from the lower parts of the earth, because death is ascribed even to Him ... so that the death which is ascribed to Him may be a redemption of the sin of men and an abolition of death, and that the resurrection and exaltation may for His sake remain secure for us. ... And it is marvellous and overwhelming verily; for the grace which the Son gives from the Father, that the Son Himself is said to receive; and the exaltation, which the Son bestows from the Father, with that the Son is Himself exalted. ... For He received it as far as man was exalted (in Him); which exaltation was its being deified.

Against the Arians, Discourse I, 45; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 332-333.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Ἐπειδὴ δὲ αὐτὸς λέγεται ὑψῶσθαι, καὶ ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς αὐτῷ ἔχαρίσατο, καὶ νομίζουσιν οἱ αἵρετικοὶ ἐλάττωμα εἶναι ἢ πάθος τῆς τοῦ Λόγου οὐσίας, ἀναγκαῖον εἰπεῖν πῶς καὶ ταῦτα λέγεται. Ὑψῶσθαι γὰρ λέγεται αὐτὸς ἀπὸ τῶν κατωτέρων μερῶν τῆς γῆς, ἐπεὶ καὶ αὐτοῦ λέγεται ὁ θάνατος εἶναι. ... Ἰν' ὁ μὲν θάνατος λεγόμενος αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἢ τῆς τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀμαρτίας καὶ κατάργησις τοῦ θανάτου· ἡ δὲ ἀνάστασις καὶ ἡ ὑψωσις βεβαία δι' αὐτὸν εἰς ἡμᾶς διαμένη. ... Καὶ ἔστι παράδοξον καὶ ἐκπληξαι δυνάμενον ἀληθῶς· ἦν γὰρ δίδωσιν ὁ Υἱὸς παρὰ τοῦ Πατρὸς χάριν, ταύτην αὐτὸς ὁ Υἱὸς λέγεται δέχεσθαι· καὶ τὴν ὑψωσιν, ἣν ὁ Υἱὸς παρὰ τοῦ Πατρὸς ποιεῖ, ταύτην ὡς αὐτὸς ὑψούμενός ἐστιν ὁ Υἱός. ... Ἐλάμβανε γὰρ κατὰ τὸ ὑποῦσθαι τὸν ἄνθρωπον. Ὑψωσις δὲ ἦν τὸ θεοποιεῖσθαι αὐτόν.

PG 26, 104-105.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

:

»

... (:) «!

!

) «

» :

(:

(:) «

» :

(:)

... !

[. .

Let us Ascend with Christ into Heaven

Let us join today into one choir him who has conquered for our sake. Let us all follow him who has ascended into heaven. Let us shake off from ourselves all carnality, discard the passions and become spiritual in the full sense of the word, so if we follow him we would hear the heavenly hosts saying, "*Lift up your heads, O gates! and be lifted up, O ancient doors! that the King of glory may come in*" (Ps 24:7). (...) I wish I had power to ascend with him to the mount of divine vision and behold Jesus! And since "*he who is united to the Lord becomes one spirit with him*" (1Cor 6:17) and "*God has revealed [these things] to us through the Spirit*" (1Cor 2:10), let us ascend now with Christ, brethren, and remain not on earth neither have concern for earthly things nor for passions nor spoils nor love for possessions, lest by rising you fall like lightning from heaven (Lk 10:15,18). Far be it so for any one who follows Christ! (...) Therefore let us all follow Christ without blame so we may win his kingdom, to him be the glory for ever and ever, Amen.

Homily on the Ascension of our Lord

CPG 2172; Sinait. gr. 492, s. VII-IX, ed. by C. Datema in Byzantion 44 (1974) p. 126-137.

(*) So in the manuscript, but the editor (C. Datema) attributes this homily to St. Cyril of Alexandria.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Συγχορεῦσαι τῷ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν σήμερον νενικηκότι παραγενώμεθα, ἀνιόντι τοίνυν αὐτῷ εἰς οὐρανοὺς πάντες ἀκολουθήσωμεν, ρίψωμεν τὰ σωματικά, ἀποταξώμεθα ταῖς ἡδοναῖς, ὅλοι γενώμεθα πνεύματα ἵνα ἀκολουθήσαντες αὐτῷ ἀκούσωμεν τῶν ἐπουρανίων δυνάμεων λεγούσων. "*Ἄρατε πύλας, οἱ ἄρχοντες ὑμῶν, καὶ ἐπάρθητε, πύλαι αἰώνιοι, καὶ εἰσελεύσεται ὁ βασιλεὺς τῆς δόξης*". (...)

Εἴθε δέ, εἰ ἦν δύναμίς μοι, καὶ εἰς τὸ ὅρος αὐτῷ συνανελθεῖν τῆς θείας ὀπτασίας, ἵνα ἴδω τὸν Ἰησοῦν. Ἐπειδὴ ὁ κολλώμενος τῷ Κυρίῳ, φησὶν, ἐν πνεύμα ἔστιν, καὶ ἡμῖν δέ ἀπεκάλυπεν ὁ Θεός διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος αὐτοῦ, συνανέλθωμεν τοίνυν τῷ Χριστῷ εἰς οὐρανὸν, ἀδελφοί· μὴ μέινωμεν ἐπὶ γῆς, μὴ πάλιν γεῶδη φρονήσωμεν, μὴ πάλιν περὶ ἐπιθυμίας, μὴ πάλιν περὶ ἀρπαγᾶς, μὴ πάλιν περὶ φιλοχρηματείας· μὴ ἐπαρθῆς, ἐπεὶ καὶ σὺ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ πίπτεις ὡς ἡ ἀστραπή. Μὴ γένοιτο δὲ τοῦτο παθεῖν τὸν τῷ Χριστῷ ἀκολουθοῦντα. (...) Γένοιτο δὲ πάντας ἡμᾶς ἀμέμπτως ἀκολουθῆσαι τῷ Χριστῷ καὶ τυχεῖν τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ· αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. Ἀμήν.

TLG, Cyrillus Theol., *Oratio in Ascensionem Domini*.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

.

.

» :

(:) «.

...

[.

:

The Life-giving Power of God

In what manner can man upon earth, clothed as he is with mortality, return to incorruption? I answer, that this dying flesh must be made partaker of the life-giving power which cometh from God. But the life-giving power of God the Father is the Only-begotten Word: and Him He sent to us as a Saviour and Deliverer. And He became flesh ... in order that, having implanted Himself in us by an inseparable union, He might raise us above the power both of death and corruption. ...

For He clothed Himself in our flesh, that by raising it from the dead He might prepare a way henceforth, by which the flesh which had been humbled unto death might return anew unto incorruption. ... And Paul testifies "For as by man is death, by man is also the resurrection of the dead" (1 Cor. 15:21). ... The Word therefore, by having united unto Himself that flesh which was subject unto death, as being God and Life drove away from it corruption, and made it also to be the source of life... When therefore we eat the holy flesh of Christ, the Saviour of us all, and drink His precious blood, we have life in us, being made as it were, one with Him, and abiding in Him, and possessing Him also in us.

On Luke, 22:19; Payne Smith, II, 666-668.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Κυρίλλου
Πῶς ἔδει τὸν ἐπὶ γῆς ἄνθρωπον κεκρατημένον θανάτῳ
πρὸς ἀφθαρσίαν ἀναδραμεῖν; Ἔδει τὴν ἀποθνήσκουσαν
σάρκα τῆς παρὰ Θεοῦ ζωοποιοῦ δυνάμεως γενέσθαι μέτοχον.
Δύναμις δὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατὴρ ἡ ζωοποιὸς ὁ μονογενὴς ἐστὶ
Λόγος. Τοῦτον ἡμῖν ἔπεμψε σωτῆρα καὶ λυτρωτὴν, καὶ γέγονε
σὰρξ. ... ἵν' ἡμῖν ἑαυτὸν ἐμφυτεύσῃ καθ' ἑνωσιν ἀδιάσπαστον,
καὶ θανάτου καὶ φθορᾶς ἀποφῆνῃ κρείττονας. Τὴν γὰρ ἡμῶν
ἡμπέσχετο σὰρκα, ἵν' ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστήσας αὐτήν, ὁδοποιήσῃ
λοιπὸν τῇ πρὸς θάνατον κατενηνεγμένη σαρκί, τὴν εἰς
ἀφθαρσίαν ἀναδρομὴν, καθά φησιν ὁ Παῦλος. "Ἐπεὶ γὰρ δι'
ἀνθρώπου θάνατος, καὶ δι' ἀνθρώπου ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν." ...
Ἐνώσας τοίνυν ἑαυτῷ τὴν τῷ θανάτῳ κάτοχον σὰρκα, Θεὸς
ὢν ὁ Λόγος καὶ ζωὴ, ἀπεσόβησε μὲν αὐτῆς τὴν φθοράν,
ἀπέφηνε δὲ αὐτήν καὶ ζωοποιόν. ... Οὐκοῦν ἐσθίοντες τὴν σὰρκα
τοῦ πάντων ἡμῶν Σωτῆρος Χριστοῦ, καὶ πίνοντες αὐτοῦ τὸ
τίμιον αἶμα, ζωὴν ἔχομεν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ἐν ᾧ πρὸς αὐτὸν
ἀποτελούμενοι, καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ μένοντες, ἔχοντες δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ ἐν
ἑαυτοῖς.

P.G. 72, 908, 909.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

"

"

[... ()

:

()]

.

-

-

.

:

[(:) «. »

The Christ Risen from the Dead Is the Root of the New Creation

When our Lord Jesus Christ tasted death for the sake of all, and even arose on the third day, he thus became “the first fruits of those who have fallen asleep” (1 Cor 15:20), and a root to those who are created anew by him for life, as a beginning of a new human nature which has shed off corruption ...

On Isaiah 26:19

For Christ is the first man [in the new creation] and a root and first fruits of those whose nature is changed by the Holy Spirit to the newness of life. Henceforth he conveys to the whole human race, by means of communion with him and by grace, the incorruptibility of his body and the unchangeableness of his divinity. When Paul the Divine new this he wrote saying: “Just as we have borne the image of the man of dust, we shall also bear the image of the man of heaven” (1 Cor 15:49).

On the Incarnation of the Only Begotten

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Κυρίλλου

Ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ὑπὲρ παντὸς ἐγεύσατο θανάτου, πλὴν ἀνεβίω τριήμερος, καὶ γέγονεν ἀπαρχὴ τῶν κεκοιμημένων, καὶ ρίζα τῶν δι’ αὐτοῦ μεταπλαττομένων εἰς ζωὴν, καὶ οἷον ἀρχὴ τῆς ἀνθρώπου φύσεως ἀποδουμένης τὴν φθοράν.

Πρῶτος γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ὁ Χριστὸς, ... ρίζα δὲ ὥσπερ καὶ ἀπαρχὴ τεθειμένος τῶν εἰς καινότητα ζωῆς ἀναμορφουμένων ἐν Πνεύματι, καὶ τὴν τοῦ σώματος ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ τὸ τῆς θεότητος ἀσφαλὲς καὶ ἐρηρισμένον, ὥς ἐν μεθέξει καὶ κατὰ χάριν, καὶ εἰς ἅπαν ἤδη τὸ ἀνθρώπινον παραπέμψῃ γένος. Καὶ τοῦτο εἰδὼς ὁ θεοσπέσιος γράφει Παῦλος· “Ὡςπερ γὰρ ἐφορέσαμεν τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ χοϊκοῦ, φορέσωμεν καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ ἐπουρανίου”.

PG 70, 588; 75, 1213 (Aubert 691-692).

()

:

«

»

■○✚○■

(:) «

»]

.(:)

“ ”

.

-

-

.[

:

“Now to Appear in the Presence of God on Our Behalf”

In what sense does “He *now* appear in the presence of God on our behalf”? Did he not always appear in God’s presence before His incarnation?

It is self-evident that such had been the case, for He is the creative Wisdom of God the Father through Whom all things passed out of nothing into existence, and in which the Father delighted since eternity (Prov 8:30).

But now He appears in the Father’s presence not as the unincarnated Logos as He had been from the beginning, but in our own form and our own nature.

For this reason we say that He appears now “on our behalf” in the presence of God the Father to present our own nature to Him, that nature which had been cast away from His presence on account of Adam’s violation.

It is we, therefore, whom He brings before the Father’s eyes in His own Person as our beginning Who has become man to bring us closer to the Father.

Exposition of Heb 9:24

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἐμφανίζεται δὲ νῦν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τῷ προσώπῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ τίνα τρόπον; Ἄρα οὐκ ἀεὶ καὶ πρὸ τῆς ἐνανθρωπήσεως ὑπάρχων ἐμφανής; Καίτοι καταθρῆσαι ῥᾶον, ὡς αὐτός ἐστιν ἡ δημιουργὸς σοφία τοῦ Πατρὸς, δι’ ἧς τὰ πάντα παρεκομίσθη πρὸς ὑπαρξιν, ἣ προσέχαιρεν. Ἐμφανίζεται δὲ νῦν οὐκέτι γυμνὸς καὶ ἄσαρκος Λόγος, καθάπερ ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν, ἀλλ’ ἐν μορφῇ τε καὶ φύσει τῇ καθ’ ἡμᾶς. Φαμέν γὰρ οὕτως αὐτὸν ἐμφανισθῆναι νυνὶ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, καὶ οἷον ἐν ὄψει τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς τὴν αὐτῶν φύσιν ἀγαγεῖν, καίτοι γενομένην ἐν ἀποστροφῇ διὰ τὴν ἐν Ἀδὰμ παράβασιν. Ἡμᾶς οὖν ἄρα παρίστησιν ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς τοῦ Πατρὸς ὡς ἐν ἑαυτῷ καὶ πρώτῳ, καθ’ ὃ γέγονεν ἄνθρωπος, ἵν’ ἡμᾶς προσαγάγῃ τῷ Πατρί.

PG 74, 985.

()

:

■○✝○■

»]

(:) «.

.

:

(:) «.

»

(:) «.

»

...

()

()

...

[.

()

Our Resurrection and Ascension with Christ As One Sheaf Presented to the Father

“And he shall wave the sheaf before the Lord, that you may find acceptance; on the morrow after the First Day the Priest shall wave it” (Lev 23:11 LXX).

Jesus Christ is one. But like a sheaf he is considered to contain many within himself. He is so because he possesses within himself all believers in a spiritual union. For this reason Blessed Paul writes that we have been raised up with him, and made to sit with him in the heavenly places (Eph 2:6). Because when he became like us we became with him *“members of the same body”* (Eph 3:6). We have become rich by union with him through his body. Thus we say that we are all in him. ...

He says that the sheaf should be waved in the morrow of the first day [of unleavened bread], that is, on the third day [after the Passover]. For Christ arose from the dead on the third day, on which he also entered into heaven. . . . So when our Lord Jesus Christ arose and waved himself as the first fruits of mankind before God the Father, it was then that our very depths were changed into a new life.

Glaphyra on Numbers

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Καὶ ἀνοίσει τὸ δράγμα ἔναντι Κυρίου δεκτὸν ὑμῖν, τῇ ἐπαύριον τῆς πρώτης ἀνοίσει αὐτὸ ὁ ἱερεὺς.

Εἷς μὲν γάρ ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χριστὸς, πλὴν ὡς ἐν εἶδει δράγματος πολλοστὸς νοεῖται, καὶ ἔστι, διὰ τὸ πάντας ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτῷ τοὺς πιστεύοντας, καθ' ἑνωσιν δὲ δηλονότι τὴν πνευματικὴν. Ἐπεὶ τίνα τρόπον ὁ μακάριος γράφει Παῦλος· Ὡς συνεγηγέρμεθά τε αὐτῷ, καὶ συνεκαθίσταμεν ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις. Ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἐστὶ καθ' ἡμᾶς, σύσσωμοι γεγόναμεν αὐτῷ, καὶ τὴν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐνότητα διὰ τοῦ σώματος πεπλουτήκαμεν. Ταύτητοί φαμεν, ὅτι πάντες ἐσμέν ἐν αὐτῷ ...

Προσκομίζεσθαι δὲ δεῖν τὸ δράγμα φησὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον τῆς πρώτης, ὃ ἐστὶ τῇ τρίτῃ. Ἀνεβίω γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν κατὰ τὴν τρίτην ἡμέραν, αὐτοῦ τε ἀναπεφοίτηκεν εἰς οὐρανὸν. ...

Ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἀνεβίω λοιπὸν ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς, καὶ ὡς ἐν τάξει δράγματος, τὴν τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος ἀπαρχὴν προσκεκόμικεν ἑαυτὸν τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ, τότε δὴ, τότε καὶ εἰς νέαν ὥσπερ ζῶν μετastοιχειούμεθα.

PG 69, 620-625.

()

:

■○✚○■

()

]

.

()

... ()

.

...

[!]

:

He Lived Anew from the Dead, Having All in Himself.

As sprung from corruptible root, corruptible are we too, and abide (wretched!) holden in the meshes of death. But when the Creator planned good things concerning us and willed to transelement the nature of man, decay being taken away, unto what it was at the beginning, He adorned a new root (so to speak) for us, which endured not to be overmastered by death, the One Lord Jesus the Christ, that is God the Word out of His essence made man as we, made of a woman...

Even He be said to suffer, we know that He is Impassible as God, we say that He has suffered death economically in His own flesh, in order that treading it and risen in that He is Life and Life-giving, He might transelement unto incorruption that which is tyrannized over by death, i.e. the body: and so unto us too spreads the might of the achievement, extending unto the whole race... For He lived anew from the dead, having all in Himself.

Against Nestorius, V,1; LFC 47, 156, 157, 159, 161.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ῥίζης γὰρ ὥσπερ ἀναφύντες φθαρτῆς, φθαρτοὶ καὶ ἡμεῖς καὶ τοῖς τοῦ θανάτου βρόχοις ἐνισχημένοι διετελοῦμεν οἱ δείλαιοι. Ἐπειδὴ δὲ χρηστὰ περὶ ἡμῶν ὁ δημιουργὸς ἐσκέψατο καὶ ἀνηρημένης τῆς φθορᾶς ἀναστοιχειῶσαι πρὸς τὸ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς τὴν ἀνθρώπου φύσιν ἠθέλησε, ρίζαν ὥσπερ ἡμῖν ἐπήνηθησε δευτέραν οὐκ ἀνεχομένην κρατεῖσθαι θανάτῳ, τὸν ἕνα κύριον Ἰησοῦν τὸν Χριστόν, τουτέστι τὸν ἐκ τῆς οὐσίας αὐτοῦ θεὸν λόγον καθ' ἡμᾶς γενόμενον ἄνθρωπον, γενόμενον ἐκ γυναικὸς. ...

Οὐκοῦν κἂν εἰ λέγοιτο παθεῖν, ἀπαθῆ μὲν ἴσμεν ὡς θεόν, πεπονθέναι δὲ φαμέν οἰκονομικῶς ἰδίᾳ σαρκὶ τὸν θάνατον, ἵνα πατήσας αὐτὸν καὶ ἐγηγεμένος, καθὸ ἐπέφυκεν εἶναι ζωῇ καὶ ζωοποιός, μεταστοιχειώσῃ πρὸς ἀφθαρσίαν τὸ θανάτῳ τυραννούμενον, τουτέστι τὸ σῶμα οὕτω τε καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς ἡ τοῦ κατορθώματος διατρέχῃ δύνამις, εἰς ἅπαν ἐκτεινομένη τὸ γένος. ... Ἀνεβίω γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν, πάντας ἔχων ἐν ἑαυτῷ.

PG 76, 209-216; ACO 1,1,6.92-94.

()

:

■○✝○■

.(:) « »]

-

-

-

-

.

!

:

Risen in Him and Beloved in Him.

"You love them, even as You love Me." (John 17:23).

Just as, when He lived again after subduing the power of death, He accomplished not His Resurrection for Himself, as Word and God, but gave us this blessing through Himself, and in Himself – for man's nature was in Christ in its entirety, fast bound by the chains of death – in like manner we must suppose that he received the Father's love, not for Himself, because He was continually beloved of Him from the beginning, but rather He accepts it at His Hands upon His Incarnation, that He may call down upon us the Father's love. Just as, then, we shall be, nay, we are even now, as in Christ first the Firstfruits of our race, made conformable to His Resurrection and His glory, even so are we, as it were, like Him, beloved; but yielding the supremacy in all things to the Only-begotten, and justly marveling at the incomparable mercy of God, shown towards us; Who showers, as it were, upon us the things that are His, and shares with His creatures what appertains to Himself alone.

On John 17:23; LFC 2, 556.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Καὶ ἡγάπησας αὐτοὺς καθὼς ἐμέ ἡγάπησας.

Ὡς περ γὰρ ἀνεβίω τὸ τοῦ θανάτου καταλύσας κράτος, οὐχ ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἀνάστασιν κατορθῶν, ἢ Λόγος ἐστὶ καὶ Θεὸς, ἀλλ' ἡμῖν δι' ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ἐν ἑαυτῷ τοῦτο διδούς· ὅλη γὰρ ἦν ἡ ἀνθρώπου φύσις ἐν Χριστῷ, τῶν θανάτου κατορχουμένη δεσμῶν· οὕτως οὐχ ἑαυτῷ τὴν παρὰ Πατρὸς ἀγάπην νοηθήσεται λαβών· ἦν μὲν γὰρ αἰεὶ καὶ διὰ παντὸς ἀγαπητός· ἀλλ' ἵν' ἡμῖν προξενήσῃ τὴν παρὰ Πατρὸς ἀγάπην, δέχεται ταύτην παρ' αὐτοῦ καὶ ὅτε γέγονεν ἄνθρωπος. ὥς περ οὖν σύμμορφοι τῆς τε ἀναστάσεως αὐτοῦ καὶ τῆς δόξης ἐσόμεθα, γεγόνாமεν τε ἤδη, καθάπερ ἐν ἀπαρχῇ τοῦ γένους καὶ ἐν πρώτῳ Χριστῷ, οὕτω καὶ τῆς ἀγάπης οἰονεὶ τὴν συμμορφίαν ἐσχήκαμεν, παραχωροῦντες μὲν τὸ νικᾶν εἰς ἅπαντα τῷ Μονογενεῖ· τὴν δὲ τῆς θείας φύσεως ἐν τοῖς καθ' ἑαυτοὺς ἀσύγκριτον ἡμερότητα δικαίως θαυμάζοντες, ὥς τοῖς παρ' αὐτοῦ γεγονόσι χαριζομένην τὰ ἑαυτῆς καὶ κοινοποιούσης τοῖς κτίσμασιν, ἅπερ αὐτῇ προσήκει καὶ μόνῃ.

PG 74, 565; Pusey 3.4.12-28.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

...

...

:

.(:)«

»

(:)

[.

:

Christ rose again having our Whole Nature in Himself

Having been made man, He had our whole nature in Himself, in order to renew it and restore it to its original state... For all good things flow through Him into us too...

For this reason our Saviour is called the Second Adam in the divine scriptures. For in that First Adam, the human race proceeded from not being to being, and having come forth, decayed because it broke the Divine Law. In the Second Adam, Christ, it rose up again unto a new beginning and was restored to a newness of life and returned to incorruption. As Paul says, "If anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature" (2 Cor 5:17). We have been given a renewing Spirit, the Holy Spirit, the source of eternal life, after Christ was glorified, i. e., after His Resurrection, when having burst the bonds of death and appeared superior to all corruption, He lived again having our whole nature in Himself, in that He was Man and One of us.

On John 7:39; LFC 1, 548-549.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἐπεὶπερ ἄνθρωπος γεγωνῶς, ὅλην εἶχεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν φύσιν, ἵνα πᾶσαν ἐπανορθώσῃ μετασκευάσας εἰς τὸ ἀρχαῖον... Πάντα γὰρ δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς τρέχει τὰ ἀγαθά...

Παρὰ ταῖς θείαις γραφαῖς δεύτερος Ἀδὰμ ὁ Σωτὴρ κατωνόμασται. ἐν μὲν γὰρ ἐκείνῳ τῷ πρώτῳ πρόεισι μὲν ἐξ οὐκ ὄντων εἰς τὸ εἶναι τὸ γένος τὸ ἀνθρώπινον, καὶ προελθὼν ἐφθάρη, ὅτι τὸν θεῖον λελύπηκε νόμον· ἐν δὲ τῷ δευτέρῳ, τουτέστι τῷ Χριστῷ, πρὸς ἀρχὴν ἐπάνεισι δευτέραν ἀνασκευαζόμενον πρὸς καινότητα ζωῆς, καὶ εἰς τὴν τῆς ἀφθαρσίας ἐπαναδρομήν. εἴ τι γὰρ ἐν Χριστῷ, καινὴ κτίσις, ὡς ὁ Παῦλός φησι. δέδοται τοίνυν ἡμῖν τὸ ἀνακαινίζον Πνεῦμα, τουτέστι, τὸ Ἅγιον, τὸ τῆς αἰωνίου παραίτιον ζωῆς μετὰ τὸ δοξασθῆναι Χριστὸν, τουτέστι, μετὰ τὴν ἀνάστασιν, ὅτε διαρρήξας τὰ τοῦ θανάτου δεσμὰ, καὶ κρείττων ἀπάσης φθορᾶς ἀναδεδειγμένος, ἀνεβίω πάλιν ὅλην ἔχων ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν φύσιν, καθόπερ ἦν ἄνθρωπος καὶ εἰς ἐξ ἡμῶν.

PG 73, 753-756; Pusey 1.693-694.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

-

-

...

(:) " "

.

:

(:) « »

.

.[

"

"

What He achieved in Himself Passed Through Unto Us

In no other way was it possible to shake off the cheerless mastery of death save by only the Incarnation of the Only-Begotten. Therefore has He appeared as we and He made His own a body subject to decay according to the inherent plan of its nature, in order that since Himself is Life (for He has been begotten of the Father Which is Life) He might implant therein His Proper Good, life ... He has too the name of *the last Adam*, as made out of Adam according to the flesh and a second beginning of those on earth, the nature of man being transelemented in Him unto newness of life, life in holiness and incorruption through the resurrection from the dead. For thus was death done to nought, in that the Life by nature endured not to submit its own body to decay, *because it was not possible that Christ should be holden of it* (Acts 2:24), according to the voice of the most wise Peter, and thus passed through unto us too the good from this achievement.

Christ is One; LFC 47, 311-312.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἦν οὐχ ἑτέρως τὸ ἀμειδὲς τοῦ θανάτου κατασεῖσθαι κράτος, πλὴν ὅτι διὰ μόνης τῆς ἐνανθρωπήσεως τοῦ Μονογενοῦς. Ταύτητοι πέφηνε καθ' ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἴδιον ἐποίησατο σῶμα τὸ ὑπὸ φθοράν, κατὰ γε τοὺς ἐνόντας τῇ φύσει λόγους, ἵν' ἐπείπερ ἐστὶν αὐτὸς ἡ ζωὴ—γεγέννηται γὰρ ἐκ ζωῆς τοῦ Πατρός—ἐμφυτεύσῃ τὸ ἴδιον ἀγαθὸν αὐτῷ, τουτέστι τὴν ζωὴν ... Κεχρημάτικε δὲ καὶ ἔσχατος Ἀδάμ, ὡς ἐξ Ἀδάμ γεγονὼς κατὰ σάρκα, καὶ ἀρχὴ δευτέρα τῶν ἐπὶ γῆς, ἀναστοιχειουμένης ἐν αὐτῷ τῆς ἀνθρώπου φύσεως εἰς καινότητα ζωῆς, τῆς ἐν ἁγιασμῷ τε καὶ ἀφθαρσίᾳ, διὰ τῆς ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστάσεως· κατηργήθη γὰρ οὕτω θάνατος, οὐκ ἀνασχομένης τῆς κατὰ φύσιν ζωῆς ὑποθεῖναι τῇ φθορᾷ τὸ ἴδιον σῶμα, καθότι οὐκ ἦν δυνατὸν κρατεῖσθαι Χριστὸν ὑπ' αὐτῆς, κατὰ τὴν τοῦ θεσπεσίου <Πέτρου> φωνήν. Διέβη δὲ οὕτως καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς τὸ ἐκ τοῦ κατορθώματος ἀγαθόν.

PG 75, 1352-1353; Aubert, p. 772-773.

()

:

■○✝○■

... "

"

]

.

.

:

(:) « »
... ()

.

.[(:) « »

:

He Sat Down as Son

That We Too Might Be Called Sons Through Him

Our Lord Jesus Christ consecrated for us *a new and living way* ... It is not then that He may present Himself to God the Father, that Christ has ascended up on high: for He ever was and is and will be continually in the Father, in the sight of Him Who begat Him, for He it is in Whom the Father ever takes delight. He ascended on this occasion as man, for a strange and unaccustomed manifestation, the Word who of old was without humanity. For us and for our sakes He did this, in order that, man that He was, He might hear addressed to Him in His wholeness, as Son in power and with flesh, the words "*Sit at my right hand*" (Ps. 109:1), and transmit the glory of sonship to the whole race through Himself. ... He manifested Himself as man, in order to set us once more in the sight of the Father, we who had gone from His gaze by reason of the primeval transgression. He sat down as Son, that we too might be called sons through Him and children of God. For this reason also Paul, who insists that he has Christ speaking by his voice, teaches us to regard the events that happened in the life of Christ alone as common to the whole race; saying that God "*raised us up with Him, and made us to sit with Him in the heavenly places*" (Eph 2:6).

On John 14:2-3; LFC 2, 236-237.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἐνεκαίνισε τοίνυν ἡμῖν ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χριστὸς ὁδὸν πρόσφατον καὶ ζῶσαν ... Οὐ γὰρ ἑαυτὸν ἐφανίσων τῷ προσώπῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς ἀναβέβηκεν ὁ Χριστὸς· ἦν γὰρ καὶ ἔστι καὶ ἔσται διὰ παντός ἐν Πατρὶ, καὶ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς τοῦ ἰδίου γεννήτορος, αὐτὸς γὰρ ἔστιν, ᾧ προσχαίρει διὰ παντός· ἀνέβη δὲ νῦν ὡς ἄνθρωπος ἀσυνήθως τε καὶ ξένως ἐφανισθῆναι ὁ πάλαι γυμνὸς ἀνθρωπότητος Λόγος, δι' ἡμᾶς δὲ τοῦτο καὶ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα καὶ ὡς ἄνθρωπος εὐρεθῆις, ὡς Υἱὸς ἐν δυνάμει καὶ μετὰ σαρκὸς ἀκούσας καθόλου "*Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου,*" τῆς υἰοθεσίας τὴν δόξαν ὅλῳ δι' ἑαυτοῦ παραπέμψῃ τῷ γένει... ἐνεφανίσθη τοίνυν, ὡς ἄνθρωπος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τῷ Πατρὶ, ἵνα ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἐκ προσώπου γεγονότας διὰ τὴν ἀρχαίαν παράβασιν, στήσῃ πάλιν ὡς ἐν προσώπῳ τοῦ Πατρὸς· κεκάθικεν, ὡς Υἱὸς, ἵνα καὶ ἡμεῖς ὡς υἱοὶ δι' αὐτοῦ χρηματίσωμεν καὶ τέκνα Θεοῦ, διάτοι τοῦτο καὶ ὁ Παῦλος, ὁ τὸν Χριστὸν ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτῷ λαλοῦντα διατεινόμενος, κοινὰ τῇ φύσει τῇ ἀνθρωπείᾳ τὰ εἰς αὐτὸν ἰδικῶς γεγονότα διδάσκων φησὶν, ὅτι "*καὶ συνήγειρεν ἡμᾶς καὶ συνεκάθισεν ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις*".

PG 74, 184; Pusey 2.404-405.

()

:

■○✚○■

()]

...

:

(:)« . : »

.

» :

(:)«

.

... ()

-

-

.[

When Christ Rose Up, He Gave the Spirit of Adoption

Blessed John (the Baptist), together with all those who existed before him, is indeed born of woman, but they who have welcomed faith are no longer born of women; they are called sons of God... For when Christ rose up with the spoils of hell, then it was that He gave the Spirit of adoption to those who believed in Him – and before all others to His own disciples; for “*He breathed upon them, saying, ‘receive the Holy Spirit’*” (John 20:22) ...(It was then that) they became sharers completely in the divine nature... That the Spirit of adoption was not in men before His return, the very wise evangelist John makes clear when he says: “*For not yet was the Holy Spirit seeing that Jesus had not yet been glorified*” (John 7:39). By “glory” he means the resurrection from the dead and the ascent to heaven; for the Only-Begotten Word of God, upon His return there, sent us the Paraclete in His own stead, and He is in us through Him... Therefore, the fact remains that, though we be inferior to those who had justice of the Law, I mean the goodness of life, nevertheless because of Christ we are superior to those born of woman.

Homily 38 on the Gospel of S. Luke,

(Cited by W. J. Burghardt, *The Image of God in Man*, p. 116).

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ὁ μὲν γὰρ μακάριος Ἰωάννης, ὁμοῦ τοῖς ἄλλοις ὅσοι πρὸ αὐτοῦ γεγόνασιν, γεννητός ἐστι γυναικός· οἱ δὲ τὴν πίστιν προσηκόμενοι, οὐκέτι γεννητοὶ γυναικῶν, ἀλλ’ υἱοὶ Θεοῦ χρηματίζουσι· ... Ὅτε γὰρ ἀνεβίω Χριστὸς σκυλεύσας τὸν ἄδην, τότε τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς αὐτὸν τὸ τῆς υἰοθεσίας δέδωκε Πνεῦμα, καὶ πρὸ γε τῶν ἄλλων τοῖς οἰκείοις μαθηταῖς· “*Ενεφύσησε γὰρ αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Λάβετε Πνεῦμα ἅγιον· ἂν τινων ἀφῆτε τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ἀφίενται αὐτοῖς*”, καὶ τὰ ἐξῆς. Ἐπειδὴ γὰρ ὅλως γεγόνασι θείας κοινωνοὶ φύσεως ... Ὅτι δὲ πρὸ τῆς ἀναφοιτήσεως οὐκ ἦν ἐν ἀνθρώποις τῆς υἰοθεσίας τὸ Πνεῦμα, ὁ πάνσοφος εὐαγγελιστὴς Ἰωάννης δηλοῖ, λέγων· “*Οὐδέπω γὰρ ἦν Πνεῦμα ἅγιον, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐδέπω ἐδοξάσθη*”. δόξαν, τὴν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀνάστασιν, καὶ τὴν εἰς οὐρανὸν ἀνοδὸν λέγων. Ἐκεῖ γὰρ ἀναφοιτήσας ὁ μονογενὴς τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγος ἔπεμψεν ἡμῖν ἀνθ’ ἑαυτοῦ τὸν Παράκλητον, καὶ ἐν ἡμῖν ἐστι δι’ αὐτοῦ· ... Λοιπὸν οὖν κἂν ἐλάττους ὦμεν τῶν τὴν ἐν νόμῳ δικαιοσύνην ἔχόντων, κατὰ γε τὴν τῆς ζωῆς ἀστειότητά φημι, ἀλλ’ ἐν μείζοσι γεννητῶν γυναικός διὰ Χριστόν.

PG 72, 617-620.

()

:

■○✝○■

»]

(:) «.

(:) «.

»

.

.

[.

He ascended to present us in his Person into the Presence of the Father.

“You shall bring the sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest to the priest; and he shall wave the sheaf before the Lord, that you may find acceptance” (Lev 23:10,11)

The sheaf was raised before the Lord for Emmanuel after rising from the dead, being the firstfruits of the new incorruptible humanity, ascended into heaven “to appear in the presence of God on our behalf” (Heb 9:24). This, in fact, was not to present himself to the Father’s sight for He was with Him from eternity, and was never severed from Him, since He is God, but rather to present us in His person before the Father’s sight, we who were cast out of His presence, and were under wrath on account of Adam’s transgression and sin which held sway over us. Therefore, in Christ we find presence before the face of God, and he qualifies us, from now on, for such a presence by the sanctity he confers upon us.

Worship in Spirit and Truth

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

“Καὶ οἶσατε τὸ δράγμα ἀπαρχὴν τοῦ θερισμοῦ ὑμῶν πρὸς τὸν ἱερέα, καὶ ἀνοίσει τὸ δράγμα ἔναντι Κυρίου δεκτὸν ὑμῖν”.

Ἀνεκομίζετο δὲ τὸ δράγμα ἔναντι Κυρίου· ἐγηγεμένους γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ὁ Ἐμμανουὴλ ὁ νέος τῆς ἀνθρωπότητος καὶ ὡς ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ καρπός, ἀναβέβηκεν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, ἵν’ ἐμφανισθῇ νῦν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τῷ προσώπῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς, καὶ οὐχὶ δὴ πάντως ἑαυτὸν εἰς ὅψιν ἄγων αὐτοῦ· σύνεστι γὰρ αἰδίως, καὶ οὐκ ἂν ἀπολιμπάνοιτο τοῦ Πατρὸς, ὡς Θεός, ὡς ἐν ἑαυτῷ δὲ μᾶλλον, εἰς ὅψιν ἄγων ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἕξω προσώπου, καὶ ἐν ὀργῇ διὰ τὴν ἐν Ἀδὰμ παράβασιν, καὶ τὴν καθ’ ἡμῶν τυραννήσασαν ἁμαρτίαν. Οὐκοῦν ἐν Χριστῷ κερδαίνομεν τὸ καὶ ἐν προσώπῳ τυχὸν γενέσθαι Θεοῦ. Ἄξιοι γὰρ ἡμᾶς ἐποπτείας ἤδη λοιπὸν, ὡς ἡγιασμένους.

PG 68, 1093, 1096.

()

:

■○✚○■

»]

(:)«

...

(:)« »

()

« »

!

(: :)

The Earnest of the Spirit

“You have been sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance” (Eph 1:13). If this earnest, therefore, thus dwelling in us, renders us spiritual even now, ... and if, at the present time, having the earnest, we do cry, *“Abba, Father”*, what shall it be when, on rising again, we behold Him face to face; when all the members shall burst out into a continuous hymn of triumph, glorifying Him who raised them from the dead, and gave the gift of eternal life? For if the earnest, gathering man into itself, does even now cause him to cry, *“Abba, Father”*, what shall the complete grace of the Spirit effect, which shall be given to men by God? It will render us like unto Him, and accomplish the will of the Father.

Against Heresies, V, 8, 1; ANF I, 533.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Εἰρηναίου

“Ἐσφραγίσθητε τῷ Πνεύματι τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τῷ ἁγίῳ, ὅς ἐστιν ἄρραβὼν τῆς κληρονομίας ἡμῶν”. Εἰ οὖν ὁ ἄρραβὼν οὗτος οἰκῶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἤδη πνευματικούς ἀπεργάζεται (...) εἰ οὖν ἄρτι τὸν ἄρραβῶνα ἔχοντες κρᾶζομεν “Ἀββᾶ, ὁ Πατήρ”, τί γενήσεται ὅταν ἀναστάντες πρόσωπον πρὸς πρόσωπον ἴδωμεν αὐτόν, ὅταν πάντα τὰ μέλη κρουνηδὸν ἀγαλλιάσεως ὕμνον προενέγκηται, δοξάζοντα τὸν ἀναστήσαντα αὐτὰ ἐκ νεκρῶν καὶ τὴν αἰώνιον ζωὴν χαρισάμενον; Εἰ γὰρ ὁ ἄρραβὼν συμπεριλαμβάνων τὸν ἄνθρωπον εἰς ἑαυτὸν ἤδη ποιεῖ λέγειν “Ἀββᾶ, ὁ Πατήρ”, τί ποιήσει ἡ πᾶσα τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δοθησομένη χάρις ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ; Ὅμοιους ἡμᾶς αὐτῷ καταστήσει καὶ ἐπιτελέσει τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Πατρὸς.

SC 153, pp. 93-97 (Retroversion).

()

:

■○✚○■

]

()

.

...

.

()

[.

(: :)

The Spirit of God and the Church

The gift of God (the Spirit) has been entrusted to the Church, as breath was to the first created man, for this purpose, that all the members receiving it may be vivified; and the [means of] communion with Christ has been distributed throughout it, that is, the Holy Spirit, the earnest of incorruption, the means of confirming our faith, and the ladder of ascent to God.... For where the Church is, there is the Spirit of God; and where the Spirit of God is, there is the Church, and every kind of grace; but the Spirit is truth. Those, therefore, who do not partake of Him, are neither nourished into life from the mother's breasts, nor do they enjoy that most limpid fountain which issues from the body of Christ.

Against Heresies, III, 24, 1.
ANF I, 458.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Εἰρηναίου

Αὐτῇ γὰρ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ πεπίστευται ἡ τοῦ Θεοῦ δωρεά, καθάπερ ἡ πνοὴ τῷ πλάσματι, πρὸς τὸ πάντα τὰ μέλη μετασχόντα ζωοποιηθῆναι, καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ κατατέθεται ἡ κοινωνία τοῦ Χριστοῦ, τουτέστι τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, ἄρραβὼν ἀφθαρσίας καὶ βεβαίωσις πίστεως τῆς ἡμετέρας καὶ κλίμαξ τῆς εἰς Θεὸν ἀνόδου. ... Ὅπου γὰρ ἐκκλησία, ἐκεῖ καὶ Πνεῦμα Θεοῦ· καὶ ὅπου Πνεῦμα Θεοῦ, ἐκεῖ ἐκκλησία καὶ πᾶν χάρισμα· τὸ δὲ Πνεῦμα ἀλήθεια. Διὸ καὶ οἱ ἀμοιροῦντες αὐτοῦ οὔτε ἀπὸ μαστῶν τῆς μητρὸς τρέφονται εἰς ζωὴν οὔτε μεταλαμβάνουσι τῆς ἐκ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐκπορευομένης λαμπροτάτης πηγῆς.

SC 211, pp. 473-475.
(Retroversion).

()

:

■○✝○■

:

]

.

.

[! ()

(: :)

The Spirit Brings Us to Unity As Water Makes One Lump of the Particles of Flour

This Spirit, as Luke says, descended at the day of Pentecost upon the disciples after the Lord's ascension, having power to admit all nations to the entrance of life, and to the opening of the new covenant; from whence also, with one accord in all languages, they uttered praise to God, the Spirit bringing distant tribes to unity, and offering to the Father the first-fruits of all nations. Wherefore also the Lord promised to send the Comforter, who should join us to God. For as a compacted lump of dough cannot be formed of dry wheat without fluid matter, nor can a loaf possess unity, so, in like manner, neither could we, being many, be made one in Christ Jesus without the water (the Spirit) from heaven.

*Against Heresies, III, 17, 2.
ANF I, 444-445.*

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Εἰρηναίου

Ὅπερ (τὸ Πνεῦμα) καὶ κατεληλυθέναι Λουκᾶς φησι μετὰ τὴν ἀνάληψιν τοῦ Κυρίου ἐπὶ τοὺς μαθητὰς ἐν τῇ πεντηκοστῇ, ἔχον ἐξουσίαν πάντων ἐθνῶν πρὸς εἴσοδον τῆς ζωῆς καὶ ἄνοιξιν τῆς καινῆς διαθήκης· ὅθεν καὶ πάσαις ταῖς γλώσσαις συμπνοῦντες ὕμνουν τὸν Θεόν, τοῦ Πνεύματος εἰς ἔνωσιν ἀνάγοντος τὰς διεστώσας φυλὰς καὶ τὴν ἀπαρχὴν πάντων τῶν ἐθνῶν προσφέροντος τῷ Πατρί. Ὅθεν καὶ ὁ Κύριος ὑπέσχετο πέμψειν Παράκλητον τὸν ἁρμοσόμενον ἡμᾶς τῷ Θεῷ. Ὡς γὰρ ἐκ ξηροῦ σίτου φύραμα ἐν γίνεσθαι οὐ δύναται ἄνευ ὑγροῦ οὐδὲ εἰς ἄρτος, οὕτως οὐδὲ ἡμεῖς οἱ πολλοὶ ἐν γίνεσθαι ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐδυνάμεθα ἄνευ τοῦ οὐρανόθεν ὕδατος.

SC 211, pp. 331-333.
(Retroversion).

()

:

■○✚○■

]

...

...

...

:

(:) "

"

.

[!

(: :)

Without the Spirit of God, We Cannot Be Saved

The flesh, when destitute of the Spirit of God, is dead, not having life, and cannot possess the kingdom of God: But where the Spirit of the Father is, there is a living man; [there is] the flesh possessed by the Spirit, forgetful indeed of what belongs to it, and adopting the quality of the Spirit, being made conformable to the Word of God. ... As therefore he says, when we were destitute of the celestial Spirit, we walked in former times in the oldness of the flesh, not obeying God; so now let us, receiving the Spirit, walk in newness of life, obeying God. Therefore, without the Spirit of God we cannot be saved.

Against Heresies V, 9, 3; ANF I, p. 535.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Εἰρηναίου

Ἄνευ μὲν Πνεύματος Θεοῦ σὰρξ νεκρά, οὐκ ἔχουσα ζωὴν, βασιλείαν Θεοῦ κληρονομήσαι οὐ δυναμένη. ... Ὅπου δὲ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Πατρὸς, ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος ζῶν, ... σὰρξ ὑπὸ Πνεύματος κληρονομουμένη, ἐπιλελησμένη μὲν ἑαυτῆς, τὴν δὲ ποιότητα τοῦ Πνεύματος προσλαβοῦσα, σύμμορφος γενομένη τῷ Λόγῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

Καθὼς οὖν, φησὶν, ἄνευ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ ἐπουρανίου ἀνεστράφημέν ποτε ἐν παλαιότητι σαρκός, οὐχ ὑπακούοντες Θεῷ, οὕτως νῦν λαβόντες τὸ Πνεῦμα “ἐν καινότητι ζωῆς περιπατήσωμεν”, ὑπακούοντες τῷ Θεῷ. Ἄνευ οὖν Πνεύματος Θεοῦ σωθῆναι οὐ δυνάμεθα.

SC 153, p. 113-115, (Retroversion).

()

:

!

■○✝○■

]

(:) " "

!

!

()

(:) « »

!

(:) « »

[!]

()

If Such is the Earnest, What the Perfection?

Through the Holy Spirit comes our restoration to paradise, our ascension into the kingdom of heaven, our return to the adoption of sons, our liberty to call God our Father, our being made partakers of the grace of Christ, our being called children of light, our sharing in eternal glory, and, in a word, our being brought into a state of all “fullness of blessing,”¹ both in this world and in the world to come, of all the good gifts that are in store for us, by promise whereof, through faith, beholding the reflection of their grace as though they were already present, we await the full enjoyment. If such is the earnest, what the perfection? If such the first fruits, what the complete fulfilment?

On the Holy Spirit 15, (36).

NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. VIII, p. 22.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Βασιλίου

Διὰ Πνεύματος ἁγίου ἡ εἰς παράδεισον ἀποκατάστασις· ἡ εἰς βασιλείαν οὐρανῶν ἄνοδος· ἡ εἰς υἰοθεσίαν ἐπάνοδος· ἡ παρρησία τοῦ καλεῖν ἑαυτῶν Πατέρα τὸν Θεόν, κοινωνὸν γενέσθαι τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Χριστοῦ, τέκνον φωτὸς χρηματίζειν, δόξης αἰδίου μετέχειν, καὶ ἀπαξαπλῶς ἐν παντὶ πληρώματι εὐλογίας γενέσθαι, ἔν τε τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ καὶ ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι· τῶν ἐν ἐπαγγελίαις ἀποκειμένων ἡμῖν ἀγαθῶν, ὧν διὰ πίστεως ἀπεκδεχόμεθα τὴν ἀπόλαυσιν, ὡς ἤδη παρόντων, τὴν χάριν ἐνοπτριζόμενοι. Εἰ γὰρ ὁ ἄρραβων τοιοῦτος, ἡλίκον τὸ τέλειον; καὶ εἰ ἡ ἀπαρχὴ τοσαύτη, τίς ἡ τοῦ ὅλου πλήρωσις;

PG 32, 132; SC 17bis, 371.

()

:

:

■○✝○■

]

.

()

(:)

(:)

(:)

(:)

(: :)

[^()!

:

.()

"!

:

" :

()

The Highest which We Can Aspire the Being Made God!

Just as when a sunbeam falls on bright and transparent bodies, they themselves become brilliant too, and shed forth a fresh brightness from themselves, so souls wherein the Spirit dwells, illuminated by the Spirit, themselves become spiritual, and send forth their grace to others. Hence comes foreknowledge of the future, understanding of mysteries, apprehension of what is hidden, distribution of good gifts, the heavenly citizenship, a place in the chorus of angels, joy without end, abiding in God, the being made like to God, and the highest which we can aspire, the being made God!

On the Holy Spirit 9 (23).
NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol.VIII, p. 15-16.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Βασιλίου

Καὶ ὥσπερ τὰ λαμπρὰ καὶ διαφανῇ τῶν σωμάτων, ἀκτῖνος αὐτοῖς ἐμπεσούσης, αὐτὰ τε γίνεται περιλαμπῇ, καὶ ἑτέραν αὐγὴν ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν ἀποστίλβει· οὕτως αἱ πνευματοφόροι ψυχαὶ ἐλλαμφθεῖσαι παρὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος, αὐταὶ τε ἀποτελοῦνται πνευματικαὶ καὶ εἰς ἑτέρους τὴν χάριν ἐξαποστέλλουσιν. Ἐντεῦθεν, μελλόντων πρόγνωσις, μυστηρίων σύνεσις, κεκρυμμένων κατάληψις, χαρισμάτων διανομαί, τὸ οὐράνιον πολίτευμα, ἡ μετὰ ἀγγέλων χορεία, ἡ ἀτελεύτητος εὐφροσύνη, ἡ ἐν Θεῷ διαμονή, ἡ πρὸς Θεὸν ὁμοίωσις, τὸ ἀκρότατον τῶν ὀρεκτῶν, θεὸν γενέσθαι.

SC 17(bis), p. 328.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

“ ”

.

»

.(:)«

»

.(:)«

»

.(:)«

(:)«

»

.

»

.(:)«

“ ”

.[

()

The Body of Christ in the Unity of the Spirit

The Spirit is conceived of, in relation to the distribution of gifts, as a whole in parts. For we all are *"members one of another, having gifts differing according to the grace that is given us."* (Rom. 12:5-6) Wherefore *"the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee; nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you"* (I Cor. 12:21), but all together complete the Body of Christ in the Unity of the Spirit, and render to one another the needful aid that comes of the gifts. "But God has set the members in the body, every one of them, as it has pleased Him" (I Cor. 12:18). But *"the members have the same care for one another"* (I Cor. 12:25), according to the inborn spiritual communion of their sympathy. Wherefore, *"whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it"* (I Cor. 12:26). And as parts in the whole so are we individually in the Spirit, because we all *"were baptized in one body into one spirit"* (I Cor. 12:13).

On the Holy Spirit 26, (61).

NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol.VIII, p. 38-39.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Βασιλίου

Ἦδη δὲ καὶ ὡς ὅλον ἐν μέρεσι νοεῖται τὸ Πνεῦμα κατὰ τὴν τῶν χαρισμάτων διανομήν. Πάντες γὰρ ἀλλήλων ἐσμέν μέλη, *"ἔχοντες δὲ χαρίσματα κατὰ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν δοθεῖσαν ἡμῖν διάφορα"*. Διὰ τοῦτο *"οὐ δύναται ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς εἰπεῖν τῇ χειρί, χρεῖαν σου οὐκ ἔχω· ἢ πάλιν ἡ κεφαλὴ τοῖς ποσὶ, χρεῖαν ὑμῶν οὐκ ἔχω"*. Ἀλλὰ πάντα μὲν ὁμοῦ συμπληροῖ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν τῇ ἐνότητι τοῦ Πνεύματος· ἀλλήλοις δὲ ἀναγκαίαν τὴν ἐκ τῶν χαρισμάτων ἀντιδίδωσιν ὠφέλειαν. *"Ὁ μὲν γὰρ Θεὸς ἔθετο τὰ μέλη ἐν τῷ σώματι, ἐν ἑκάστῳ αὐτῶν, καθὼς ἠθέλησε"*. Τὰ μέντοι μέλη τὸ αὐτὸ μεριμνῶσιν ὑπὲρ ἀλλήλων, κατὰ τὴν πνευματικὴν κοινωνίαν τῆς συμπαθείας αὐτοῖς ὑπαρχούσης. Διόπερ *"εἴτε πάσχει ἐν μέλος, συμπάσχει πάντα τὰ μέλη, εἴτε δοξάζεται ἐν μέλος, συγχαίρει πάντα τὰ μέλη"*. Καὶ ὡς μέρη δὲ ἐν ὅλῳ, οἱ καθ' ἓνα ἐσμέν ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι· ὅτι οἱ πάντες *ἐν ἐνὶ σώματι, εἰς ἐν Πνεῦμα ἐβαπτίσθημεν*.

SC 17bis, 468-470.

()

:

■○✝○■

(:) «.
.(:)

»]

...

:

.

!

...

()

[.

(:)

_____ ()

The Spirit Renews our Creation

“Thou shalt send forth Thy Spirit and they shall be created, and Thou shalt renew the face of the earth.” (Psa 104:30) And He is the Author of spiritual regeneration. (Joh3:5) (...) This Spirit, if He takes possession (...) of Fishermen, He makes them catch the whole world in the nets of Christ, taking them up in the meshes of the Word. Look at Peter and Andrew and the Sons of Thunder, thundering the things of the Spirit. If of Publicans, He makes gain of them for discipleship, and makes them merchants of souls; witness Matthew, yesterday a Publican, today an Evangelist. If of zealous persecutors, He changes the current of their zeal, and makes them Pauls instead of Sauls, and as full of piety as He found them of wickedness (...) He too it is who has made me today a bold herald to you; -if without risk to myself, God be thanked; but if with risk, thanks to Him nevertheless; in the one case, that He may spare those that hate us; in the other, that He may consecrate us, in receiving this reward of our preaching of the Gospel, to be made perfect by blood.

Oration 41,14, *On Pentecost*
NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. VII, p. 384.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ Θεολόγου

Ἐξαποστελεῖς τὸ Πνεῦμά σου, καὶ κτισθήσονται, καὶ ἀνακαινιεῖς τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς. Δημιουργεῖ δὲ τὴν πνευματικὴν ἀναγέννησιν· (...) Τοῦτο τὸ Πνεῦμα (...) ἐὰν ἀλιέας εὗρη, σαγηνεύει Χριστῶ, κόσμον ὅλον τῇ τοῦ λόγου πλοκῇ συλλαμβάνοντας. Πέτρον λάβε μοι, καὶ Ἀνδρέαν, καὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς βροντῆς, τὰ πνευματικὰ βροντήσαντας. Ἐὰν τελώντας, εἰς μαθητεῖαν κερδαίνει, καὶ ψυχῶν ἐμπόρους δημιουργεῖ. Φησὶ Ματθαῖος, ὁ χθὲς τελώνης, καὶ σήμερον εὐαγγελιστῆς. Ἐὰν διώκτας θερμούς, τὸν ζῆλον μετατίθῃ, καὶ ποιεῖ Παύλους ἀντὶ Σαύλων, καὶ τοσοῦτον εἰς εὐσέβειαν, ὅσον εἰς κακίαν κατέλαβεν. (...) Τοῦτο κάμει ποιεῖ σήμερον ὑμῖν τολμηρὸν κήρυκα· εἰ μὲν οὖν οὐδὲν πεισόμενον, τῷ Θεῷ χάρις· εἰ δὲ πεισόμενον, καὶ οὕτω χάρις· τὸ μὲν, ἵνα φείσῃται τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς· τὸ δὲ, ἵν' ἡμᾶς ἀγιάσῃ, μισθὸν τοῦτον λαβόντας τῆς ἱεουργίας τοῦ Εὐαγγελίου, τὸ τελειωθῆναι δι' αἵματος.

PG 36, 448-449.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

...

()

...

... (:) « »

" "

(:) " () () "

..(LXX :)

(:) " "

[.

(:)

. " " = ἐκάθισεν

(:) " " ()

The Descending of the Holy Spirit on Pentecost

The Holy Spirit is no longer present only in energy, but as we may say, substantially, associating with us, and dwelling in us. For it was fitting that as the Son had lived with us in bodily form – so the Spirit too should appear in bodily form ... And He came in the form of Tongues because of His close relation to the Word. And they were of Fire, perhaps because of His purifying Power ... or else because of His Substance. For our God is a consuming Fire (Heb. 12:29), and a Fire burning up the ungodly. ... And the tongues were cloven, because of the diversity of Gifts; and they sat to signify His Royalty and Rest among the Saints (Is. 57:15 LXX). ... And it took place in an Upper Chamber ... because those who should receive it were to ascend and be raised above the earth. ... And Jesus Himself in an Upper Chamber gave the Communion of the Sacrament to those who were being initiated into the higher Mysteries.

Oration 41,11-12, *On Pentecost*
NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. VII, p. 383.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ Θεολόγου

Οὐκ ἔτι ἐνεργεία παρὸν, ὡς πρότερον, οὐσιωδῶς δὲ, ὡς ἂν εἴποι τις, συγγινόμενόν τε καὶ συμπολιτευόμενον. Ἐπρεπε γὰρ, Υἱοῦ σωματικῶς ἡμῖν ὁμιλήσαντος, καὶ αὐτὸ φανῆναι σωματικῶς· ... Ἐν γλώσσαις δὲ, διὰ τὴν πρὸς τὸν Λόγον οἰκείωσιν. Πυρίναις δὲ, ζητῶ πότερον διὰ τὴν κάθαρσιν (οἶδε γὰρ ὁ λόγος ἡμῶν καὶ πῦρ καθαρτήριον, ... ἢ διὰ τὴν οὐσίαν. Πῦρ γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ πῦρ καταναλίσκον τὴν μοχθηρίαν, ... Μεριζομέναις δὲ, διὰ τὸ τῶν χαρισμάτων διάφορον· καθεζομέναις δὲ, διὰ τὸ βασιλικόν, καὶ τὴν ἐν τοῖς ἁγίοις ἀνάπαυσιν· ... Ἐν ὑπερώῳ δὲ ... διὰ τὴν ἀνάβασιν τῶν δεξομένων, καὶ τὴν χαμόθεν ἔπαρσιν· ... Καὶ Ἰησοῦς αὐτὸς ἐν ὑπερώῳ τοῦ μυστηρίου κοινωνεῖ τοῖς τὰ ὑψηλότερα τελουμένοις.

PG 36, 444-445.

()

:

■○✝○■

(:)

]

...

(:)

(:)

.(:)

(:)

.(:)()

(:)«

»

(:) (:)

(:)

(:)

.(:)

(:)

[(:)

:

The Divine Works of the Holy Spirit

From the Spirit comes our new birth¹, and from the new birth our new creation, and from the new creation our deeper knowledge of the dignity of Him from whom it is derived.

The Spirit is the Creator-Spirit², who by baptism and by resurrection creates anew; the Spirit that knows all things³, that teaches⁴, that blows where and to what extent he lists⁵; that guides⁶, ... that reveals⁷, illumines⁸, quickens⁹, or rather is the very Light and Life; that makes temples¹⁰; that deifies; that perfects so as even to anticipate baptism¹¹, yet after baptism to be sought as a separate gift¹², that does all these things as God; divided into fiery tongues¹³, and dividing gifts¹⁴.

Homily XXXI, 28, 29 *On the Holy Spirit*.

NPNF, 2nd ser, Vol. VII, p 327

1. Jn 3:5 2. Ps 104:30 3. 1Cor 2:10 4. Jn 14:26 5. Jn 3:8 6. Jn 16:13
7. 1Cor 2:10; Eph 1:17 8. Eph 1:189. Jn 6:63 10. 1Cor 3:16 11. Acts 11:17
12. Lk 11:13 13. Acts 2:3 14. 1Cor 12:11

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ Θεολόγου

Παρά μὲν τοῦ Πνεύματος ἡμῖν ἡ ἀναγέννησις· παρὰ δὲ τῆς ἀναγεννήσεως ἡ ἀνάπλασις· παρὰ δὲ τῆς ἀναπλάσεως ἡ ἐπίγνωσις τῆς ἀξίας τοῦ ἀναπλάσαντος. (...)

Πνεῦμα τὸ ποιῆσαν, τὸ ἀνακτίζον διὰ βαπτίσματος, δι' ἀναστάσεως· Πνεῦμα τὸ γινῶσκον ἅπαντα, τὸ διδάσκον, τὸ πνέον ὅπου θέλει καὶ ὅσον, ὁδηγοῦν, ... ἀποκαλυπτικόν, φωτιστικόν, ζωτικόν, μᾶλλον δὲ αὐτοφῶς καὶ ζωῇ· ναοποιοῦν, θεοῦν, τελειοῦν, ὥστε καὶ προλαμβάνειν τὸ βάπτισμα καὶ ἐπιζητεῖσθαι μετὰ τὸ βάπτισμα· ἐνεργοῦν ὅσα Θεός, μεριζόμενον ἐν γλώσσαις πυρίναις, διαιροῦν χαρίσματα.

SC 250, 332-334.

()

:

■○✚○■

:

]

»

... «

(:) «

»

...

:

... «

»

.

«

» :

.[

«...

» :

.(:)

The Holy Spirit Is the Glory which Christ Has Given Us

The Lord says in the Gospel addressing the Father, *“That they may all be one; even as you, Father, are in me, and I in you, that they also may be one in us ... The Glory which you have given me I have given to them, that they may be one even as we are one”* (Jn 17:21,22).

I think that what he means by this glory is the Holy Spirit whom he has given to his disciples by breathing upon them. For those who were scattered cannot otherwise be united unless joined together by the Holy Spirit's unity. ... The Spirit is glory, as Christ says also to the Father, *“Glorify me with the glory which I had with you, in the beginning, before the world was made”* (Jn 17:5). ... This glory was the Holy Spirit, as nothing else existed before the ages together with the Father and the Son. Hence, He says also, *“The glory which you have given me, I have given to them, so that by this glory they may be one with me, and by me one with you”*.

In Expounding, “Then the Son himself will also be subjected ...”

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τῆς Νύσσης

Φησὶν ὁ κύριος ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ, πρὸς τὸν πατέρα τὸν λόγον ποιούμενος· *“Ἴνα πάντες ἐν ᾧσι καθὼς σύ, πάτερ, ἐν ἐμοὶ καὶ γὰρ ἐν σοί, ἵνα οὕτω καθεῖνοι ἐν ἡμῖν ἐν ᾧσιν ... Τὴν δόξαν ἣν δέδωκάς μοι δέδωκα αὐτοῖς.”* δόξαν γὰρ ἐνταῦθα λέγειν αὐτὸν οἶμαι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ὃ ἔδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς διὰ τοῦ προσφυσήματος. οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν ἄλλως ἐνωθῆναι τοὺς ἀπ’ ἀλλήλων διεστηκότας μὴ τῇ ἐνότητι τοῦ πνεύματος συμφυόμενους· ... τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα ἢ δόξα ἐστὶ, καθὼς φησιν ἐτέρωθι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· Δόξασόν με τῇ δόξῃ ἣ εἶχον ἀπ’ ἀρχῆς παρὰ σοὶ πρὸ τοῦ τὸν κόσμον εἶναι. ... τοῦτο δὲ ἦν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον· οὐδὲν γὰρ ἄλλο προαιώνιον πλὴν πατρὸς καὶ υἱοῦ καὶ ἁγίου πνεύματος. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἐνταῦθά φησιν ὅτι *Τὴν δόξαν ἣν δέδωκάς μοι δέδωκα αὐτοῖς*, ἵνα δι’ αὐτῆς ἐμοὶ ἐνωθῶσιν καὶ δι’ ἐμοῦ σοί.

In illud: Tunc et ipse filius...; PG 44, 1320.

()

:

■○✝○■

(: :)]

(:)

.

.

.[(:)

:

The Oneness of the Spirit and the Plurality of His Gifts

Why did He call the grace of the Spirit water? Because by water all things subsist; because water brings forth grass and living things; because the water of the showers comes down from heaven; because it comes down one in form, but works in many forms. For one fountain waters the whole of Paradise (Gen. 2:10), and one and the same rain comes down upon all the world, yet it becomes white in the lily, and red in the rose, and purple in violets and hyacinths, and different and varied in each several kind: so it is one in the palm-tree, and another in the vine, and all in all things; and yet is one in nature, not diverse from itself; for the rain does not change itself, and come down first as one thing, then as another, but adapting itself to the constitution of each thing which receives it, it becomes to each what is suitable. Thus also the Holy Ghost, being one, and of one nature, and indivisible, divides to each His grace, *according as He will* (1 Cor. 12:11).

Lecture 16, 12; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. VII, p. 118.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου Ἱεροσολύμων

Καὶ διὰ τί ἄρα τὴν πνευματικὴν χάριν ὕδωρ ὠνόμασεν; ἐπεὶ δι' ὕδατος ἡ σύστασις τῶν ἀπάντων. ἐπεὶ δι' χλοοποιὸν καὶ ζωοποιόν ἐστι τὸ ὕδωρ. ἐπεὶ δι' ἐξ οὐρανῶν κατέρχεται τὸ τῶν ὄμβρων ὕδωρ. ἐπεὶ δι' μονοειδὲς μὲν κατέρχεται, πολυειδῶς δὲ ἐνεργεῖ. μία μὲν γὰρ πηγὴ ὅλον παράδεισον ἐπαρδεύει, εἰς δὲ καὶ ὁ αὐτὸς ὑετὸς κατέρχεται ἐν παντὶ τῷ κόσμῳ. καὶ γίνεται λευκὸς μὲν ἐν κρίνῳ, ἐρυθρὸς δ' ἐν ρόδῳ, πορφυραῖος δ' ἐν ἴοις καὶ ὑακίνθοις, καὶ διάφορος καὶ ποικίλος ἐν παντοίοις εἶδεσιν. καὶ ἐν φοίνικι μὲν ἄλλος, ἐν ἀμπέλῳ δ' ἄλλος, καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τὰ πάντα, μονοειδὲς ὢν καὶ οὐκ ὢν ἄλλος αὐτὸς ἑαυτοῦ. οὐ γὰρ μεταβάλλων ἑαυτὸν ὁ ὑετὸς ἄλλος καὶ ἄλλος κατέρχεται, ἀλλὰ τῇ τῶν ὑποδεχομένων κατασκευῇ συμπεριφερόμενος ἐκάστῳ τὸ πρόσφορον γίνεται. Οὕτω καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, ἐν ᾧ καὶ μονοειδὲς καὶ ἀδιαίρετον, ἐκάστῳ διαιρεῖ τὴν χάριν καθὼς βούλεται.

PG 33, 932-933.

()

:

"

"

■○✚○■

.«

»]

"

" :

"

" :

.

.

!

!

.

:

[.

:

The Love of God Shed Abroad in Our Hearts by the Holy Spirit

“Because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts”. He does not say “given,” but “shed abroad in our hearts,” so showing the profusion of it. That gift then, which is the greatest possible, He has given; not heaven and earth and sea, but what is more precious than any of these, and has rendered us Angels from being men, yea sons of God, and brethren of Christ. But what is this gift? The Holy Spirit. Now had He not been willing to present us after our labors with great crowns, He would never have given us such mighty gifts before our labors. But now the warmth of His Love is hence made apparent, that it is not gradually and little by little that He honors us; but He hath shed abroad the full fountain of His blessings, and this too before our struggles.

Homily 9 on Romans 5:5

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

“Ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκκέχυται ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν”. Καὶ οὐκ εἶπε, Δέδοται, ἀλλ’ Ἐκκέχυται ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν, τὸ δαφιλὲς ἐμφαίνων. “Ὁ γὰρ μέγιστον ἦν δῶρον, τοῦτο ἔδωκεν, οὐκ οὐρανὸν καὶ γῆν καὶ θάλατταν, ἀλλ’ ὁ τούτων ἀπάντων τιμιώτερον ἦν, καὶ ἀγγέλους ἐξ ἀνθρώπων καὶ υἱοὺς Θεοῦ καὶ ἀδελφοὺς τοῦ Χριστοῦ κατεσκεύαζε. Τί δέ ἐστι τοῦτο; Τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον. Εἰ δὲ οὐκ ἐβούλετο μεγάλοις ἡμᾶς μετὰ τοὺς πόνους στεφάνοις δωρήσασθαι, οὐκ ἂν πρὸ τῶν πόνων τοσαῦτα ἔδωκεν ἀγαθὰ· νῦν δὲ τὸ θερμὸν αὐτοῦ τῆς ἀγάπης δείκνυται ἐντεῦθεν, ὅτι οὐκ ἡρέμα καὶ κατὰ μικρὸν ἡμᾶς ἐτίμησεν, ἀλλ’ ἀθρόον τὴν πηγὴν τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἐξέχεε, καὶ ταῦτα πρὸ τῶν ἀγώνων.

PG 60, 470

()

:

■○✚○■

»]

.(:) «

...

:

.

.

()

()

...

(« »)

(« »)

[!

:

The Holy Spirit Gathers Us Into One Body

“For in one Spirit, says he, were we all baptized into one body, ... and were all made to drink of one Spirit.” (1Cor 12:13).

Now his meaning is this: that which established us to become one body and regenerated us, is one Spirit: for not in one Spirit was one baptized, and another another. And not only is that which has baptized us one, but also that unto which He baptized us, i.e., for which He baptized us, is one. For we were baptized not that so many several bodies might be formed, but that we might all preserve one with another the perfect nature of one body: i.e., that we might all be one body, into the same were we baptized. So that both He who formed it is one, and that into which He formed it is one. (...)

If now one Spirit both formed us and gathered us all together into one body; (for this is the meaning of, *“we were baptized into one body”*); and vouchsafed us one table, and gave us all the same watering, (for this is the meaning of, *“we were made to drink into one Spirit”*); and united persons so widely separated; and if many things then become a body when they are made one: why, I pray, are you continually tossing to and from their difference?

Homily 30 on 1 Co 12:13; NPNF, 1st Ser., Vol. XII, p. 176.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

“Καὶ γὰρ ἐν ἐνὶ Πνεύματι, φησὶ, πάντες ἡμεῖς εἰς ἓν σῶμα ἐβαπτίσθημεν, ... Καὶ πάντες εἰς ἓν Πνεῦμα ἐποτίσθημεν”.

Ὁ δὲ λέγει, τοῦτό ἐστι· Τὸ κατασκευάσαν ἡμᾶς ἐν σῶμα γενέσθαι, καὶ ἀναγεννῆσαν ἡμᾶς, ἐν ἐστὶ Πνεῦμα· οὐ γὰρ ἐν ἄλλῳ μὲν οὗτος, ἐν ἄλλῳ δὲ ὁ ἕτερος ἐβαπτίσθη πνεύματι. Οὐ μόνον δὲ τὸ βαπτίσαν ἡμᾶς ἐν, ἀλλὰ καὶ εἰς ὃ ἐβάπτισεν, τουτέστιν, ἐφ’ ᾧ ἐβάπτισεν, ἐν. Οὐ γὰρ ἵνα διάφορα γένηται σῶματα, ἀλλ’ ἵνα πάντες τὴν ἐνὸς σώματος ἀκρίβειαν πρὸς ἀλλήλους διασώζωμεν, ἐβαπτίσθημεν· τουτέστιν, ἵνα πάντες ἐν σῶμα ὦμεν, εἰς τοῦτο ἐβαπτίσθημεν. Ὡστε καὶ ὁ κατασκευάσας, εἰς, καὶ εἰς ὃ κατεσκεύασεν, ἐν. (...)

Εἰ τοίνυν καὶ ἐν Πνεῦμα ἡμᾶς κατεσκεύασε, καὶ εἰς ἓν σῶμα ἅπαντας ἡμᾶς συνήγαγε· τοῦτο γὰρ ἐστίν, Εἰς ἓν σῶμα ἐβαπτίσθημεν· καὶ μίαν τράπεζαν ἐχαρίσατο, καὶ τὴν αὐτὴν ἀρδεῖαν ἅπασιν ἔδωκε· τοῦτο γὰρ ἐστίν, Εἰς ἓν Πνεῦμα ἐποτίσθημεν· καὶ τοσοῦτον διεστῶτας ἥνωσε, καὶ τὰ πολλὰ τότε γίνεται σῶμα, ὅταν γένηται ἐν· τί μοι τὴν διαφορὰν ἄνω καὶ κάτω στρέφεις;

PG 61, 250-251.

()

:

"

"

■○✚○■

]

.

.

.

.

.

[.

:

“I Came to Cast Fire upon the Earth”

The devil has planted in people's hearts the thorns and thistles of sins and I have come to cast fire upon the earth to burn such thorns. For this reason I came to cast fire on the earth and would that it were already kindled so as to cleanse my land. For I must exterminate by fire all bitter and noxious roots which the devil has planted so as to sow the heavenly plant into pure souls. For this reason I came to cast fire upon the earth. I created man from the beginning out of the dust of the earth, and lodged within his heart the spark of divine fire, so with this fire he may hold fast to the love of God. Although it is impossible to uproot totally this divine fiery spark and this divine warmth, the devil has killed people's souls with the frost of wantonness. So in order that they may possess constantly the kindling of the Holy Spirit within themselves, I have to cast fire on the earth so as to nullify and consume the snow of iniquity with which the devil has covered people's souls, and so make these souls bud anew and flower in serenity and purity.

Homily on Luke 12:49

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Ἐπειδὴ περ ὁ διάβολος ἐν ταῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων καρδίαις ἀκάνθας καὶ τριβόλους ἐνέσπειρεν ἁμαρτιῶν, πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, τὴν τῶν ἀκανθῶν ἀνάλωσιν. Διὰ τοῦτο πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ θέλω, εἰ ἤδη ἀνήφθη, καθαρίσαι τὴν ἐμὴν γῆν. Δεῖ με τὰ τοῦ διαβόλου πικροφόρα καὶ βλαβοποιὰ βλαστήματα πυρὶ ἐξαναλῶσαι, ἵνα καθαρᾷ τῇ ψυχῇ τὸν οὐράνιον σπόρον ἐνράνω. Διὰ τοῦτο πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. Πλάσας ἐξ ἀρχῆς τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐκ γῆς, σπινθῆρα θεῖον πυρὸς ἐν μέσῃ αὐτοῦ τῇ καρδίᾳ ᾤκισα, πρὸς τὸ διὰ πυρὸς ἔχεσθαι αὐτὸν τῆς πρὸς Θεὸν ἀγάπης. Ἐπεὶ οὖν τοῦτον τὸν θεῖον σπινθῆρα τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ ταύτην τὴν θερμὴν ἐκβαλεῖν ἦν ἀδύνατον, ἵνα καλλιφερές ἔχωσι τὴν τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἑξαψιν (κρυμῶ γὰρ ἀσεβείας τὰς τῶν ἀνθρώπων ψυχὰς ἐνέκρωσεν ὁ διάβολος), δεῖ με πῦρ βαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· ἵνα ἐκλύσας καὶ χαυνώσας τὸν ἐκ τοῦ διαβόλου ἐπιγεγεννημένον ταῖς ψυχαῖς χειμῶνα τῆς ἀπιστίας, εὐδιον καὶ γαληνιώσαν τὴν φρένα καταστήσας, ἀναθάλλειν καὶ χλοηφορεῖν αὐτὴν ποιήσω.

PG 62, 741.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

.

.

.

[

:

Apart from the Spirit We Are Alien and Remote from God

Because of the grace of the Spirit which has been given to us, we come to be in Him, and He in us; and since it is the Spirit of God, therefore through His becoming in us, reasonably are we, as having the Spirit, considered to be in God, and thus is God in us. Not then as the Son in the Father, so also we become in the Father; for the Son does not merely partake of the Spirit, that therefore He too may be in the Father; nor does He receive the Spirit, but rather He supplies It Himself to all. And the Spirit does not unite the Word to the Father, but rather the Spirit receives from the Word. And the Son is in the Father, as His own Word and Radiance; but we, apart from the Spirit, are alien and remote from God, and by the participation of the Spirit we are knit into the Godhead; so that our being in the Father is not ours, but is the Spirit's which is in us and abides in us.

Against the Arians, Discourse III, 24
NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 407.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Οὐκοῦν διὰ τὴν δεδομένην ἡμῖν τοῦ Πνεύματος χάριν ἡμεῖς τε ἐν αὐτῷ γινόμεθα, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν ἡμῖν· καὶ ἐπειδὴ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστὶ, διὰ τούτου γινομένου ἐν ἡμῖν εἰκότως καὶ ἡμεῖς, ἔχοντες τὸ Πνεῦμα, νομιζόμεθα ἐν τῷ Θεῷ γενέσθαι· καὶ οὕτως ἐστὶν ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν. Οὐκ ἄρα ὥς ἐστὶν ὁ Υἱὸς ἐν τῷ Πατρὶ, οὕτω καὶ ἡμεῖς γινόμεθα ἐν τῷ Πατρὶ· οὐ γὰρ καὶ ὁ Υἱὸς μετέχων ἐστὶ τοῦ Πνεύματος, ἵνα διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἐν τῷ Πατρὶ γένηται· οὐδὲ λαμβάνων ἐστὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον αὐτὸς τοῖς πᾶσι τοῦτο χορηγεῖ· καὶ οὐ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸν Λόγον συνάπτει τῷ Πατρὶ, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον τὸ Πνεῦμα παρὰ τοῦ Λόγου λαμβάνει. Καὶ ὁ μὲν Υἱὸς ἐν τῷ Πατρὶ ἐστὶν, ὡς Λόγος ἴδιος καὶ ἀπαύγασμα αὐτοῦ· ἡμεῖς δὲ χωρὶς μὲν τοῦ Πνεύματος ξένοι καὶ μακράν ἐσμεν τοῦ Θεοῦ· τῇ δὲ τοῦ Πνεύματος μετοχῇ συναπτόμεθα τῇ θεότητι· ὥστε τὸ εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ Πατρὶ μὴ ἡμέτερον εἶναι, ἀλλὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν ὄντος καὶ ἐν ἡμῖν μένοντος.

PG 26, 373.

()

:

« »
(:)

■○✝○■

]

.

()

:

.(:)« »:

.

.(:)

:

»

(:)«

.[

:

“Before Him is a Devouring Fire” (Ps. 50:3)

Fire may refer to the light which emanates from it. For the light of the knowledge of Christ through faith is considered a spiritual light. It is represented by the pillar of fire which led Israel at night. In other words, we who were swooning in every sin, have been revived once again by the Savior to spend our effort in every good deed. For he has cast within us that which resembles a spiritual fire, namely the communion of the Holy Spirit. Hence he said, “I came to cast fire upon earth” (Lk. 12:49). We who have become worthy of such a grace, have become alive in the Spirit.

Therefore, the appearance of fire refers to the grace of the Holy Spirit: we have been baptized in Christ with the Holy Spirit and with fire, according to the words of John (Mt. 3:11). One of the prophets said: “For he is like a refiner’s fire and like fuller’s soap; he will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver and gold” (Mal. 3:2,3). Indeed, the power of the Holy Spirit consumes all the dross in us.

Exposition of Psalm 50:3.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

“Πῦρ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ καυθήσεται”.

Τὸ πῦρ ἢ τὸ φῶς σημαίνει τὸ ἐξ αὐτοῦ· τῆς γὰρ γνώσεως τοῦ Χριστοῦ τὸ διὰ πίστεως ἡγεῖται φῶς νοητὸν, οὗ τύπος ὁ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ ἐν νυκτὶ καθηγησάμενος στῦλος πυρός· ἢ ὅτι τοὺς ἀπεψυγμένους ἡμᾶς εἰς ἅπασαν ἀμαρτίαν ἀνεξωπύρησεν ὁ Σωτὴρ εἰς προθυμίαν παντὸς ἀγαθοῦ· πῦρ ὡςπερ νοητὸν τὴν τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος μέθεξιν ἐμβαλὼν. Ἔφη γοῦν ὅτι· *Πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν*. Γεγόναμεν γὰρ τῷ πνεύματι ζῶντες, ὅσοι τῆς τοιαύτης ἡξιώμεθα χάριτος. Διὸ καὶ ἐν τῇ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος χάριτι πυρὸς δὴλωσις συνεισφέρεται· βαπτιζόμεθα γὰρ ἐν Χριστῷ κατὰ τὴν Ἰωάννου φωνὴν ἐν Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρί. Ἔφη δέ τις καὶ τῶν προφητῶν· ὅτι *Αὐτὸς ἐκπορεύεται ὡς πῦρ χωνευτηρίου, καὶ ὡς πόα πλυνόντων·, καὶ καθιεῖται χωνεύων καὶ καθαρίζων ὡς τὸ ἀργύριον καὶ χρυσίον*. Ἐκτὴκει γὰρ ἅπαντα ρύπον ἐν ἡμῖν ἢ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος δύναμις.

BET 32, 123-124.

()

:

■○✚○■

:

]

»

.(- :)«

.

(:) " "

.

» : .

.(:)« :

()

.[()

:

. : () _____ : ()

By the Holy Spirit We Are Joined to God

It is through the Spirit that we are all said to be partakers of God. For it says: *"Know you not that you are a temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwells in you? If any man destroys the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple you are"* (1Cor 3:16-17). If the Holy Spirit were a creature, we should have no participation of God in Him. If indeed we were joined to a creature, we should be strangers to the divine nature inasmuch as we did not partake therein. But, as it is, the fact of our being called partakers of Christ and partakers of God shows that the unction and seal that is in us belongs, not to the nature of things originate, but to the nature of the Son who, through the Spirit who is in Him, joins us to the Father. This John taught ... us when he wrote: *"Hereby know we that we abide in God and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit"* (1John 4:13). But if, by participation in the Spirit, we are made *"sharers in the divine nature"* (2 Pet 1:4), we should be mad to say that the Spirit has a created nature and not the nature of God. For it is on this account that those in whom He is are made divine. If He makes men divine, it is not to be doubted that His nature is of God.

Letter I to Serapion, 24.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Καὶ διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος λεγόμεθα πάντες μέτοχοι τοῦ Θεοῦ· *"Οὐκ οἶδατε, γάρ φησιν, ὅτι ναὸς Θεοῦ ἐστε, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν οἰκεῖ; Εἴ τις τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ φθειρεῖ, φθερεῖ τοῦτον ὁ Θεός. Ὁ γὰρ ναὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἅγιός ἐστιν, οἳτινές ἐστε ὑμεῖς."* Εἰ κτίσμα δὲ ἦν τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, οὐκ ἂν τις ἐν αὐτῷ μετουσία τοῦ Θεοῦ γένοιτο ἡμῖν· ἀλλ' ἢ ἄρα κτίσματι μὲν συνηπτόμεθα, ἀλλότριον δὲ τῆς θείας φύσεως ἐγινόμεθα, ὡς κατὰ μηδὲν αὐτῆς μετέχοντες. Νῦν δὲ, ὅτε λεγόμεθα μέτοχοι Χριστοῦ καὶ μέτοχοι Θεοῦ, δείκνυται τὸ ἐν ἡμῖν χρίσμα καὶ ἡ σφραγὶς μὴ οὕσα τῆς τῶν γεννητῶν φύσεως, ἀλλὰ τῆς τοῦ Υἱοῦ, διὰ τοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ Πνεύματος συνάπτοντος ἡμᾶς τῷ Πατρί. Τοῦτο γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης ... διδάσκων ἔγραψεν· *"Ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκουμεν, ὅτι ἐν τῷ Θεῷ μένομεν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν ἡμῖν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος αὐτοῦ αὐτὸς ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν."* Εἰ δὲ τῇ τοῦ Πνεύματος μετουσίᾳ γινόμεθα κοινωνοὶ θείας φύσεως, μαίνοιτ' ἂν τις λέγων τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς κτιστῆς φύσεως, καὶ μὴ τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ. Διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ ἐν οἷς γίνεται, οὗτοι θεοποιοῦνται· εἰ δὲ θεοποιεῖ, οὐκ ἀμφίβολον, ὅτι ἡ τούτου φύσις Θεοῦ ἐστί.

PG 26, 585-588.

()

:

■○✚○■

:

]

»

(:)«

-

-

.

...

.[

On Account of the Spirit in Us We Become One in the Son and in the Father

The Saviour, then, saying of us, "*As You, Father, are in Me, and I in You, that they too may be one in Us*", does not signify that we were to have identity with Him; for this was shown from the instance of Jonah; but it is a request to the Father, as John has written, that the Spirit should be vouchsafed through Him to those who believe, through whom we are found to be in God, and in this respect to be conjoined in Him. For since the Word is in the Father, and the Spirit is given from the Word, He wills that we should receive the Spirit, that, when we receive It, thus having the Spirit of the Word which is in the Father, we too may be found on account of the Spirit to become One in the Word, and through Him in the Father. ... It is the Spirit then which is in God, and not we viewed in our own selves; and as we are sons and gods because of the Word in us, so we shall be in the Son and in the Father, and we shall be accounted to have become one in Son and in Father, because that that Spirit is in us, which is in the Word which is in the Father.

Against the Arians, III, 25; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 407

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Οὐκοῦν ὁ Σωτὴρ λέγων περὶ ἡμῶν τὸ, *Καθὼς σὺ, Πάτερ, ἐν ἐμοί, κἀγὼ ἐν σοί, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἡμῖν ἐν ὧσιν*, οὐ τὴν ταυτότητα ἡμᾶς αὐτῷ μέλλοντας ἔχειν σημαίνει· ἐδείχθη γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ κατὰ τὸν Ἰωάννᾳ παραδείγματος καὶ τοῦτο· ἀλλὰ ἀξίωσις ἐστὶ πρὸς τὸν Πατέρα, ὡς ὁ Ἰωάννης ἔγραψεν, ἵνα τὸ Πνεῦμα χαρίσῃται δι' αὐτοῦ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν, δι' οὗ καὶ δοκοῦμεν ἐν τῷ Θεῷ γίνεσθαι, καὶ κατὰ τοῦτο συνάπτεσθαι ἐν αὐτῷ. Ἐπειδὴ γὰρ ὁ Λόγος ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ Πατρὶ, τὸ δὲ Πνεῦμα ἐκ τοῦ Λόγου δίδεται, θέλει λαβεῖν ἡμᾶς τὸ Πνεῦμα, ἵνα, ὅταν ἐκεῖνο λάβωμεν, τότε ἔχοντες τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Λόγου τοῦ ὄντος ἐν τῷ Πατρὶ, δόξωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς διὰ τὸ Πνεῦμα ἐν γίνεσθαι ἐν τῷ Λόγῳ, καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ τῷ Πατρὶ. ... Τὸ ἄρα Πνεῦμά ἐστι τὸ ἐν τῷ Θεῷ τυγχάνον, καὶ οὐχ ἡμεῖς καθ' ἑαυτοὺς· καὶ ὡς περ υἱοὶ καὶ θεοὶ διὰ τὸν ἐν ἡμῖν Λόγον, οὕτως ἐν τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ Πατρὶ ἐσόμεθα, καὶ νομισθησόμεθα ἐν Υἱῷ καὶ ἐν Πατρὶ ἐν γεγενῆσθαι διὰ τὸ ἐν ἡμῖν εἶναι Πνεῦμα, ὅπερ ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ Λόγῳ τῷ ὄντι ἐν τῷ Πατρὶ.

PG 26, 376.

()

:

■○✚○■

" : ()]

. ()

.

...

."

...

(:)

.[.

:

I Have Made You Sharers of the Divine Nature Settling my Spirit in You

(Christ) says: "I live, seeing that I am Life by nature, and I have shown that my temple is alive. But when you, though of a corruptible nature, shall see yourselves alive, like as I am, then you will know, and very clearly, that being Life by nature, I have linked you through myself to God the Father, who is Himself Life by nature, making you as it were sharers and partakers of His incorruptibility. For I am naturally in the Father ... and you are in Me and I in you, forasmuch as I appeared as a man Myself, and I have made you sharers of the divine nature, settling my Spirit in you." For Christ is in us through the Spirit, restoring to incorruptibility what is naturally corruptible, and changing it from death to deathlessness...

But when God sent His Spirit and made us partakers of His own nature and through Him the face of earth was renewed, we were transformed to newness of life, casting off the corruption that stemmed from sin and laying hold hereafter of eternal life through the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ and His love for men.

On John 14:20; LFC 2, 321-322.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ ζῶ, φησὶ, ζωὴ γὰρ εἰμι κατὰ φύσιν, καὶ ζῶντα τὸν ἑμαυτοῦ δέδειχα ναόν· ἀλλ' ὅταν καὶ ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ καίτοι φθαρτῆς ὄντες φύσεως, ζῶντας ἑαυτοὺς θεωρήσητε καθ' ὁμοιότητα τὴν πρὸς μέ· τότε δὴ γνώσεσθε, καὶ μάλα σαφῶς, ὅτι ζωὴ κατὰ φύσιν ὑπάρχων, ὑπάρχοντι καὶ αὐτῷ ζωὴ κατὰ φύσιν τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ συνῆψα δι' ἑμαυτοῦ, κοινωνοὺς ὥσπερ καὶ μετόχους ἀποτελῶν τῆς ἀφθαρσίας αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ φυσικῶς ἐν Πατρὶ, ... ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἀγὰρ ἐν ὑμῖν, καθὼ πέφηνα μὲν ἄνθρωπος ἐγὼ, κοινωνοὺς δὲ θείας φύσεως ἀπέδειξα τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἐμὸν ἐνοικίσας ὑμῖν. ἐν ἡμῖν γὰρ ἔστιν ὁ Χριστὸς διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος, μετατρέπων εἰς ἀφθαρσίαν τὸ φθείρεσθαι πεφυκός, καὶ μετατιθεὶς ἐκ τοῦ καταθνήσκειν πρὸς τὸ μὴ οὕτως ἔχον...

Ὅτε δὲ ἐξαπέστειλεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ μετόχους ἡμᾶς ἀπέδειξε τῆς ἰδίας φύσεως, καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ ἀνεκαινίσθη τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς, μετεμορφώθημεν εἰς καινότητα ζωῆς, τὴν ἐκ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ἀποβαλόντες φθορὰν, καὶ τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς εἰσαῦθις ἐπιδραξάμενοι, διὰ τῆς χάριτος καὶ φιλανθρωπίας τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ

PG 74, 280-281; Pusey 2.487-488.

()

:

■○✚○■

»]

.(:)«

-

-

.

.

[

The Holy Spirit Impresses Himself in the Hearts of Those Who Receive Him.

“You were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, which is the earnest of our inheritance” (Eph. 1:13-14). If when we are sealed with the Holy Spirit, we are being changed into the image of God, how will He be a creature, He by Whom the image of the divine Essence is formed in us, and the seal of the uncreated nature is impressed in us? Surely the Holy Spirit does not paint the divine essence in us like a scenepainter, being Himself something other than it. It is not in this way that He brings us to God’s likeness. Rather, being Himself God and proceeding from God, He is Himself impressed invisibly in the hearts of those who receive Him, like a seal in wax. Through communion and likeness to Himself He paints our nature completely to the archetypal beauty and makes man once again to God’s image. How, then, will He be a creature, He through whom our nature is reshaped to God, inasmuch as it is made partaker of God?

Thesaurus 34.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

“Ἐσφραγίσθητε τῷ Πνεύματι τῆς ἐπαγγελίας ἁγίῳ, ὅς ἐστιν ἀρράβων τῆς κληρονομίας ἡμῶν.” Εἰ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι σφραγιζόμενοι πρὸς Θεὸν ἀναμορφούμεθα· πῶς ἔσται γενητὸν τὸ δι’ οὗ τῆς θείας οὐσίας ἡμῖν ἡ εἰκὼν ἐγχαράττεται, καὶ τῆς ἀγενήτου φύσεως ἐναπομένει τὰ σήμαντρα; Οὐ γὰρ δήπου τὸ Πνεῦμα ἐν ἡμῖν σκιαγράφου δίκην τὴν θείαν οὐσίαν ζωγραφεῖ, ἕτερον αὐτὸ παρ’ ἐκείνην ὑπάρχον· οὐδὲ τοῦτον ἡμᾶς τὸν τρόπον εἰς ὁμοίωσιν ἄγει Θεοῦ, ἀλλ’ αὐτὸ Θεός τε ὑπάρχον καὶ ἐκ Θεοῦ προελθὸν, ὥσπερ ἐν τινι κηρῷ ταῖς τῶν δεχομένων αὐτὸ καρδίαις ἀοράτως δίκην σφραγίδος ἐνθλίβεται, διὰ τῆς πρὸς ἑαυτὸ κοινωνίας τε καὶ ὁμοιώσεως, εἰς τὸ ἀρχέτυπον κάλλος τὴν φύσιν ἀναζωγραφοῦν, καὶ κατ’ εἰκόνα Θεοῦ δεικνύον αὐθις τὸν ἄνθρωπον. Πῶς οὖν ἔσται ποίημα, τὸ δι’ οὗ πρὸς Θεὸν ἡ φύσις ἀνασχηματίζεται, ὡς Θεοῦ γενομένη μέτοχος;

PG 75, 609-611.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.()

.

:

.

:

(:) «

»

-

-

.[

:

Partakers of His Own Divine Nature through the Holy Spirit.

Herein does the Word out of God the Father restore us too, rendering us partakers of His own Divine Nature through the Spirit.

He has therefore brothers like to Himself and bearing the image of His Divine Nature, in regard of holiness; for thus is Christ formed in us, the Holy Ghost as it were transelementing us from things human unto those that are His own. Therefore to us too said the blessed Paul, *but you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit* (Rom. 8:9). Therefore the Son transfers not ought at all of things that have been made into the Nature of His own Godhead (for that were impossible): but there is impressed on those who have been made partakers of His Divine Nature through their partaking of the Holy Ghost the spiritual Likeness with Him, and the Beauty of the Ineffable Godhead flashes upon the souls of the saints.

Against Nestorius, III,2; LFC 47, 94-95.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἀναφέρει δὲ καὶ ἡμᾶς ἐν τούτοις ὁ ἐκ θεοῦ πατὴρ λόγος, τῆς θείας ἑαυτοῦ φύσεως κοινωνοὺς ἀποφαίνων διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος. ἔχει τοίνυν ἀδελφοὺς εἰκότας αὐτῷ καὶ τῆς θείας αὐτοῦ φύσεως φοροῦντας εἰκόνα κατὰ γὰρ τὸν τοῦ ἡγιασθαι τρόπον· οὕτω γὰρ ἐν ἡμῖν μορφοῦται Χριστός, μεταστοιχειοῦντος ὥσπερ ἡμᾶς τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος ἐκ τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων εἰς τὰ αὐτοῦ. Ταύτη τοι καὶ πρὸς ἡμᾶς ὁ μακάριος ἔφη Παῦλος· “*ὕμεῖς δὲ οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐν σαρκί, ἀλλ’ ἐν πνεύματι*”. Οὐκοῦν μεθίστησι μὲν ὁ υἱὸς οὐδὲν τὸ παράπαν τῶν πεποιημένων εἰς τὴν τῆς ἰδίας θεότητος φύσιν (ἀμήχανον γάρ), ἐνσημαίνεται δέ πως τοῖς τῆς θείας φύσεως αὐτοῦ γεγονόσι κοινωνοῖς διὰ τοῦ μετασχεῖν ἁγίου πνεύματος ἢ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐμφείρεται νοητὴ καὶ τὸ τῆς ἀρρήτου θεότητος κάλλος ταῖς τῶν ἁγίων ἐναστράπτει ψυχαῖς.

PG 76, 129; ACO 1,1,6.60.11

()

:

■○✚○■

...

»]

.(:) «

...

()

(:)

[!]

:

The Holy Spirit Makes us One

“For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body...and all were made to drink of one Spirit” (1Cor 12:13)

We have been united to one another and have become one body in Christ. For He has gathered and bound us together in a certain way by the Holy Spirit which indwells us all and from which we have drunk as life-giving drink.

There is nothing strange about that, for if He Himself (Christ) is the river of God according to the psalm (64:10 LXX) which is full of water, and the vale of bliss from which God the Father gives drink to those who love Him, how then can His Spirit not be deemed a drink or life-giving water? If then we have been called to unity through the Spirit and have become one Body in Christ, let us then hold to the bond of love without division.

On I Cor 12:13.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

“Καὶ γὰρ ἐν ἐνὶ πνεύματι ἡμεῖς πάντες εἰς ἓν σῶμα ἐβαπτίσθημεν, ... καὶ πάντες ἐν πνεύμα ἐποτίσθημεν”.

Ἦνώμεθα γὰρ ἀλλήλοις, σύσσωμοί τε γεγόναμεν ἐν Χριστῷ, συνεγείραντος ἡμᾶς καὶ μονονουχὶ συνδέοντος διὰ τοῦ ἑνὸς καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν Ἁγίου Πνεύματος, ὃ καὶ ἐν πόματος τάξει ζωοποιῶν πεποτίσμεθα. ... Καὶ μὴ θαυμάσης· εἰ γὰρ ἐστὶν αὐτὸς “ὁ ποταμὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ”, κατὰ τὴν τοῦ ψάλλοντος φωνήν, ὁ πλήρης ὑδάτων, ὁ χειμάρρους τῆς τρυφῆς, ὃν ποτίζειν λέγεται τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας αὐτὸν ὁ Θεὸς καὶ Πατὴρ, πῶς οὐκ ἔδει τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ πόμα τε καὶ ὕδωρ νοεῖσθαι τὸ ζωοποιόν; οὐκοῦν εἰς ἐνότητα κεκλημένοι διὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος, σύσσωμοί τε γεγονότες Χριστῷ, τῆς ἀγάπης τὸν σύνδεσμον τηρήσωμεν ἀρράγῃ.

PG 74, 888, 889; Pusey 290-291.

()

:

■○✝○■

.«

»]

-

-

.

«

»

.

.

[.

:

The New Creation

“He breathed on them and said to them: Receive the Holy Spirit” (Joh 20:22).

God the Father, at the beginning, by His own Word, took of the dust of the ground, as is written, and fashioned the animal, that is man, and endowed him with a soul, according to His Will, and illuminated him with a share of His own Spirit; *for He breathed into his nostrils the breath of life*, as is written. And when it came to pass that through disobedience man fell under the power of death, and lost his ancient honour, God the Father built him up and restored him to newness of life, through the Son, as at the beginning. And how did the Son restore him? By the death of His own Flesh He slew death, and brought the race of man back again into incorruption; for Christ rose again for us. In order, then, that we might learn that He it was Who at the beginning created our nature, and sealed us with the Holy Spirit, our Saviour again grants the Spirit, through the outward sign of His Breath, to the holy disciples, as being the firstfruits of renewed nature.

On John 20:22-23; LFC 2, 675.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Κυρίλλου

“Ενεφύσησε καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς Λάβετε Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον”.

Ἦν μὲν γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς καὶ Πατὴρ διὰ τοῦ ἰδίου Λόγου τὸ ἐν ἀρχαῖς χοῦν μὲν λαβὼν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, καθὰ γέγραπται, διαπλάσας δὲ τὸ ζῶον, φημὶ δὴ τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ψυχώσας τε καθὼς οἶδεν αὐτὸς καὶ τῇ τοῦ ἰδίου Πνεύματος μετουσίᾳ καταφαιδρύνας αὐτόν· *ἐνεφύσησε γὰρ εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ πνοὴν ζωῆς*, καθὰ γέγραπται. ἐπειδὴ δὲ συνέβη πεσεῖν ἐκ παρακοῆς εἰς τὸν θάνατον, καὶ τῆς ἀρχαίας ἐκείνης διολισθησαί τιμῆς τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἀνέκτισεν πάλιν αὐτόν ὁ Θεὸς καὶ Πατὴρ καὶ εἰς καινότητα ζωῆς ἀνεκόμισε δι’ Υἱοῦ, καθάπερ ἐν ἀρχῇ· ἀνεκόμισε δὲ πῶς ὁ Υἱός; τῷ θανάτῳ τῆς ἁγίας σαρκὸς νεκρώσας τὸν θάνατον, καὶ εἰς ἀναδρομὴν ἀφθαρσίας τὸ ἀνθρώπινον γένος ἀνενεγκών· ἐγγήγερται γὰρ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ὁ Χριστός. ἵνα τοίνυν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖνον ὄντα μανθάνωμεν τὸν ἐξ ἀρχῆς τῆς ἡμετέρας φύσεως γεγονότα δημιουργόν, καὶ τῷ Ἀγίῳ δὲ ἡμᾶς κατασφραγίσαντα Πνεύματι, πάλιν ἡμῖν ὁ Σωτὴρ ὡς ἐν ἀπαρχῇ τῆς ἀνακαινιζομένης φύσεως τοῖς ἁγίοις μαθηταῖς δι’ ἐμφυσήματος ἐναργοῦς τὸ Πνεῦμα χαρίζεται.

PG 74, 713-716; Pusey 3.134f.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

-

-

.

[.

:

The Holy Spirit Gathers Us All into Spiritual Unity, Because He is One and Indivisible

With reference to the unity in the Spirit, (...) we say that as we all receive one and the same Spirit, namely the Holy Spirit, we are all in a manner conjoined to one another and to God. As individuals we are many but Christ makes the Spirit of his Father, which is his own Spirit, dwell in each one of us. That Spirit is one and indivisible, and it brings into unity our spirits which are cut off from unity with one another at the level of being by their individual identities, and through his own agency reveals us all as one in him. Thus as the power of the holy flesh makes one body of those in whom it is present, in just the same way the one and indivisible Spirit of God dwelling in us all gathers all together into spiritual unity.

On John 17:21; LFC 2, 551.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Περὶ δέ γε τῆς ἐνώσεως τῆς ἐν Πνεύματι, (...) ἐροῦμεν δὴ πάλιν, ὅτι πάντες ἐν καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ δεξάμενοι Πνεῦμα, φημὶ δὴ τὸ Ἅγιον, συνανακιννάμεθα τρόπον τινὰ καὶ ἀλλήλοις καὶ Θεῷ. εἰ γὰρ καὶ πολλοῖς οὖσιν ἡμῖν ἀνά μέρος, ἐκάστῳ τό τε τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τὸ ἴδιον ἐνοικίζει Πνεῦμα Χριστὸς, ἀλλ' ἐν ἐστὶ καὶ ἀμέριστον, τὰ τῆς ἀλλήλων ἐνότητος διακεκομμένα πνεύματα, κατὰ γε τὸ εἶναί φαμεν, ἐν τῇ καθ' ὑπαρξιν ιδιότητι συνέχον εἰς ἐνότητα, δι' ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ὡς ἐν τι τοὺς πάντας ἀναφαίνεσθαι ποιοῦν ἐν ἑαυτῷ. ὥσπερ γὰρ τῆς ἁγίας σαρκὸς ἡ δύναμις συσσωμους ἀποτελεῖ τοὺς ἐν οἷς ἂν γένοιτο, τὸν αὐτὸν οἶμαι τρόπον ἐν τὸ ἐν πᾶσιν ἀμέριστον ἐνοικῆσαν Πνεῦμα Θεοῦ πρὸς ἐνότητα τὴν πνευματικὴν συνάγει τοὺς πάντας.

PG 74, 561; Pusey 2.736-737.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

(:)

...

[!

:

The Spirit Renews Us in the Likeness of the Son

And the Father Loves Us when He Sees in Us the Features of His Son

Sin has actually been condemned, since it was first mortified in Christ, and would also be mortified in us, once we allow Christ to dwell in our hearts through faith, and through the communion of the Spirit, who renders us conformed to the image of Christ (Rom 8:29), namely by sanctifying us through virtue. For the Spirit of Christ our Saviour is, as it were, His form, and it is He Who somehow impresses upon us by Himself the very Image of God. ... However, the Spirit should be considered as Spirit and not as Son; or rather, He is the Spirit of the Son, Who remoulds those in whom He dwells through communion, and renews them in the likeness of the Son, so that once God the Father sees in us the features of His own Son which befit Him, He loves us also as His children, and dawns upon us with honours that surpass this world.

Paschal Homily 10, 2

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Κατακέκριται τοίνυν ἡ ἁμαρτία, νεκρωθεῖσα μὲν πρῶτον ἐν Χριστῷ, νεκρωθησομένη δὲ καὶ ἐν ἡμῖν, ὅταν αὐτὸν ταῖς οἰκείαις ψυχαῖς εἰσοικίζωμεν διὰ τῆς πίστεως καὶ τῆς μετουσίας τοῦ Πνεύματος, συμμόρφους ἡμᾶς ἀποτελοῦντος Χριστῷ, διὰ τῆς ἐν ἁγιασμῷ δηλονότι ποιότητος. Μορφή γὰρ ὥσπερ τίς ἐστὶ τοῦ Σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Χριστοῦ τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ, τὸν θεῖον ἡμῶν ἐξεικονισμόν ἐναποθλίβον τρόπον τινὰ δι' ἑαυτοῦ...

Πνεῦμα γὰρ εἰκότως νοοῖτ' ἂν τὸ Πνεῦμα, καὶ οὐχ Υἱός, μᾶλλον δὲ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Υἱοῦ, διαπλάττον καὶ ἀναμορφοῦν εἰς αὐτὸν τὰ ἐν οἷς ἂν γένοιτο μεθεκτῶς, ἵνα τοῦ ἰδίου γεννήματος διαπρέποντας ἐν ἡμῖν τοὺς χαρακτῆρας ὁρῶν ὁ Θεὸς καὶ Πατὴρ ἀγαπήσῃ λοιπὸν ὡς τέκνα, καὶ ταῖς ὑπερκοσμίαις καταφαιδρύνῃ τιμαῖς.

PG 77, 617-620.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

...

:

...

»

.(:) «

...

—

—

ἀποδρομῆς

συνδρομῆς

.[

()

The Tower of Babel and Pentecost

God rebuked those who erected the Tower and separated them into many languages. ... But in Christ, the multitude of tongues was a good sign: as the disciples were gathered on the day of Pentecost, ... *“they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance”* (Acts 2:4). But what were they speaking about? With the aid of the Spirit, they were speaking of our departure to the above, our ascension to the heavens in Christ through faith, and about the coming together off all tongues of the world, that is all peoples and nations toward the unity in the Spirit. ...

Thus, the multitude of tongues in the Tower was a sign of dispersion and scattering (ἀποδρομῆς) to all the nations, however in Christ it was a sign of coming together (συνδρομῆς) toward the unity by means of the Spirit.

Glaphyra on Genesis, II

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἐπετίμα μὲν τοῖς τὸν πύργον τεκταινομένοις ὁ Θεὸς, καὶ εἰς πολλὰς αὐτοὺς κατεμέριζε γλώσσας. ... Ἄλλ' ἐν Χριστῷ τὸ πολὺγλωσσον, σημεῖον ἦν ἀγαθόν. Συνηγμένων γὰρ τῶν μαθητῶν κατὰ τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς Πεντηκοστῆς εἰς οἶκον ἓνα... *“ἐπλήσθησαν ἅπαντες Πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ ἤρξαντο λαλεῖν ἐτέραις γλώσσαις, καθὼς τὸ Πνεῦμα ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἀποφθέγγεσθαι.”* Τί δὲ δὴ καὶ ἐλάλουν; χορηγοῦντος τοῦ Πνεύματος τὴν εἰς τὰ ἄνω πορείαν, τὴν εἰς οὐρανοὺς ἀνάβασιν ἐν Χριστῷ διὰ πίστεως, τὴν ἀπάντων τῶν κατὰ τὴν οἰκουμένην γλωσσῶν, ἥτοι λαῶν ἢ ἔθνων εἰς ἐνότητα συνδρομὴν ἐν Πνεύματι. ... Οὐκοῦν ἐπὶ μὲν τοῦ πύργου σκεδασμοῦ καὶ ἀποδρομῆς τῆς εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, σημεῖον ἦν ἡ πολυγλωσσία· ἐπὶ δὲ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, τῆς εἰς ἐνότητα διὰ Πνεύματος συνδρομῆς.

PG 69, 80.

()

:

■○✚○■

()]

.

...

συγγένειαν

...

. [

:

The Quickening and Joy-giving Grace of the Spirit

Wishing to show us that it behoves us to love, to hold fast to our love towards Him, and how great a gain we shall obtain from our clinging to Him, He says that He is the Vine, by way of illustration, and that those who are united and fixed and rooted in a manner in Him, and who are already partakers in His nature through their participation in the Holy Spirit are branches; for That Which has united us with the Saviour Christ is His Holy Spirit...

Just as the root of the vine ministers and distributes to the branches the enjoyment of its own natural and inherent qualities, so the Only-begotten Word of God imparts to the Saints, as it were, an affinity to His own nature which is that of God the Father, by giving them the Spirit...

He fattens and waters our souls in the position of branches clinging to Him by faith and love, with the quickening and joy-giving grace of the Spirit.

On John 15:1-4; LFC 2, 363, 364, 386.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ὅτι προσήκοι τῆς εἰς αὐτὸν ἀγάπης ἐξηρτηθῆναι φιλεῖν, καὶ πόσον ἐκ τοῦ κολλᾶσθαι αὐτῷ κερδανοῦμεν ἐπιδείξαι θελήσας τὸ ὠφελοῦν, ἄμπελον μὲν ἑαυτὸν εἶναί φησιν, ὡς ἐν παραδείγματι λόγῳ, κλήματα γεμῆν τοὺς ἐνωθέντας αὐτῷ καὶ ἐνηρμοσμένους τρόπον τινὰ καὶ ἐμπεπηγότας, γεγονότας τε ἤδη τῆς ἑαυτοῦ φύσεως κοινωνοὺς, διὰ τοῦ μεταλαχεῖν Ἁγίου Πνεύματος· τὸ γὰρ συνενῶσαν ἡμᾶς τῷ Σωτῆρι Χριστῷ τὸ Ἅγιον Πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ ἐστίν...

Ὅνπερ γὰρ τρόπον τῆς ἀμπέλου τὸ πρέμνον τῆς ἰδίας καὶ ἐνούσης αὐτῷ ποιότητος φυσικῆς διακονεῖ τε καὶ διανέμει τοῖς κλήμασι τὴν ἀπόλαυσιν, οὕτως ὁ Μονογενὴς τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγος, τῆς τε τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς καὶ τῆς ἑαυτοῦ φύσεως τὴν οἰονεὶ συγγένειαν τοῖς ἁγίοις ἐντίθησι τὸ Πνεῦμα διδοὺς...

Καταπαίανει τε καὶ καταρδεύει τῇ ζωοποιῷ καὶ ἰλαρᾷ τοῦ Πνεύματος χάριτι, καθάπερ ἐν τάξει κλημάτων προσπεφυκότων αὐτῷ δι' ἀγάπης καὶ πίστεως, τὰς ἡμετέρας ψυχάς.

PG 74, 332-333, 361-362; Pusey 2.534, 535, 559.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

...

.(:) " "

[!

:

The Holy Spirit Gives Us an Ineffable Communion With God

It was impossible for us who had once fallen away through the original transgression to be restored to our pristine glory, except we obtained an ineffable communion and unity with God... But no man can attain to union with God, save by communion with the Holy Spirit, Who implants in us the sanctification of His own Person, and moulds anew into His own life the nature which had fallen into corruption, and so brings back to God and to His Likeness that which was bereft of the glory that this confers. And the Son is the express Image of the Father, and His Spirit is the natural Likeness of the Son. For this cause, moulding anew, as it were, into Himself the souls of men, He stamps them with the Likeness of God, and seals them with the Image of the Most High.

On John 17:20-21; LFC 2, 545-546.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἦν ἐτέρως ἀμήχανον εἰς τὸ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἡμᾶς ἀνακομίζεσθαι κάλλος τοὺς ἅπασι ἐκπεπτωκότας διὰ τὴν ἐν τῷ πρώτῳ παράβασιν, εἰ μὴ τῆς ἀρρήτου κοινωνίας ἐτύχομεν καὶ τῆς ἐνώσεως τῆς πρὸς Θεόν· ... ἐνώσις δὲ ἢ πρὸς Θεὸν οὐχ ἐτέρως ἢ ὑπάρξει τισιν, ἢ διὰ τῆς μετουσίας τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος τῆς ἰδίας ιδιότητος ἐντιθέντος ἡμῖν τὸν ἁγιασμόν, καὶ εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν ἀναπλάττοντος ζωὴν τὴν ὑποπεσοῦσαν τῇ φθορᾷ φύσιν, οὕτω τε πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν καὶ πρὸς τὴν ἐκείνου μόρφωσιν ἐπανάγοντος τὸ τῆς ἐπὶ τούτῳ δόξης ἐστερημένον. εἰκὼν μὲν γὰρ ἀκραιφνῆς τοῦ Πατρὸς ὁ Υἱός, ὁμοίωσις δὲ φυσικὴ τοῦ Υἱοῦ τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ. διάτοι τοῦτο μεταπλάττον ὥσπερ εἰς ἑαυτὸ τὰς τῶν ἀνθρώπων ψυχὰς, τὴν θείαν αὐταῖς ἐγχαράττει μόρφωσιν, καὶ τῆς ἀνωτάτω πασῶν οὐσίας ἀποσημαίνεται τὸν εἰκονισμόν.

PG 74, 553; Pusey 2.730-731.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

:

»

.(:) « " " :

" " ;

.[

The Holy Spirit is not Among Things Created Because He Deifies Us

The Apostle Paul wrote to some (believers), in upright thoughts and words: *“For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, “Abba, Father”* (Rom 8: 14,15). If then the Holy Spirit makes those in whom He dwells sons of God, and makes them partakers of the divine nature, so that having become united to the Supreme God, we cry out with confidence: *“Abba, Father”*; thus the Holy Spirit is not amongst the slaves nor of the rank of creatures, but rather bears naturally in Himself the prerogative of divine essence, because from that essence and through it He exists. He is abundantly given to the saints, through the Son, thus deifying and calling to adoption those in whom He dwells.

Thesaurus de sancta consubstantiali trinitate, 33.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἐπιστέλλει τισὶν ὁ Παῦλος, καὶ μάλα δὴ φρονῶν τε καὶ λέγων ὀρθῶς· *“Ὅσοι γὰρ Πνεύματι Θεοῦ ἄγονται, οὗτοι Θεοῦ υἱοὶ εἰσιν. Οὐ γὰρ ἐλάβετε Πνεῦμα δουλείας πάλιν εἰς φόβον· ἀλλ’ ἐλάβετε Πνεῦμα υἱοθεσίας, ἐν ᾧ κρᾶζομεν· Ἀββᾶ, ὁ Πατήρ.”* Οὐκοῦν εἰ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον υἱοῦς ἀποδεικνύει Θεοῦ τοὺς ἐν οἷς κατοικεῖ, καὶ θείας ἐργάζεται φύσεως κοινωνούς, ὥς ἐντεῦθεν ἡμᾶς ἡνωμένους ὄντας τῷ ὑπὲρ πάντα ὄντι Θεῷ, μετὰ παρρησίας ἀναβοᾶν· *“Ἀββᾶ, ὁ Πατήρ,”* οὐκ ἐν δούλοις οὐδὲ ἐν τοῖς ποιήμασι τετάσσεται· φορέσει δὲ μᾶλλον φυσικῶς τὸ τῆς θείας οὐσίας ἀξίωμα, ἐξ αὐτῆς τε ὑπάρχον καὶ παρ’ αὐτῆς, τοῖς ἁγίοις δι’ Υἱοῦ χορηγούμενον, διὰ τε τοῦτο θεοποιῶν, καὶ εἰς υἰότητα καλοῦν τοὺς ἐν οἷς ἂν γένοιτο.

PG 75, 569.

()

:

■○✚○■

:()]

»

.(:)«

!“ ”

.[

The Holy Spirit is God Because He Makes Us Sons of God

St Paul also writes: “*The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God*” (Rom 8: 16). As the Holy Spirit is from the same essence of Him Who gives Him to saints, I mean the same essence of Christ; and as the Word of God dwelling in us through the Spirit and being thus in us, we ascend to the rank of adoption, as having the Son in us, and we are transformed to His form through the fellowship of His Spirit, and thus we rise to His same confidence and have the temerity to cry out “*Abba, Father*”; therefore the Holy Spirit is God because He makes those who receive Him gods.

Thesaurus de sancta consubstantiali trinitate, 33.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Γέγραπται πάλιν· “*Αὐτό γάρ τὸ Πνεῦμα συμμαρτυρεῖ τῷ πνεύματι ἡμῶν, ὅτι ἐσμέν τέκνα Θεοῦ.*” Ὡς γὰρ ἐκ τῆς οὐσίας ὑπάρχον τῆς τοῦ χορηγοῦντος αὐτὸ τοῖς ἁγίοις, Χριστοῦ δηλαδή, καὶ ὡς τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγου διὰ Πνεύματος ἡμῖν ἐνοικιζομένου καὶ ἐν ἡμῖν γινομένου, πρὸς τὸ τῆς υἰοθεσίας ἀναβαίνομεν ἀξίωμα, αὐτὸν ἔχοντες ἐν αὐτοῖς τὸν Υἱόν, πρὸς ὃν καὶ ἀναμορφούμεθα τῇ τοῦ Πνεύματος αὐτοῦ μετοχῇ, καὶ εἰς τὸ ἴσον τῆς παρρησίας ἀναβαίνοντες σχῆμα, τολμῶμεν λέγειν· “*Ἀββᾶ, ὁ Πατήρ.*” Οὐκοῦν τὸ Πνεῦμα Θεός, εἴπερ ἐργάζεται θεοὺς τοὺς δεχομένους αὐτό.

PG 75, 569.

()

:

■○✝○■

() -]

()

" " " "

:

"

"

" ()

.(:) « »

... " ()" :

...

()

The Holy Spirit Gives Us Through Himself a Participation in the Divine Nature

[A] - If the grace given by the Holy Spirit is something apart from its essence, why did not the blessed Moses clearly say that the Creator of all, when He brought to existence the living being (Adam) breathed in him “grace” but “*the breath of life*”? Why did Christ not say: “*Receive the grace which the Holy Spirit ministers*”? Yet it was called by him (Moses) “*the breath of life*” because the nature of divinity is the true life, if truly “*in Him we live and move and have our being*” (Acts 17: 28). It was also said with the voice of the Savior “[*Receive*] the Holy Spirit” ...

The Holy Spirit is God, because He changes our form according to God, not by means of a grace that He ministers, but by giving through Himself a participation in the divine nature to those worthy of it ...

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

{A.} Ἀλλ' εἰ τῆς οὐσίας τοῦ Πνεύματος διεσχοινομένη τις ἦν ἢ δι' αὐτοῦ χάρις, τί μὴ ἔφη σαφῶς ὁ μὲν μακάριος Μωσῆς ὅτι παρενηνεγμένῳ τῷ ζῶνι πρὸς τὸ εἶναι, λοιπὸν ἐνεφύσησε χάριν ὁ πάντων Δημιουργός, τὴν διὰ πνοῆς τῆς ζωῆς, Χριστὸς δὲ ἡμῖν· Λάβετε χάριν τὴν δι' ὑπουργίας τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος; Ἀλλ' ὠνόμασται μὲν ἐν ἐκείνῳ, Πνοὴ ζωῆς· ζωὴ γὰρ ἀληθὴς ἡ τῆς θεότητος φύσις, εἴπερ ἐστὶν ἀληθὲς ὡς ἐν αὐτῇ ζῶμεν καὶ κινούμεθα καὶ ἐσμέν· διὰ δὲ τῆς τοῦ Σωτῆρος φωνῆς, Πνεῦμα ἅγιον. ...

Θεὸς ἄρα τὸ Πνεῦμά ἐστι, τὸ διαμορφοῦν πρὸς Θεὸν οὐχ ὡς διὰ χάριτος ὑπουργικῆς, ἀλλ' ὡς θείας φύσεως μέθεξιν ἑαυτῷ τοῖς ἀξίοις δωρούμενον. ...

“ ”

· () -

(:) () -

(:)

- -

·

·[!]

For we are renewed according to the image of the Holy Spirit i.e. according to God, through faith, sanctification and adherence to Him, I mean through the relation of fellowship we inwardly feel with Him, if we are truly called “*partakers of the divine nature*” (2 Pet 1:4).

[B] – I have no objection to what has been said.

[A] - We were called and indeed have become temples of God (1Cor 3: 16,17), nay also Gods (John 10: 35). How can this be, I ask those who resist us, if we are truly sharing a mere and impersonal grace? Yet it is not so. For we are temples of the true and personal Spirit, and were called due to Him gods, because through our relation with Him we have become partakers of the divine and ineffable nature!

Dialogue 7 on the Trinity.

Ἀναπλαττόμεθα γὰρ εἰς εἰκονισμόν τὸν πρὸς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, ἥτοι πρὸς Θεόν, διὰ πίστεως καὶ ἁγιασμοῦ, καὶ τῆς πρὸς αὐτὸ σχέσεως, δῆλον δὲ ὅτι τῆς κατὰ μέθεξιν καὶ εἰσκεκριμένως, εἰ καὶ θείας φύσεως ὠνομάσμεθα κοινωνοί.

{B.} Οὐκ ἂν ἔχοιμί τι τοῖς εἰρηνέμοις ἐπιτιμᾶν.

{A.} Ναοὶ δὲ Θεοῦ, καὶ μὴν καὶ θεοὶ κεκλημέθα καὶ ἐσμέν, ἀνθρώτου γε δὴ; Πύθου τῶν δι’ ἐναντίας, εἴπερ ἐσμέν ἀληθῶς ψιλῆς καὶ ἀνυποστάτου χάριτος μέτοχοι; Ἄλλ’ οὐχ ὧδε ἔχει ποθέν. Ναοὶ γὰρ ἐσμεν τοῦ ὄντος τε καὶ ὑφεστηκότος Πνεύματος· κεκλημέθα δὲ δι’ αὐτὸ καὶ θεοί, ἅτε δὴ τῇ θεία τε καὶ ἀπορρήτῳ φύσει τῇ πρὸς αὐτὸ συναφείᾳ κεκοινωνηκότες.

PG 75, 1088; Aubert 638-640.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

... .

.[

It Is not Too Much for the Philanthropy of God To Come To the Least of Beings

This same sanctifying power that emanates naturally from the Father, offering perfection to the imperfect, is what we name the Holy Spirit. It is superfluous then, as it seems, to imagine something else as an agent with which the Spirit sanctifies creation. For it is not above God's philanthropy to come to the least of beings and sanctify them with the Holy Spirit, as all are His creation ...

Therefore the Holy Spirit works in us by Himself, truly sanctifying us and unifying us with Himself due to our clinging to Him, making us partakers of the divine nature (cf. 2 Pet 1:4).

Thesaurus de sancta consubstantiali trinitate, 34.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Αὐτὴν γὰρ ἐκείνην τὴν ἐκ Πατρὸς φυσικῶς προϊοῦσαν δύναμιν ἁγιαστικὴν τὴν τοῖς ἀτελέσι τὸ τέλειον παρεχομένην, φαμέν εἶναι τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον. Καὶ περιττὸν, ὥς φαίνεται, τὸ διὰ μέσου τινὸς ἁγιάζεσθαι τὴν κτίσιν, οὐκ ἀπαξιούσης τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ φιλανθρωπίας καὶ μέχρι τῶν ἐλαχίστων διῖκνεῖσθαι, καὶ ἁγιάζειν αὐτὰ διὰ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος, ἐπεὶ περ αὐτοῦ τὰ πάντα ποιήματα. ...

Αὐτουργὸν ἄρα τὸ Πνεῦμα ἐν ἡμῖν, ἀληθῶς ἁγιάζον καὶ ἐνοῦν ἡμᾶς ἑαυτῷ διὰ τῆς πρὸς αὐτὸ συναφείας, θείας τε φύσεως ἀποτελοῦν κοινωνοῦς.

PG 75, 597.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

:

.

...

.

.

[!

The Spirit of Fire

Stretch your thoughts up to heaven night and day, asking with all your heart for the Spirit of fire, and this will be given you. And see that there never enter into your hearts thoughts of doubt, saying, 'Who will be able to receive this?' Therefore permit not these thoughts to enter your minds, but ask in uprightness and you will receive. And I, your father, will pray on your behalf, that you may receive it. ... For this Spirit, dwells in those who are upright of heart. And I bear witness of you, that you seek God with an upright heart. And when you receive this Spirit, He will reveal to you the mysteries of heaven. For He will reveal many things which I cannot write on paper. But you will become free from every fear, and heavenly joy will overtake you ; and so you will be as men already translated to the Kingdom while you are still in the body.

Letter IV in the Greek version, VIII in the Syriac version,
Derwas Chitty, *The Letters of Ammonas*, SLG, p. 9-10.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Ἀμμωνᾶ

Τοὺς λογισμοὺς ὑμῶν ἀνατεínaτε εἰς οὐρανὸν νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας, αἰτοῦντες ἐν ὅλῃ καρδίᾳ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν.

Βλέπετε δὲ μήποτε εἰσέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν καρδίαν ὑμῶν λογισμοὶ διψυχίας λέγοντες· τίς δυνήσεται τοῦτο δέξασθαι· μὴ οὖν συγχωρήσητε τοῖς λογισμοῖς τούτοις κατακυριεύσαι ὑμῶν, ἀλλ' αἰτήσασθε ἐν εὐθύτητι καὶ λήψεσθε. Καγὼ δὲ ὁ Πατήρ ὑμῶν, αἰτοῦμαι, ἵνα λάβητε αὐτό. ... Ἐκεῖνο δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα, τοῖς εὐθέσι τῇ καρδίᾳ κατοικεῖ, μαρτυρῶ δὴ καὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι μετ' εὐθείας καρδίας ἐκζητεῖτε τὸν Θεόν. Ἐπὰν δὲ δέξησθε αὐτό, ἀποκαλύψει ὑμῖν τὰ μυστήρια τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· πολλὰ γὰρ ἀποκαλύψει, ἃ οὐ δύναμαι ἐν χάρτῃ γράψαι. Ἄφοβοι δὲ γενήσεσθε τότε ἀπὸ παντὸς φόβου, καὶ χαρὰ οὐράνιος ἀπολήψεται ὑμᾶς, καὶ οὕτως ἔσεσθε ὡς ἡδη μετατεθέντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν, ἔτι ὄντες ἐν σώματι.

P.O. 11, 445-446.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

... !

!

...

...

[

:

The End for Which the Lord Came: to Give Us His Spirit

Just as in the world the soul is the life of the body, so also in the eternal and heavenly world the life of the soul is the Spirit of the Godhead.

Therefore, he, who seeks to believe and to approach to the Lord, must beg while here on earth to receive the Divine Spirit. For the Spirit is the life of the soul and on this account did the Lord come in order to give His Spirit to the soul on this earth. ... If anyone, therefore, while on this earth does not seek and has not received life for his soul, namely, the divine light of the Spirit, when he departs from this body, he is already separated into the places of darkness on the left side. He does not come into the Kingdom of Heaven. ... But the soul, that is plunged into the fire of the Spirit and in the divine light, will suffer no harm from any of the evil spirits. Even if anyone of them should come near to it, it is consumed by the heavenly fire of the Spirit.

Homily 30, 5-6.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

Ὡς περ γὰρ ἐν κόσμῳ ζωὴ τοῦ σώματος ἢ ψυχὴ ἐστίν, οὕτως καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰωνίῳ καὶ ἐπουρανίῳ κόσμῳ τῆς ψυχῆς ἡ ζωὴ τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς θεότητος ὑπάρχει· ...

Χρὴ τοίνυν τὸν ζητοῦντα πιστεῦσαι καὶ προσελθεῖν τῷ κυρίῳ, παρακαλεῖν, ἐντεῦθεν λαβεῖν τὸ θεῖκον πνεῦμα. αὐτὸ γὰρ ἐστίν ἡ ζωὴ τῆς ψυχῆς, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐποιήσατο τὴν ἔλευσιν ὁ κύριος, ἵνα ζωὴν ἐντεῦθεν δῶ τῇ ψυχῇ τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ. ... Εἴ τις τοίνυν οὐκ ἐζήτησεν ἐντεῦθεν καὶ ἔλαβε ζωὴν τῇ ψυχῇ, τὸ θεῖκον φῶς τοῦ πνεύματος, ἐν τῷ ἐξέρχεσθαι τοῦ σώματος ἐν τοῖς ἀριστεροῖς τόποις τοῦ σκοτους ἤδη ἀφορίζεται, εἰς βασιλείαν οὐρανῶν μὴ εἰσερχόμενος, ... οὕτως καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ ἐν τῷ πυρὶ τοῦ πνεύματος ἀναστρεφόμενη καὶ τῷ θεϊκῷ φωτί, ὑπ' οὐδενός τι κακὸν πείσεται τῶν πονηρῶν πνευμάτων· εἰ δὲ καὶ προσεγγίσει τι αὐτῇ, ἀναλίσκεται ὑπὸ τοῦ ἐπουρανίου πυρὸς τοῦ πνεύματος.

ΒΕΠ 41, 300-301

()

:

"

"

■○✚○■

»]

(:) «.

.

...(:) « »

...

...

.

... (: :) « »

.

.

[!]

:

“I Have Come to Cast Fire on the Earth”

“I have come to cast fire on the earth and how I desire but that it be already enkindled” (Lk 12:49). For there is a burning of the Spirit which puts hearts on fire. For that reason the immaterial and divine fire enlightens souls and tests them as pure gold is tested in the furnace. But it burns out any evil, as if it were thorns and stubble. For *“our God is a consuming fire”* (Heb 12:29)... This fire exerted its power over the Apostles when they spoke with tongues of fire (Acts 2:35). This fire surrounded Paul in the voice that enlightened his mind while blinding his sense of sight (Acts 9:3)... This fire appeared to Moses in the bush (Ex 3:2). This fire, in the form of a chariot, caught up Elias from the earth (2 Kings 4:11). ... This fire inflamed the heart of Cleophas and his companion when the Savior spoke to them after the resurrection. From the same source also angels and the ministering spirits partake of the shining fire according to what has been said: *“Who makes His angels spirits and His ministers a flaming fire”* (Heb 1:7). ... This fire also drives out demons, takes away sins and has the power of resurrection. It develops immortality and the illumination of holy souls... Let us beg that this fire come also to us!

Homily 25:9, 10.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

“Πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἤθελον εἰ ἤδη ἀνήφθῃ”. ἔστι γὰρ πύρωσις τοῦ πνεύματος ἡ ἀναζωπυροῦσα τὰς καρδίας. διότι τὸ αὐλὸν καὶ θεῖον πῦρ φωτίζειν μὲν ψυχὰς καὶ δοκιμάζειν εἶωθεν ὥσπερ ἄδολον χρυσὸν ἐν καμίνῳ, κακίαν δὲ ἀναλίσκειν ὥσπερ ἀκάνθας καὶ καλάμην. *“Ὁ γὰρ θεὸς ἡμῶν πῦρ καταναλίσκων ἐστὶ”* ... Τοῦτο τὸ πῦρ ἐνήργησεν ἐν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις, ἡνίκα ἐλάλουν γλώσσαις πυρίναις, τοῦτο τὸ πῦρ διὰ τῆς φωνῆς Παῦλον περιλάμψαν, τὴν μὲν διάνοιαν αὐτοῦ ἐφώτισε, τὴν δὲ αἴσθησιν τῆς ὀψεως αὐτοῦ ἡμαύρωσεν. ... Τοῦτο τὸ πῦρ ὥφθη Μωϋσῇ ἐν τῇ βάτῳ. τοῦτο τὸ πῦρ ἐν εἶδει ὀχήματος Ἡλίαν ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἤρπασε. ... Τοῦτο τὸ πῦρ τὴν καρδίαν Κλεόπα καὶ τῶν σὺν αὐτῷ ἐθέρμανε, λαλοῦντος τοῦ σωτῆρος μετὰ τὴν ἀνάστασιν, ὅθεν καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι καὶ τὰ λειτουργικὰ πνεύματα τούτου τοῦ πυρὸς τῆς λαμπρότητος μετέχουσι κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον. *“ὁ ποιῶν τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ πνεύματα καὶ τοὺς λειτουργοὺς αὐτοῦ πῦρ φλέγον”*... Τοῦτο τοιγαροῦν τὸ πῦρ δαιμόνων ἐστὶ φυγαδευτήριον καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἀναιρετικόν, ἀναστάσεως δὲ δύναμις καὶ ἀθανασίας ἐνέργεια, ψυχῶν ἁγίων φωτισμὸς ... τοῦτο τὸ πῦρ εὐξώμεθα καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς φθάσαι.

ΒΕΠ 41, 271-272

()

:

■○✝○■

]

:

.

[.

- :

The Spirit Himself Prays in Us

Let us, then, push ourselves and strive to obtain humility, even though our heart is unwilling, to obtain meekness and charity by praying and begging God in faith and hope and love unceasingly with such expectancy and purpose so that He may send His Spirit into our hearts in order that we may pray and “worship God in spirit and in truth” (Jn 4:24). The Spirit Himself will pray in us, and Himself will teach us true prayer and humility which now we are unable to accomplish even through our earnest striving. He will teach us how to accomplish, with hearts of compassion, kindness and all the other commandments of the Lord truly without any trouble and force since the Spirit Himself knows how to fill us with His fruit. And so (...) He will present our souls as beautiful brides, pure and spotless, to Christ.

Spiritual Homilies, 19:8-9.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

Καὶ ἡμεῖς τοίνυν βιασώμεθα καὶ ἄγξωμεν ἑαυτοὺς εἰς τὴν ταπεινοφροσύνην, καὶ μὴ θελούσης τῆς καρδίας, καὶ εἰς τὴν πραότητα καὶ εἰς τὴν ἀγάπην, δεόμενοι καὶ παρακαλοῦντες τὸν θεὸν ἐν πίστει καὶ ἐλπίδι καὶ ἀγάπῃ ἀδιαλείπτως, ἐν προσδοκίᾳ τοιαύτῃ καὶ σκοπῷ, ἵνα ἀποστείλῃ τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν, ἵνα εὐξώμεθα καὶ προσκυνήσωμεν τῷ θεῷ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ. καὶ αὐτὸ τὸ πνεῦμα ἐν ἡμῖν εὐξῆται, ἵνα αὐτὸ τὸ πνεῦμα διδάξῃ ἡμᾶς εὐχὴν ἀληθινήν, ἣν νῦν καὶ βιαζόμενοι οὐκ ἔχομεν, ταπεινοφροσύνην ἀληθινήν, ἣν νῦν καὶ μετὰ βίας οὐ δυνάμεθα ποιεῖν, σπλάγχνα οἰκτιρμῶν, χρηστότητα καὶ πάσας τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ κυρίου διδάξῃ ἡμᾶς ποιῆσαι ἐξ ἀληθείας ἀκόπως καὶ ἀβιάστως, ὥς αὐτὸ τὸ πνεῦμα οἶδε πληροῦν ἡμᾶς τῶν καρπῶν αὐτοῦ· καὶ οὕτως (...) ὥσπερ νύμφας καλὰς τὰς ψυχὰς ἡμῶν καθαρὰς καὶ ἀμώμους παραστήσῃ τῷ Χριστῷ.

BETT 41, 256-257.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

...

[

:

The Heavenly Treasure of the Spirit

Therefore, one, who has found and possesses within himself the heavenly treasure of the Spirit, fulfills all the commands justly and practices all the virtues without blame, purely without forcing and with a certain ease.

Let us, therefore, beg God, seeking and praying Him to gift us with the treasure of the Spirit in order that we may be empowered to walk in all of His commands without blame and purely and to fulfill every justice asked of the Spirit with purity and perfection by means of the heavenly treasure which is Christ ...

However, everyone should push himself to beg the Lord to make him worthy to receive and find the heavenly treasure of the Spirit in order to be able easily and promptly to fulfill all the commandments of the Lord, without blame and with perfection, which before he could not successfully do, no matter how much he tried.

Being poor and stripped of the fellowship of the Spirit, how could he acquire such spiritual possessions without the spiritual treasure and wealth?

Homily 18, 2-3.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

"Ο οὖν εὐρών καὶ ἔχων ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὸν ἐπουράνιον τοῦτον τοῦ πνεύματος θησαυρόν, πᾶσαν δικαιοσύνην ἐντολῶν καὶ πᾶσαν ἐργασίαν ἀρετῶν ἀμώμως καὶ καθαρῶς ἐν τούτῳ κατεργάζεται, ἀβιάστως λοιπὸν καὶ εὐκόλως. Παρακαλέσωμεν οὖν καὶ ἡμεῖς τὸν θεὸν καὶ ἐκζητήσωμεν καὶ δεηθῶμεν αὐτοῦ, ἵνα τὸν θησαυρὸν τοῦ πνεύματος αὐτοῦ χαρίσῃται ἡμῖν, καὶ οὕτως ἐν ταῖς ἐντολαῖς αὐτοῦ πάσαις ἀμώμως καὶ καθαρῶς ἀναστραφῆναι δυνηθῶμεν καὶ τὴν δικαιοσύνην τοῦ πνεύματος πᾶσαν καθαρῶς καὶ τελείως ἀποπληρῶσαι διὰ τοῦ ἐπουρανίου θησαυροῦ, ὅς ἐστι Χριστός. ...

Ὅμως βιάζεσθαι χρὴ ἕκαστον ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὴν αἴτησιν τοῦ κυρίου, ἵνα καταξιωθῇ λαβεῖν καὶ εὐρεῖν τὸν ἐπουράνιον τοῦ πνεύματος θησαυρόν, ὥστε ἀκοπιάστως καὶ εὐχερῶς δυνηθῆναι ποιῆσαι πάσας τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ κυρίου ἀμώμως καὶ καθαρῶς, ἃς πρὶν μετὰ βίας οὐκ ἠδύνατο κατορθῶσαι. πένης γὰρ καὶ γυμνὸς ἀπὸ κοινωνίας πνεύματος ὑπάρχων, πῶς ἠδύνατο τοιαῦτα πνευματικὰ κτήματα κτήσασθαι ἄνευ θησαυροῦ καὶ πλούτου πνευματικοῦ;

ΒΕΠ 41, 249

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

.[

]

.

[.

Christ Inwardly Strengthens Me

He who is near to the sword is near to God; he that is among the wild beasts is in company with God; provided only he be so in the name of Jesus Christ. I undergo all these things that I may suffer together with Him. He who became perfect Man inwardly strengthens me.

Let us therefore do all things as having Him dwelling in us, that we may be His and He may be in us as our God, which indeed He is, and will manifest Himself before our faces. Wherefore we justly love Him.

Letter to the Smyrnaeans 4

Letter to the Ephesians 15

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰγνατίου

Ἐγγὺς μαχαίρας ἐγγὺς θεοῦ, μεταξὺ θηρίων μεταξὺ θεοῦ· μόνον ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. Εἰς τὸ συμπαθεῖν αὐτῷ πάντα ὑπομένω, αὐτοῦ με ἐνδυναμοῦντος τοῦ τελείου ἀνθρώπου γενομένου.

Πάντα οὖν ποιῶμεν ὡς αὐτοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν κατοικοῦντος, ἵνα ὦμεν αὐτοῦ ναοὶ καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν ἡμῖν θεὸς ἡμῶν, ὅπερ καὶ ἔστιν καὶ φανήσεται πρὸ προσώπου ἡμῶν, ἐξ ὧν δικαίως ἀγαπῶμεν αὐτόν.

SC 10, 136, 72.

()

:

■○✝○■

:

]

.

.

.

.

:

"

"

" :

[. "

“Another in me will suffer for me”

But respecting Felicitas, to her also the Lord's favour approached in the same way. When she had already gone eight months with child (for she had been pregnant when she was apprehended), she was in great grief lest on account of her pregnancy she should be delayed, —because pregnant women are not allowed to be publicly punished, —and lest she should shed her sacred and guiltless blood among some who had been wicked subsequently. Moreover, also, her fellow-martyrs were painfully saddened lest they should leave so excellent a friend, and as it were companion, alone in the path of the same hope. Therefore, joining together their united cry, they poured forth their prayer to the Lord three days before the exhibition. Immediately after their prayer her pains came upon her, and when, with the difficulty natural to an eight months' delivery, in the labour of bringing forth she was sorrowing, some one of the servants of the *Cataractarii* said to her, “You who are in such suffering now, what will you do when you are thrown to the beasts, which you despised when you refused to sacrifice?” And she replied, “Now it is I that suffer what I suffer; but then there will be another in me, who will suffer for me, because I also am about to suffer for Him.”

The Martyrdom of Perpetua and Felicitas; ANF III, 703-704.

Ἄλλὰ καὶ τῇ Φηλικητάτῃ ἡ χάρις τοῦ θεοῦ τοιαύτῃ ἐδόθη. ἐκείνη γὰρ συλληφθεῖσα ὀκτώ μηνῶν ἔχουσα γαστέρα, πάντῳ ὠδύρετο, διότι οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἐγκύμονα θηριομαχεῖν ἢ τιμωρεῖσθαι, μήπως ὕστερον μετὰ ἄλλων ἀνοσίων ἐκχυθῇ τὸ αἷμα αὐτῆς τὸ ἀθῶον. ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ συμμάρτυρες αὐτῆς περίλυποι ἦσαν σφόδρα οὕτω καλὴν συνεργὸν καὶ ὥσει συνοδοιπόρον ἐν ὁδῷ τῆς αὐτῆς ἐλπίδος μὴ θέλοντες καταλείπειν. πρὸ τρίτης οὖν ἡμέρας τοῦ πάθους αὐτῶν κοινῶ στεναγμῶ ἐνωθέντες προσευχὴν πρὸς τὸν κύριον ἐποιήσαντο· καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ τὴν προσευχὴν ὠδῖνες αὐτὴν συνέσχον, κατὰ τὴν τοῦ ὀγδόου μηνὸς φύσιν χαλεπαί. καὶ μετὰ τὸν τοκετὸν καμοῦσα ἤλγει. ἔφη δέ τις αὐτῇ τῶν παρατηρούντων ὑπηρετῶν· Εἰ νῦν οὕτως ἀλγεῖς, τί ἔχεις ποιῆσαι βληθεῖσα πρὸς θηρία, ὧν κατεφρόνησας ὅτε ἐπιθύειν κατεφρόνησας καὶ οὐκ ἠθέλησας θῦσαι; καέκινῃ ἀπεκρίθη· Νῦν ἐγὼ πάσχω ὁ πάσχω· ἐκεῖ δὲ ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ πάσχω· ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ· ἔσται ἐν ἐμοὶ ἵνα πάθῃ, διότι ἐγὼ πάσχω ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ.

Texts and Studies .2; Cambridge, 1891.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

...!

!

.

...

«

»

[!]

:

Christ Stands by the Martyrs and communes with them.

All the martyrdoms were blessed and noble which took place according to the will of God. (...) And truly, who can fail to admire their nobleness of mind, and their patience, with that love towards their Lord which they displayed? Who, when they were so torn with scourges, that the frame of their bodies, even to the very inward veins and arteries, was laid open, still patiently endured, while even those that stood by pitied and bewailed them. But they reached such a pitch of magnanimity, that not one of them let a sigh or a groan escape them; thus proving to us all that those holy martyrs of Christ, at the very time when they suffered such torments, were absent from the body, or rather, that the Lord then stood by them, and communed with them. And, looking to the grace of Christ, they despised all the torments of this world, (...) and looked forward with the eyes of their heart to those good things which are laid up for such as endure; things “which ear hath not heard, nor eye seen, neither have entered into the heart of man,” but were revealed by the Lord to them.

The Martyrdom of St Polycarp, 2; ANF I, 39

ἐκ τοῦ Μαρτυρίου τοῦ ἁγίου Πολυκάρπου

Μακάρια μὲν οὖν καὶ γενναῖα τὰ μαρτύρια πάντα τὰ κατὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ γεγονότα. ... τὸ γὰρ γενναῖον αὐτῶν καὶ ὑπομονητικὸν καὶ φιλοδέσποτον τίς οὐκ ἂν θαυμάσειεν; οἱ μάλιστα μὲν καταξανθέντες, ὥστε μέχρι τῶν ἔσω φλεβῶν καὶ ἄρτηριῶν τὴν τῆς σαρκὸς οἰκονομίαν θεωρεῖσθαι, ὑπέμειναν, ὡς καὶ τοὺς περιεστῶτας ἐλεεῖν καὶ ὀδύρεσθαι· τοὺς δὲ καὶ εἰς τοσοῦτον γενναιότητος ἐλθεῖν, ὥστε μήτε γρύξαι μήτε στενάξαι τινὰ αὐτῶν, ἐπιδεικνυμένους ἅπασιν ἡμῖν, ὅτι ἐκείνη τῇ ὥρᾳ βασανιζόμενοι τῆς σαρκὸς ἀπεδήμουν οἱ μάρτυρες τοῦ Χριστοῦ, μᾶλλον δὲ ὅτι παρεστῶς ὁ κύριος ὠμίλει αὐτοῖς. καὶ προσέχοντες τῇ τοῦ Χριστοῦ χάριτι τῶν κοσμικῶν κατεφρόνουν βασάνων, ... καὶ τοῖς τῆς καρδίας ὀφθαλμοῖς ἀνέβλεπον τὰ τηρούμενα τοῖς ὑπομείनाσιν ἀγαθὰ, ἃ οὔτε οὐς ἤκουσεν, οὔτε ὀφθαλμὸς εἶδεν, οὔτε ἐπὶ καρδίαν ἀνθρώπου ἀνέβη, ἐκείνοις δὲ ὑπεδείκνυτο ὑπὸ τοῦ κυρίου.

SC 10, 212.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

...

!...

!...

.

.

[!]

Suffering Brings Us Near to God

I beseech of you not to show an unseasonable good-will towards me. Suffer me to become food for the wild beasts, through whose instrumentality it will be granted me to attain to God. I am the wheat of God, and let me be ground by the teeth of the wild beasts, that I may be found the pure bread of Christ... Then shall I truly be a disciple of Christ ... Entreat Christ for me, that by these instruments I may be found a sacrifice to God. ...

I know what is for my benefit. Now I begin to be a disciple. And let no one, of things visible or invisible, envy me that I should attain to Jesus Christ. Let fire and the cross; let the crowds of wild beasts; let tearings, breakings, and dislocations of bones; let cutting off of members; let shatterings of the whole body; and let all the dreadful torments of the devil come upon me: only let me attain to Jesus Christ.

Letter to the Romans, 4-5; ANF I, 75-76.

ἐκ τοῦ ἀγίου Ἰγνατίου

Παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς, μὴ εὐνοία ἄκαιρος γένησθέ μοι. Ἄφετέ με θηρίων εἶναι βοράν, δι' ὧν ἔστιν θεοῦ ἐπιτυχεῖν. Σίτός εἰμι θεοῦ καὶ δι' ὀδόντων θηρίων ἀλήθομαι, ἵνα καθαρὸς ἄρτος εὐρεθῶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ... Τότε ἔσομαι μαθητῆς ἀληθῶς Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ... Λιτανεύσατε τὸν Χριστὸν ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ, ἵνα διὰ τῶν ὀργάνων τούτων θεῷ θυσία εὐρεθῶ. ...

Τί μοι συμφέρει, ἐγὼ γινώσκω. Νῦν ἄρχομαι μαθητῆς εἶναι. Μηθέν με ζηλώσαι τῶν ὁρατῶν καὶ ἀοράτων, ἵνα Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐπιτύχω. Πῦρ καὶ σταυρὸς θηρίων τε συστάσεις, ἀνατομαί, διαιρσέσεις, σκορπισμοὶ ὁστέων, συγκοπή μελῶν, ἀλεσμοὶ ὅλου τοῦ σώματος, κακαὶ κολάσεις τοῦ διαβόλου ἐπ' ἐμέ ἐρχέσθωσαν, μόνον ἵνα Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐπιτύχω.

SC 10, 110-114.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

!

!

...!

!

... (« » :

"

... " !!

[!

Longing for Martyrdom

It is better for me to die in behalf of Jesus Christ, than to reign over all the ends of the earth. Him I seek, who died for us: Him I desire, who rose again for our sake. ... Permit me to be an imitator of the passion of my God. If any one has Him within himself, let him consider what I desire, and let him have sympathy with me, as knowing how I am straitened.

My love has been crucified, and there is no fire in me desiring material things; but there is within me a water that lives and speaks, saying to me inwardly, "Come to the Father". ... I desire the bread of God, which is the flesh of Jesus Christ, who became of the seed of David; and the drink that I desire is His blood, which is incorruptible love.

Letter to the Romans, 6-7.

ἐκ τοῦ ἀγίου Ἰγνατίου

Καλόν μοι ἀποθανεῖν εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἢ βασιλεύειν τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς. Ἐκεῖνον ζητῶ, τὸν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀποθανόντα· ἐκεῖνον θέλω, τὸν δι' ἡμᾶς ἀναστάντα. ... Ἐπιτρέψατέ μοι μιμητὴν εἶναι τοῦ πάθους τοῦ θεοῦ μου. Εἴ τις αὐτὸν ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἔχει, νοησάτω ὃ θέλω, καὶ συμπαθείτω μοι, εἰδῶς τὰ συνέχοντά με. ...

Ὁ ἐμὸς ἔρως ἐσταύρωται, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἐμοὶ πῦρ φιλόυλον· ὕδωρ δὲ ζῶν καὶ λαλοῦν ἐν ἐμοί, ἔσωθέν μοι λέγον· Δεῦρο πρὸς τὸν πατέρα. ... Ἄρτον θεοῦ θέλω, ὃ ἐστὶν σὰρξ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, τοῦ ἐκ σπέρματος Δαυίδ, καὶ πόμα θέλω τὸ αἷμα αὐτοῦ, ὃ ἐστὶν ἀγάπη ἁφθαρτος.

SC 10, 114-116.

()

()

■○✝○■

:

]

"

.

.

.

.

. [.

The Last Prayer of St. Polycarp

Looking up to heaven, he said: “O Lord God Almighty, the Father of Thy Beloved and blessed Son Jesus Christ, through whom we have received the knowledge of Thee, the God of angels and powers and of all creation and of the whole race of the righteous, who live in Thy presence;

I bless Thee for that Thou hast granted me this day and hour, that I might receive a portion amongst the number of martyrs in the cup of Thy Christ unto resurrection of eternal life, both of soul and of body, in the incorruptibility of the Holy Spirit. May I be received among these in Thy presence this day, as a rich and acceptable sacrifice, as Thou didst prepare and reveal it beforehand, and hast accomplished it, Thou that art the faithful and true God. For this cause, yea and for all things, I praise Thee, I bless Thee, I glorify Thee, through the eternal and heavenly High-priest Jesus Christ, Thy beloved Son, through whom with Him and the Holy Spirit be glory to Thee both now and ever and for ages to come. Amen.”

Letter of the Smyrnaeans, 14.

(Translated by Lightfoot)

Προσευχή τοῦ Ἁγίου Πολυκάρπου

Ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εἶπεν· “Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ὁ τοῦ ἀγαπητοῦ καὶ εὐλογητοῦ παιδὸς σου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ πατὴρ, δι’ οὗ τὴν περὶ σοῦ ἐπίγνωσιν εἰλήφαμεν, ὁ Θεὸς ἀγγέλων καὶ δυνάμεων καὶ πάσης τῆς κτίσεως παντός τε τοῦ γένους τῶν δικαίων, οἱ ζῶσιν ἐνώπιόν σου, εὐλογῶ σε ὅτι ἡξίωσάς με τῆς ἡμέρας καὶ ὥρας ταύτης τοῦ λαβεῖν με μέρος ἐν ἀριθμῷ τῶν μαρτύρων, ἐν τῷ ποτηρίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ σου εἰς ἀνάστασιν ζωῆς αἰωνίου ψυχῆς τε καὶ σώματος ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ πνεύματος ἁγίου, ἐν οἷς προσδεχθῆην ἐνώπιόν σου σήμερον ἐν θυσίᾳ πίονι καὶ προσδεκτῇ, καθὼς προητοίμασας καὶ προεφανέρωσας καὶ ἐπλήρωσας ὁ ἀψευδὴς καὶ ἀληθινὸς Θεός. Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ περὶ πάντων σε αἰνῶ, σε εὐλογῶ, σε δοξάζω διὰ τοῦ αἰωνίου καὶ ἐπουρανίου ἀρχιερέως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἀγαπητοῦ σου παιδός, δι’ οὗ σοὶ σὺν αὐτῷ καὶ πνεύματι ἁγίῳ ἡ δόξα καὶ νῦν καὶ εἰς τοὺς μέλλοντας αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.

SC 10, 226-228.

()

:

■○✚○■

.

...

.

.[

: :

Martyrdom and the Love of God

The pre-eminent gift of love is more precious than knowledge, more glorious than prophecy, and excels all the other gifts [of God].

Wherefore the Church does in every place, because of that love which she cherishes towards God, send forward, throughout all time, a multitude of martyrs to the Father ... For the Church alone sustains with purity the reproach of those who suffer persecution for righteousness' sake, and endure all sorts of punishments, and are put to death because of the love which they bear to God, and their confession of His Son; often weakened indeed, yet immediately increasing her members, and becoming whole again.

Against Heresies IV,33,8-9; ANF, I, 508

ἐκ τοῦ Ἁγίου Εἰρηναίου

Ἡ ἐξαίρετος τῆς ἀγάπης δωρεά, τιμιωτέρα τῆς γνώσεως, ἐνδοξοτέρα δὲ τῆς προφητείας, πάντων δὲ τῶν λοιπῶν χαρισμάτων ὑπερβεβλημένη.

Διὸ καὶ ἡ ἐκκλησία κατὰ παντὸς τόπου διὰ τὴν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ἀγάπην πλῆθος μαρτύρων ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ προπέμπει πρὸς τὸν Πατέρα ... Τὸν γὰρ ὀνειδισμόν τῶν διωκομένων ἕνεκεν δικαιοσύνης καὶ παντοδαπὰς κολάσεις ὑπομένωντων καὶ θανατουμένων διὰ τὴν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ἀγάπην καὶ τὴν ὁμολογίαν τοῦ Υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ μόνη ἡ ἐκκλησία καθαρῶς ὑπομένει, διηνεκῶς πηρουμένη καὶ εὐθύς αὖξουσα τὰ μέλη καὶ ὁλόκληρος γινομένη.

SC 100 (II), 821-823 (Retroversion).

()

:

■○✚○■

...

" "

()

... .

()

.

» :

«

...

[!]

:

Martyrdom along the Whole Life, in Love to the Lord

In love to the Lord [the martyr] will most gladly depart from this life... We call martyrdom “perfection”, not because the man comes to the end of his life as others, but because he has exhibited the perfect work of love. ...

If the confession to God is martyrdom, each soul which has lived purely in the knowledge of God, which has obeyed the commandments, is a witness both by life and word, in whatever way it may be released from the body, shedding faith as blood along its whole life till its departure. For instance, the Lord says in the Gospel, “Whosoever shall leave father, or mother, or brethren”, and so forth, “for the sake of the Gospel and my name” (Mat 19:29), he is blessed; not indicating simple martyrdom, but the gnostic martyrdom, as of the man who has conducted himself according to the rule of the Gospel, in love to the Lord.

Stromata IV, 4; ANF II, 411-412.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Κλήμεντος τῆς Ἀλεξανδρείας

Ἀγάπη δὲ πρὸς τὸν κύριον ἀσμενέστατα τοῦδε τοῦ βίου ἀπολυθήσεται [ὁ μάρτυς] ... αὐτίκα τελείωσιν τὸ μαρτύριον καλοῦμεν οὐχ ὅτι τέλος τοῦ βίου ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἔλαβεν ὡς οἱ λοιποί, ἀλλ’ ὅτι τέλειον ἔργον ἀγάπης ἐνεδείξατο.

Εἰ τοίνυν ἡ πρὸς θεὸν ὁμολογία μαρτυρία ἐστί, πᾶσα ἡ καθαρῶς πολιτευσάμενη ψυχὴ μετ’ ἐπιγνώσεως τοῦ θεοῦ, ἡ ταῖς ἐντολαῖς ὑπακηκουῖα, μάρτυς ἐστί καὶ βίῳ καὶ λόγῳ, ὅπως ποτὲ τοῦ σώματος ἀπαλλάττεται, οἷον αἷμα τὴν πίστιν ἀνὰ τὸν βίον ἅπαντα, πρὸς δὲ καὶ τὴν ἔξοδον, προχέουσα. αὐτίκα ὁ κύριος ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ φησὶν· “ὅς ἂν καταλείψῃ πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ἢ ἀδελφούς” καὶ τὰ ἑξῆς “ἐνεκεν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου καὶ τοῦ ὀνόματός μου”, μακάριος οὗτος, οὐ τὴν ἀπλὴν ἐμφαίνων μαρτυρίαν, ἀλλὰ τὴν γνωστικὴν, ὡς κατὰ τὸν κανόνα τοῦ εὐαγγελίου πολιτευσάμενος διὰ τῆς πρὸς τὸν κύριον ἀγάπης.

BEΠ 8, 55-56.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

()

!

.

[.

- : :

Christ is Manifest in His Martyrs

Blandina was suspended on a stake, and exposed to be devoured by the wild beasts who should attack her. And because she appeared as if hanging on a cross, and because of her earnest prayers, she inspired the combatants with great zeal. For they looked on her in her conflict, and beheld with their outward eyes, in the form of their sister, Him who was crucified for them, that He might persuade those who believe on Him, that every one who suffers for the glory of Christ has fellowship always with the living God.

As none of the wild beasts at that time touched her, she was taken down from the stake, and cast again into prison. She was preserved thus for another contest, that, being victorious in more conflicts, (...) though small and weak and despised, yet clothed with Christ the mighty and conquering Athlete, she might arouse the zeal of the brethren.

Eusebius, *Church History*, V, 1. 41-42.

Ἡ δὲ Βλανδῖνα ἐπὶ ξύλου κρεμασθεῖσα προύκειτο βορὰ τῶν εἰσβαλλομένων θηρίων· ἥ καὶ διὰ τοῦ βλέπεσθαι σταυροῦ σχήματι κρεμαμένη διὰ τῆς εὐτόνου προσευχῆς πολλὴν προθυμίαν τοῖς ἀγωνιζομένοις ἐνεποίει, βλέπόντων αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ ἀγῶνι καὶ τοῖς ἔξωθεν ὀφθαλμοῖς διὰ τῆς ἀδελφῆς τὸν ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐσταυρωμένον, ἵνα πείσῃ τοὺς πιστεύοντας εἰς αὐτὸν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑπὲρ τῆς Χριστοῦ δόξης παθὼν τὴν κοινωνίαν αἰεὶ ἔχει μετὰ τοῦ ζῶντος θεοῦ. καὶ μηδενὸς ἀψαμένου τότε τῶν θηρίων αὐτῆς, καθαιρεθεῖσα ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου ἀνελήφθη πάλιν εἰς τὴν εἰρκτήν, εἰς ἄλλον ἀγῶνα τηρουμένη, ἵνα διὰ πλειόνων γυμνασμάτων νικήσασα, (...) προτρέψῃται δὲ τοὺς ἀδελφούς, ἢ μικρὰ καὶ ἀσθενῆς καὶ εὐκαταφρόνητος μέγαν καὶ ἀκαταγώνιστον ἀθλητὴν Χριστὸν ἐνδεδυμένη.

SC 41,17

()

:

■○✝○■

]

»

(:) «

-

-

(:) "

"

.(:)

(:) "

"

:

"

.

.[

- : :

The Martyrs Imitate Christ

They were also so zealous in their imitation of Christ, *“who, being in the form of God, counted it not a prize to be on an equality with God”* (Phil 2:6), that, though they had attained such honor, and had borne witness, not once or twice, but many times, having been brought back to prison from the wild beasts, covered with burns and scars and wounds, yet they did not proclaim themselves witnesses (martyrs), nor did they suffer us to address them by this name. If any one of us, in letter or conversation, spoke of them as witnesses (martyrs), they rebuked him sharply. For they conceded cheerfully the appellation of Witness to Christ *“the faithful and true Witness, and firstborn of the dead”* (Rev 1:5; 3:14), and *“prince of the life of God”* (Acts 3:15); and they reminded us of the martyrs who had already departed, and said, *“They are already martyrs whom Christ has deemed worthy to be taken up in their confession, having sealed their testimony by their departure; but we are lowly and humble confessors”*.

Church History, V, 2, 2-3.

Οἱ καὶ ἐπὶ τοσοῦτον ζηλωταὶ καὶ μιμηταὶ Χριστοῦ ἐγένοντο, *“ὅς ἐν μορφῇ θεοῦ ὑπάρχων οὐχ ἀρπαγμόν ἡγήσατο τὸ εἶναι ἴσα θεῷ”*, ὥστε ἐν τοιαύτῃ δόξῃ ὑπάρχοντες καὶ οὐχ ἅπαξ οὐδὲ δις ἀλλὰ πολλάκις μαρτυρήσαντες καὶ ἐκ θηρίων αὐθις ἀναληφθέντες καὶ τὰ καυτήρια καὶ τοὺς μώλωπας καὶ τὰ τραύματα ἔχοντες περικείμενα, οὐτ’ αὐτοὶ μάρτυρας ἑαυτοὺς ἀνεκήρυττον οὔτε μὴν ἡμῖν ἐπέτρεπον τούτῳ τῷ ὀνόματι προσαγορεύειν αὐτούς, ἀλλ’ εἴ ποτέ τις ἡμῶν δι’ ἐπιστολῆς ἢ διὰ λόγου μάρτυρας αὐτοὺς προσεῖπεν, ἐπέπλησσον πικρῶς. ἡδέως γὰρ παρεχώρουν τὴν τῆς μαρτυρίας προσηγορίαν τῷ Χριστῷ, τῷ πιστῷ καὶ ἀληθινῷ μάρτυρι καὶ πρωτοτόκῳ τῶν νεκρῶν καὶ ἀρχηγῷ τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἐπεμιμνήσκοντο τῶν ἐξεληλυθόντων ἤδη μαρτύρων καὶ ἔλεγον· *“ἐκεῖνοι ἤδη μάρτυρες, οὓς ἐν τῇ ὁμολογίᾳ Χριστοῦς ἤξίωσεν ἀναληφθῆναι, ἐπισφραγισάμενος αὐτῶν διὰ τῆς ἐξόδου τὴν μαρτυρίαν, ἡμεῖς δὲ ὁμόλογοι μέτριοι καὶ ταπεινοί”*,

SC 41,23-24

()

:

■○✝○■

()]
()

.

.

.

[!]

::

The Martyrs of the Thebaid

We, also, being on the spot ourselves, have observed large crowds in one day; some suffering decapitation, others torture by fire; so that the murderous sword was blunted, and becoming weak, was broken, and the very executioners grew weary and relieved each other. And we beheld the most wonderful ardor, and the truly divine energy and zeal of those who believed in the Christ of God. For as soon as sentence was pronounced against the first, one after another rushed to the judgment seat, and confessed themselves Christians. And regarding with indifference the terrible things and the multiform tortures, they declared themselves boldly and undauntedly for the religion of the God of the universe. And they received the final sentence of death with joy and laughter and cheerfulness; so that they sang and offered up hymns and thanksgivings to the God of the universe till their very last breath.

Church History, VIII, 9, 4-5.
NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol I, p 330.

Ἰστορήσαμεν δὲ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐπὶ τῶν τόπων γενόμενοι πλείους ἀθρόως κατὰ μίαν ἡμέραν τοὺς μὲν τῆς κεφαλῆς ἀποτομὴν ὑπομείναντας, τοὺς δὲ τὴν διὰ πυρὸς τιμωρίαν, ὡς ἀμβλύνεσθαι φονεύοντα τὸν σίδηρον ἀτονοῦντά τε διαθλαῖσθαι αὐτούς τε τοὺς ἀναιροῦντας ἀποκάμνοντας ἀμοιβαδὸν ἀλλήλους διαδέχεσθαι· ὅτε καὶ θαυμασιωτάτην ὁρμὴν θείαν τε ὡς ἀληθῶς δύναμιν καὶ προθυμίαν τῶν εἰς τὸν Χριστὸν τοῦ θεοῦ πεπιστευκότων συνεωρῶμεν. Ἄμα γοῦν τῇ κατὰ τῶν προτέρων ἀποφάσει ἐπεπῆδων ἄλλοθεν ἄλλοι τῷ πρὸ τοῦ δικαστοῦ βήματι Χριστιανούς σφᾶς ὁμολογοῦντες, ἀφροντίστως μὲν πρὸς τὰ δεινὰ καὶ τοὺς τῶν πολυειδῶν βασάνων τρόπους διακείμενοι, ἀκαταπλήκτως δὲ παρρησιαζόμενοι ἐπὶ τῇ εἰς τὸν τῶν ὅλων θεὸν εὐσεβείᾳ μετὰ τε χαρᾶς καὶ γέλωτος καὶ εὐφροσύνης τὴν ὑστάτην ἀπόφασιν τοῦ θανάτου καταδεχόμενοι, ὥστε ψάλλειν καὶ ὕμνους καὶ εὐχαριστίας εἰς τὸν τῶν ὅλων θεὸν μέχρις αὐτῆς ἐσχάτης ἀναπέμπειν ἀναπνοῆς.

SC 55, 18

()

:

■○✝○■

()]

()

...

.

[.

: :

The Communion of Martyrs with Christ

They were tortured in the amphitheater with all the instruments contrived for that purpose, and having endured a very great conflict, were at last sacrificed. Alexander neither groaned nor murmured in any manner, but communed in his heart with God.

...

But the blessed Blandina, last of all, having, as a noble mother, encouraged her children and sent them before her victorious to the King, endured herself all their conflicts and hastened after them, glad and rejoicing in her departure as if called to a marriage supper, rather than cast to wild beasts. And, after the scourging, after the wild beasts, after the roasting seat, she was finally enclosed in a net, and thrown before a bull. And being tossed about by the animal, she was feeling none of the things which were happening to her, on account of her hope and firm hold upon what had been entrusted to her, and her communion with Christ.

Letter of the Church of Lyons about the Martyrs of 177 A.D.

Eusebius, *H.E.* V, I, 51-56; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. I, p. 216-217.

Οἱ καὶ διὰ πάντων διελθόντες τῶν ἐν τῷ ἀμφιθεάτρῳ πρὸς κόλασιν ἐξηυρημένων ὀργάνων καὶ μέγιστον ὑπομείναντες ἀγῶνα, τοῦσχατον ἐτύθησαν καὶ αὐτοί, τοῦ μὲν Ἀλεξάνδρου μήτε στενάξαντος μήτε γρύξαντός τι ὄλως, ἀλλὰ κατὰ καρδίαν ὁμιλοῦντος τῷ θεῷ. ... ἡ δὲ μακαρία Βλανδῖνα πάντων ἐσχάτη, καθάπερ μήτηρ εὐγενῆς παρορμήσασα τὰ τέκνα καὶ νικηφόρους προπέμψασα πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα, ἀναμετρομένη καὶ αὐτὴ πάντα τὰ τῶν παιδῶν ἀγωνίσματα ἔσπευδεν πρὸς αὐτούς, χαίρουσα καὶ ἀγαλλιωμένη ἐπὶ τῇ ἐξόδῳ, ὥς εἰς νυμφικὸν δεῖπνον κεκλημένη, ἀλλὰ μὴ πρὸς θηρία βεβλημένη· καὶ μετὰ τὰς μάστιγας, μετὰ τὰ θηρία, μετὰ τὸ τήγανον, τοῦσχατον εἰς γυργαθὸν βληθεῖσα ταύρῳ παρεβλήθη, καὶ ἰκανῶς ἀναβληθεῖσα πρὸς τοῦ ζώου μηδὲ αἰσθησιν ἔτι τῶν συμβαινόντων ἔχουσα διὰ τὴν ἐλπίδα καὶ ἐποχὴν τῶν πεπιστευμένων καὶ ὁμιλίαν πρὸς Χριστόν.

SC 41, 20-21.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

."! " :

...

.

.

[!

- : :

Christ Suffering in His Martyrs

Sanctus also endured marvelously and superhumanly all the outrages which he suffered. While the wicked men hoped, by the continuance and severity of his tortures to wring something from him which he ought not to say, he girded himself against them with such firmness that he would not even tell his name, or the nation or city to which he belonged, or whether he was bond or free, but answered in the Roman tongue to all their questions, "I am a Christian." He confessed this instead of name and city and race and everything besides...

They finally fastened red-hot brazen plates to the most tender parts of his body. And these indeed were burned, but he continued unbending and unyielding, firm in his confession, and refreshed and strengthened by the heavenly fountain of the water of life, flowing from the bowels of Christ. And his body was a witness of his sufferings, being one complete wound and bruise, drawn out of shape, and altogether unlike a human form. Christ, suffering in him, manifested his glory, delivering him from his adversary, and making him an ensample for the others, showing that nothing is fearful where the love of the Father is, and nothing painful where there is the glory of Christ.

Letter of the Church of Lyons about the Martyrs of 177 A.D.
Eusebius, *H.E.* V, I, 20-23; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. I, p. 216-217.

Ὁ δὲ Σάγκτος καὶ αὐτὸς ὑπερβεβλημένως καὶ ὑπὲρ πάντα ἄνθρωπον πάσας τὰς ἐξ ἀνθρώπων αἰκίας γενναίως ὑπομένων, τῶν ἀνόμων ἐλπίζόντων διὰ τὴν ἐπιμονὴν καὶ τὸ μέγεθος τῶν βασάνων ἀκούσεσθαι τι παρ' αὐτοῦ τῶν μὴ δεόντων, τοσαύτη ὑποστάσει ἀντιπαρετάξατο αὐτοῖς, ὥστε μήτε τὸ ἴδιον κατεπεῖν ὄνομα μήτε ἔθνος μήτε πόλεως ὅθεν ἦν, μήτε εἰ δοῦλος ἢ ἐλεύθερος εἶη· ἀλλὰ πρὸς πάντα τὰ ἐπερωτώμενα ἀπεκρίνατο τῇ Ῥωμαϊκῇ φωνῇ "Χριστιανός εἰμι". τοῦτο καὶ ἀντὶ ὀνόματος καὶ ἀντὶ πόλεως καὶ ἀντὶ γένους καὶ ἀντὶ παντὸς ἐπαλλήλως ὡμολόγει. ... τὸ τελευταῖον χαλκᾶς λεπίδας διαπύρους προσεκόλλων τοῖς τρυφερωτάτοις μέλεσι τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ. καὶ ταῦτα μὲν ἐκαίετο, αὐτὸς δὲ παρέμενεν ἀνεπίκαμπτος καὶ ἀνένδοτος, στερρὸς πρὸς τὴν ὁμολογίαν, ὑπὸ τῆς οὐρανοῦ πηγῆς τοῦ ὕδατος τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ ἐξιόντος ἐκ τῆς νηδύος τοῦ Χριστοῦ δροσιζόμενος καὶ ἐνδυναμούμενος· τὸ δὲ σωματίον μάρτυς ἦν τῶν συμβεβηκότων, ὅλον τραῦμα καὶ μώλωψ καὶ συνεσπασμένον καὶ ἀποβεβληκὸς τὴν ἀνθρώπειον ἔξωθεν μορφήν, ἐν ᾧ πάσῃ Χριστὸς μεγάλας ἐπετέλει δόξας, καταργῶν τὸν ἀντικείμενον καὶ εἰς τὴν τῶν λοιπῶν ὑποτύπωσιν ὑποδεικνύων ὅτι μηδὲν φοβερὸν ὅπου πατρὸς ἀγάπη, μηδὲ ἀλγινὸν ὅπου Χριστοῦ δόξα.

PG 20, 416-417.

()

:

■○✝○■

.

]

:

()

"

."

...

.

...

()

()

.[

Saint Antony and Martyrdom

After this the Church was seized by the persecution which then took place under Maximinus, and when the holy martyrs were led to Alexandria, Antony also followed, leaving his cell, and saying, Let us go too, that if called, we may contend or behold them that are contending. And he longed to suffer martyrdom, but not being willing to give himself up, he ministered to the confessors in the mines and in the prisons. ...

For, as I said before, he prayed himself to be a martyr, wherefore he seemed as one grieved that he had not borne his witness. But the Lord was keeping him for our profit and that of others, that he should become a teacher to many of the discipline which he had learned from the Scriptures. ...

And when at last the persecution ceased, and the blessed Bishop Peter had borne his testimony. Antony departed, and again withdrew to his cell, and was there daily a martyr to his conscience, and contending in the conflicts of faith.

Life of Antony, 46-47; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 208-209.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Μετὰ ταῦτα κατέλαβε τὴν Ἐκκλησίαν ὁ κατὰ Μαξιμῖνον τὸ τηνικαῦτα γενόμενος διωγμός· καὶ τῶν ἁγίων μαρτύρων ἀγομένων εἰς τὴν Ἀλεξάνδρειαν, ἠκολούθησε καὶ αὐτός, ἀφείς τὸ μοναστήριον, λέγων· Ἀπέλθωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς, ἵνα ἀγωνιζώμεθα κληθέντες, ἢ θεωρήσωμεν τοὺς ἀγωνιζομένους. Καὶ πόθον μὲν εἶχε μαρτυρῆσαι· παραδοῦναι δὲ μὴ θέλων ἑαυτὸν, ὑπηρετεῖ τοῖς ὁμολογηταῖς ἔν τε τοῖς μετάλλοις καὶ ἐν ταῖς φυλακαῖς. ...

Ἡῤῥετο γὰρ καὶ αὐτός μαρτυρῆσαι, καθὰ προεῖπον. Αὐτὸς μὲν οὖν λυπούμενῳ ἑώρακει, ὅτι μὴ μεμαρτύρηκεν· ὁ δὲ Κύριος ἦν αὐτὸν φυλάττων εἰς τὴν ἡμῶν καὶ τὴν ἐτέρων ὠφέλειαν, ἵνα καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀσκήσει, ἣν ἐκ τῶν Γραφῶν αὐτὸς μεμάθηκε, πολλοῖς διδάσκαλος γένηται. ...

Ἐπειδὴ δὲ λοιπὸν ὁ διωγμός ἐπαύσατο, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκεν ὁ μακαρίτης ἐπίσκοπος Πέτρος, ἀπεδήμησε, καὶ πάλιν εἰς τὸ μοναστήριον ἀνεχώρει, καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ καθ' ἡμέραν μαρτυρῶν τῇ συνειδήσει, καὶ ἀγωνιζόμενος τοῖς τῆς πίστεως ἄθλοις.

PG 26, 909-912.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

-

-

.

[.

The Joy of Martyrdom

It is said concerning many of the martyrs, that when they foreknew, either by revelation or by information received from one of their friends, the day on which they were to receive the crown of martyrdom, they did not taste anything the preceding night, but from evening till morning they stood keeping vigil in prayer, glorifying God in psalms, hymns, and spiritual odes, and they looked forward to that hour with joy and exaltation, waiting to meet the sword in their fast as ones prepared for the nuptials. Therefore let us also be vigilant, we who are called to an unseen martyrdom so as to receive the crowns of sanctification, so that we may never give our enemies a sign of denial with any member or part of our body.

Ascetical Homilies, 37 (Massachusetts, 1984, p 172-173).

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ Σύρου

Λέγεται περὶ πολλῶν Μαρτύρων, ὅτι ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ἐν ἣ προσεδώκων δέξασθαι τὸν στέφανον τοῦ μαρτυρίου, εἰ προεγίνωσκον, ἢ ἐξ ἀποκαλύψεως, ἢ φάσεώς τινος τῶν ἐταίρων αὐτῶν τοῦτο, τῇ νυκτὶ ἐκείνῃ οὐκ ἐγεύοντό τινος, ἀλλὰ ἀπὸ ἐσπέρας ἕως πρωῇ ἴσταντο ἀγρυπνοῦντες ἐν τῇ εὐχῇ, δοξάζοντες τὸν Θεὸν ἐν ψαλμοῖς, καὶ ὕμνοις, καὶ ᾠδαῖς πνευματικαῖς, καὶ ἐν εὐφροσύνῃ καὶ ἀγαλλιάσει ἐξεδέχοντο τὴν ὥραν ἐκείνην, ὥς τινες ἐτοιμασθέντες εἰς τοὺς γάμους, ἐκδεχόμενοι ἀπαντῆσαι τῷ ξίφει ἐν τῇ νηστείᾳ αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἡμεῖς τοίνυν οἱ εἰς τὴν ἀόρατον μαρτυρίαν κληθέντες, τοῦ δέξασθαι τοὺς στεφάνους τοῦ ἁγιασμοῦ, νήψωμεν, καὶ μηδέποτε ἐν μέλει τινὶ καὶ μέρει τοῦ σώματος ἡμῶν δοθῇ τοῖς ἐχθροῖς ἡμῶν σημεῖον τῆς ἀρνήσεως.

(From the edition of Nikephoros Theotokis, Leipzig, 1770, Athens, 1895, p. 336).

()

:

■○✚○■

]

...!

:

:

[!

Unity of Jesus and the Father, and Unity of the Church

I sing the praise of the Churches, and I pray that the Churches may have unity in the flesh and Spirit of Jesus Christ, who is our everlasting life—a union in faith and charity that is to be preferred to all else and, most especially, the unity of Jesus and the Father (...)

As therefore the Lord, being one with the Father, did nothing, either in His own person or through the Apostles, without the Father, so you should do nothing without the bishop and the council of the priests. Nor should you try to make a thing out to be reasonable, merely because it seems so to you personally; but let there be in common a single prayer, one petition, one mind, one hope, in love, in joy without blame which is Jesus Christ who is the best of all.

Letter to the Magnesians, 1, 7.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰγνατίου

Ἄδω τὰς ἐκκλησίας, ἐν αἷς ἔνωσιν εὐχομαι σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, τοῦ διὰ παντὸς ἡμῶν ζῆν, πίστεώς τε καὶ ἀγάπης, ἧς οὐδὲν προκέκριται, τὸ δὲ κυριώτερον Ἰησοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς·

Ὡς περ οὖν ὁ κύριος ἄνευ τοῦ Πατρὸς οὐδὲν ἐποίησεν, ἠγνωμένος ὢν, οὔτε δι' ἑαυτοῦ οὔτε διὰ τῶν ἀποστόλων, οὕτως μηδὲ ὑμεῖς ἄνευ τοῦ ἐπισκόπου καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων μηδὲν πράσσετε· μηδὲ πειράσητε εὐλογόν τι φαίνεσθαι ἰδίᾳ ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό· μία προσευχή, μία δέησις, εἷς νοῦς, μία ἐλπίς ἐν ἀγάπῃ, ἐν τῇ χαρᾷ τῇ ἀμώμῳ, ὅ ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς Χριστός, οὗ ἄμεινον οὐθέν ἐστιν.

SC 10, 80, 84.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

()

-

-

.

[!]

.

.(_____) : ()

By Concord and Harmonious Love We Enjoy Communion with God

In your concord and harmonious love, Jesus Christ is sung. And do ye, man by man, become a choir, that being harmonious in love, and taking up the song of God in unison, ye may with one voice sing to the Father through Jesus Christ, so that He may both hear you, and perceive by your works that ye are indeed the members of His Son. It is profitable, therefore, that you should live in an unblameable unity, that thus ye may always enjoy communion with God.

Letter to the Ephesians 4.
(ACW I,61-62; ANF I,50-51).

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰγνατίου

Διὰ τοῦτου ἐν τῇ ὁμονοίᾳ ὑμῶν καὶ συμφώνῳ ἀγάπῃ Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ᾄδεται. Καὶ οἱ κατ' ἄνδρα δὲ χορὸς γίνεσθε, ἵνα σύμφωνοι ὄντες ἐν ὁμονοίᾳ, χρῶμα θεοῦ λαβόντες ἐν ἐνότητι, ᾄδητε ἐν φωνῇ μιᾷ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τῷ πατρί, ἵνα ὑμῶν καὶ ἀκούσῃ καὶ ἐπιγινώσκῃ δι' ὧν εὖ πράσσετε, μέλη ὄντας τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ. Χρήσιμον οὖν ἐστὶν ὑμᾶς ἐν ἀμώμῳ ἐνότητι εἶναι, ἵνα καὶ θεοῦ πάντοτε μετέχητε.

SC 10, 60.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

...

.[

By Our Union in Christ the Forces of Satan Are Overthrown

Make an effort to meet more frequently to celebrate God's Eucharist and to offer praise. For, when you meet frequently in the same place, the forces of Satan are overthrown, and his baneful influence is neutralized by the unanimity of your faith. Nothing is more precious than peace: it puts an end to every war waged by heavenly or earthly enemies...

Let us, then, do all things in the conviction that He dwells in us. Thus we shall be His temples (1 Cor 6:19), and He will be our God within us. And this is the truth, and it will be manifest before our eyes. Let us, then, love Him as He deserves.

Letter to the Ephesians 13, 15.
(ACW I, 65,66; ANF I, 55, 56).

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰγνατίου

Σπουδάξετε οὖν πυκνότερον συνέρχεσθαι εἰς εὐχαριστίαν θεοῦ καὶ εἰς δόξαν. Ὅταν γὰρ πυκνῶς ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ γίνεσθε, καθαιροῦνται αἱ δυνάμεις τοῦ σατανᾶ, καὶ λύεται ὁ ὄλεθρος αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁμονοίᾳ ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως. Οὐδέν ἐστιν ἄμεινον εἰρήνης, ἐν ἣ πᾶς πόλεμος καταργεῖται ἐπουρανίων καὶ ἐπιγείων...

Πάντα οὖν ποιῶμεν ὡς αὐτοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν κατοικοῦντος, ἵνα ὦμεν αὐτοῦ ναοὶ καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν ἡμῖν θεὸς ἡμῶν, ὅπερ καὶ ἔστιν καὶ φανήσεται πρὸ προσώπου ἡμῶν, ἐξ ὧν δικαίως ἀγαπῶμεν αὐτόν.

SC 10, 68, 70,72.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

:

.(:) « »

.

...

.

...

() » :

«

.[(:)

:

The Spiritual Church Created before the Sun and Moon

Wherefore, brethren, if we do the will of God our Father, we shall be of the first Church, that is, spiritual, that has been created before the sun and moon; but if we do not the will of the Lord, we shall be of the scripture that says, "My house was made a den of robbers" (Cf. Mat 21:13). So then let us choose to be of the Church of life, that we may be saved. I do not, however, suppose you are ignorant that the living Church is the body of Christ (...) And the Books and the Apostles plainly declare that the Church is not of the present, but from the beginning. For she was spiritual, as our Jesus also was, but was manifested in the last days that He might save us. Now the Church, being spiritual, was manifested in the flesh of Christ (...) This then is what He says, "Keep the flesh, that you may partake of the Spirit." (...) No one can utter or speak "what the Lord has prepared" (1Cor 2:9) for His elect.

Second Epistle, 14; ANF VII,521.

* Even if not from Clement of Rome, this Epistle is from the Apostolic age.

ἐκ τοῦ ἀγίου Κλήμεντος τῆς Ῥώμης

Ὡστε, ἀδελφοί, ποιοῦντες τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Θεοῦ ἐσόμεθα ἐκ τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς πρώτης, τῆς πνευματικῆς, τῆς πρὸ ἡλίου καὶ σελήνης ἐκτισμένης· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ποιήσωμεν τὸ θέλημα κυρίου, ἐσόμεθα ἐκ τῆς γραφῆς τῆς λεγούσης· Ἐγενήθη ὁ οἶκός μου σπήλαιον ληστῶν. ὥστε οὖν αἰρετισώμεθα ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ζωῆς εἶναι, ἵνα σωθῶμεν. οὐκ οἶομαι δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ὅτι ἐκκλησία ζῶσα σῶμά ἐστιν Χριστοῦ· (...) καὶ ἔτι τὰ βιβλία καὶ οἱ ἀπόστολοι τὴν ἐκκλησίαν οὐ νῦν εἶναι, ἀλλὰ ἄνωθεν. ἦν γὰρ πνευματικὴ, ὡς καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἡμῶν, ἐφανερώθη δὲ ἐπ' ἐσχάτων τῶν ἡμερῶν, ἵνα ἡμᾶς σώσῃ. ἡ ἐκκλησία δὲ πνευματικὴ οὕσα ἐφανερώθη ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ Χριστοῦ, (...) ἄρα οὖν τοῦτο λέγει, ἀδελφοί· τηρήσατε τὴν σάρκα, ἵνα τοῦ πνεύματος μεταλάβητε. (...) οὕτε ἐξαιρεῖν τις δύναται οὕτε λαλῆσαι, ἃ ἡτοίμασεν ὁ κύριος τοῖς ἐκλεκτοῖς αὐτοῦ.

From the 3rd edition of Funk and Schneemelcher (1970)

()

:

■○✝○■

]

...

[.

Can Members of the One Body Be Divided?

Why are there strifes, and tumults, and divisions, and schisms, and wars among you? Have we not all one God and one Christ? Is there not one Spirit of grace poured out upon us? And have we not one calling in Christ? Why do we divide and tear to pieces the members of Christ, and raise up strife against our own body, and have reached such a height of madness as to forget that “we are members one of another?” (...)

Let us therefore, with all haste, put an end to this [state of things]; and let us fall down before the Lord, and beseech Him with tears, that He would mercifully be reconciled to us, and restore us to our former seemly and holy practice of brotherly love.

*Letter to the Corinthians, 46, 48.
ANF I, 17-18.*

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κλήμεντος τῆς Ῥώμης

Ἰνατί ἔρεις καὶ θυμοὶ καὶ διχοστασίαι καὶ σχίσματα πόλεμός τε ἐν ὑμῖν; Ἡ οὐχὶ ἓνα θεὸν ἔχομεν καὶ ἓνα Χριστὸν καὶ ἐν πνεῦμα τῆς χάριτος τὸ ἐκχυθὲν ἐφ’ ἡμᾶς, καὶ μία κλήσις ἐν Χριστῷ; Ἰνατί διέλκομεν καὶ διασπῶμεν τὰ μέλη τοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ στασιάζομεν πρὸς τὸ σῶμα τὸ ἴδιον καὶ εἰς τοσαύτην ἀπόνοιαν ἐρχόμεθα, ὥστε ἐπιλαθέσθαι ἡμᾶς, ὅτι μέλη ἐσμέν ἀλλήλων; (...)

Ἐξάρωμεν οὖν τοῦτο ἐν τάχει καὶ προσπέσωμεν τῷ δεσπότῃ καὶ κλαύσωμεν ἱκετεύοντες αὐτόν, ὅπως ἴλεως γενόμενος ἐπικαταλλαγῇ ἡμῖν καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν σεμνὴν τῆς φιλαδελφίας ἡμῶν ἀγνὴν ἀγωγὴν ἀποκαταστήσῃ ἡμᾶς.

SC 167, 176-178.

()

:

“

”

■○✚○■

]

.«

»

[.

(: :)

The Great and Glorious Body of Christ

[The spiritual man] shall also judge those who give rise to schisms, who are destitute of the love of God, and who look to their own special advantage rather than to the unity of the Church; and who for trifling reasons, or any kind of reason which occurs to them, cut in pieces and divide the great and glorious body of Christ, and so far as in them lies, destroy it, men who prate of peace while they give rise to war, and do in truth “strain out a gnat, but swallow a camel” (Mat 23:24). For no reformation of so great importance can be effected by them, as will compensate for the mischief arising from their schism.

Against Heresies, IV, 33, 7.
ANF, I, 508.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Εἰρηναίου

Ἀνακρίνει δὲ τὸ θεῖον τοὺς τὰ σχίσματα ἐργαζομένους, κενοὺς ὄντας τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀγάπης καὶ τὸ ἴδιον λυσιτελὲς σκοποῦντας, ἀλλὰ μὴ τὴν ἔνωσιν τῆς ἐκκλησίας, καὶ διὰ μικρὰς καὶ τὰς τυχοῦσας αἰτίας τὸ μέγα καὶ ἔνδοξον σῶμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ τέμνοντας καὶ διαιροῦντας καὶ ὅσον τὸ ἐπ’ αὐτοῖς ἀναιροῦντας, εἰρήνην λαλοῦντας καὶ πόλεμον ἐργαζομένους, ἀληθῶς *διυλίζοντας τὸν κώνωπα*, τὴν δὲ *κάμηλον καταπίνοντας*. οὐδεμία γὰρ τηλικαύτη δύναται πρὸς αὐτῶν κατόρθωσις γενέσθαι, ἡλικὴ τοῦ σχίσματός ἐστιν ἡ βλάβη.

SC 100 (2), p. 816.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

(:)

(:)

... (:)

(:)

(- : :)

[!

: :

Let Us Maintain the Unity of the Spirit

If Christ, when it was possible for him to abide in His own honour and deity, not only so far emptied Himself as to take the form of a servant (Phil 2:7), but also endured the cross, despising the shame (Heb 12:2), that he might by His own sufferings destroy sin, and by death slay death (Heb 2:14);... how then could we, being the disciples of Christ who emptied himself for our sake, even to the form of a servant and gathered us to himself, we who are strangers to the heavenly goods, how could we not seek to be in harmony with each other, or even to embrace one another and maintain the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace (Eph 4:3)? Isn't this the mystery hidden in the Law and the Prophets (Mat 7:12; Rom 13:8-10), and even their very core?!

Homily 12:4; 24:2.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τοῦ Θεολόγου

Ἐπεὶ καὶ Χριστὸς οὕτως, ὥς μένειν ἐξὸν ἐπὶ τῆς ἰδίας τιμῆς καὶ θεότητος, οὐ μόνον ἐκένωσεν ἑαυτὸν μέχρι τῆς τοῦ δούλου μορφῆς, ἀλλὰ καὶ σταυρὸν ὑπέμεινεν αἰσχύνῃς καταφρονήσας, ἵν' ἐν τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ πάθεσιν ἀναλώσῃ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν καὶ ἀποκτείνῃ τῷ θανάτῳ τὸν θάνατον ... πῶς δὲ οὐκ ἐμέλλομεν, οἱ Χριστοῦ μαθηταί, τοῦ κενωθέντος δι' ἡμᾶς μέχρι δούλου μορφῆς καὶ ξένους ὄντας τῶν οὐρανίων πρὸς ἑαυτὸν συναγαγόντος, ἀνθέξασθαι τε καὶ περιέξασθαι ἀλλήλων καὶ τηρήσιν τὴν ἐνότητα τοῦ πνεύματος ἐν τῷ συνδεσμῷ τῆς εἰρήνης; ἡ νόμου καὶ προφητῶν ἐστὶ μυστήριον εἶτ' οὖν κεφάλαιον;

SC 405, p. 356; 284, p. 42.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

(:)

(: :)« »

...

.

...

!

!

[!]

Don't rend in pieces the Body of Christ

So great a good is peace, as that the makers and producers of it are called the sons of God (Matt. v. 9, Matt. v. 45), with reason; because the Son of God for this cause came upon the earth, to set at peace the things in the earth, and those in the heavens. But if the peacemakers are the sons of God, the makers of disturbance are sons of the devil. (...)

Many there are who rejoice at evil, and who do rather rend in pieces the Body of Christ, than did the soldiers pierce it with the spear, or the Jews who struck it through with the nails. A less evil was that than this, as those members, so cut through, again united. (...)

When you are minded to war against your brother, bethink you that you war against the members of Christ, and cease from your madness. (...) God for his sake even became a servant, and was slain; and do you consider him to be nothing? Surely in this respect also you fight against God, in that you deliver a judgment contrary to His.

Homily 3 On Colossians

NPNF, 1st Series, Vol. XIII, 273.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Τοσοῦτόν ἐστιν ἀγαθὸν ἡ εἰρήνη, ὥς υἱοὺς Θεοῦ καλεῖσθαι τοὺς αὐτῆς ποιητὰς καὶ δημιουργούς· εἰκότως· ἐπεὶ καὶ ὁ Υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν γῆν, εἰρηνοποιήσων τὰ ἐν τῇ γῇ, καὶ τὰ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. Εἰ δὲ οἱ εἰρηνοποιοὶ υἱοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, οἱ νεωτεροποιοὶ υἱοὶ διαβόλου. (...) Εἰσὶ γὰρ πολλοὶ χαίροντες ἐπὶ τοῖς κακοῖς, καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ διασπῶντες μᾶλλον, ἢ οἱ στρατιῶται τῇ λόγχῃ διέτεμνον, ἢ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τοῖς ἥλοις διέκοψαν. Ἐκεῖνο τούτου ἔλαττον τὸ κακόν· ἐκεῖνα διατμηθέντα τὰ μέλη πάλιν συνήφθη. (...) Ὅταν βούλῃ τῷ ἀδελφῷ πολεμῆσαι, ἐννόησον ὅτι τοῖς μέλεσι τοῦ Χριστοῦ πολεμεῖς, καὶ παῦσαι τῆς ματίας. (...) Ὁ Θεὸς δι' αὐτόν καὶ δοῦλος ἐγένετο, καὶ ἐσφάγη· σὺ δὲ οὐδὲν αὐτόν εἶναι νομίζεις; Οὐκοῦν μάχη καὶ κατὰ τοῦτο τῷ Θεῷ, τὰς ἐναντίας αὐτῷ φέρων ψήφους.

PG 62, 322.

()

:

■○✝○■

.(:) « »]

() " "

(:) « »

.() " "

.

:
(:) « »

.

.

.

[

- :

The Church Created from the Side of Christ As Eve from the Side of Adam

There came out from His side water and blood. Beloved, do not pass this mystery by without a thought. For I have still another mystical explanation to give. I said that there was a symbol of baptism and the mysteries in that blood and water. It is from both of these that the church is sprung *through the bath of regeneration and renewal by the Holy Spirit* (Tit. 3:5), through baptism and the mysteries. But the symbols of baptism and the mysteries come from the side of Christ. It is from His side, therefore, that Christ formed His church, just as He formed Eve from the side of Adam. And so Moses, too, in his account of the first man, has Adam say: *Bone of my bone and flesh of my flesh* (Gen 2: 23), hinting to us of the Master's side. Just as at that time God took the rib of Adam and formed a woman, so Christ gave us blood and water from His side and formed the Church. Just as then He took the rib from Adam when he was in a deep sleep, so now He gave us blood and water after His death, first the water and then the blood... Have you seen how Christ unites to Himself His bride? Have you seen with what food He nurtures us all? It is by the same food that we have been formed and are fed.

Homily to the new Baptized 3, 17-19, ACW, vol. 31, p.62

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

“Ἐξῆλθεν ἀπὸ τῆς πλευρᾶς ὕδωρ καὶ αἷμα.” Μὴ παραδράμῃς ἀπλῶς, ἀγαπητέ, τὸ μυστήριον. Ἐχῶ γὰρ καὶ ἕτερον λόγον εἰπεῖν μυστικόν· εἶπον ὅτι τοῦ βαπτίσματος σύμβολον καὶ τῶν μυστηρίων ἐστὶ τὸ αἷμα ἐκεῖνο καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ. Ἐξ ἐκατέρων τούτων ἡ ἐκκλησία γεγένηται, “διὰ λουτροῦ παλιγγενεσίας καὶ ἀνακαινώσεως Πνεύματος ἁγίου”, διὰ βαπτίσματος καὶ διὰ μυστηρίων. Τὰ δὲ σύμβολα τοῦ βαπτίσματος καὶ τῶν μυστηρίων ἀπὸ τῆς πλευρᾶς. Ἀπὸ τῆς πλευρᾶς ἄρα τὴν ἐκκλησίαν ἐδημιούργησεν ὁ Χριστός, καθάπερ ἀπὸ τῆς πλευρᾶς τοῦ Ἀδάμ τὴν Εὐάν ἐδημιούργησε. Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ Μωϋσῆς περὶ τοῦ πρώτου ἀνθρώπου διεξιὼν λέγει· “Ὅστούν ἐκ τῶν ὀστέων μου καὶ σὰρξ ἐκ τῆς σαρκός μου”, τὴν πλευρὰν ἡμῖν αἰνιττόμενος τοῦ δεσπότη. Ὡς περ γὰρ τότε ἔλαβεν ὁ Θεὸς τὴν πλευρὰν καὶ διέπλασε γυναῖκα, οὕτως ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν αἷμα καὶ ὕδωρ ἐκ τῆς πλευρᾶς αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀνέπλασε τὴν ἐκκλησίαν. Ὡς περ οὖν τότε ἐν τῇ ἐκστάσει τὴν πλευρὰν ἔλαβε, καθεύδοντας τοῦ Ἀδάμ, οὕτω καὶ νῦν μετὰ τὸν θάνατον τὸ αἷμα καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ ἔδωκεν, ἐν πρώτοις δὲ τὸ ὕδωρ εἶτα τὸ αἷμα. ... Εἶδετε πῶς συνῆψεν ἑαυτῷ τὴν νύμφην ὁ Χριστός; Εἶδετε ποῖα πάντα ἡμᾶς τρέφει τροφῇ; Ἐκ τῆς αὐτῆς τροφῆς καὶ συνεστήκαμεν καὶ τρεφόμεθα.

SC 50 bis, p.161-162; in TLG *Catecheses ad illuminandos* 3.17-19

()

:

■○✚○■

]

...

.

!

(:) « »

[!]

:

The Eucharist, Mystery of Unity of the Body of Christ

The mystery that is in Christ is become, as it were, a beginning and a way whereby we may partake of the Holy Spirit and union with God; for in Him are we all sanctified. ...

In order, then, that we ourselves also may join together, and be blended into unity with God and with each other, although through the actual difference which exists in each one of us, we have a distinct individuality of soul and body, the Only-begotten has contrived a means which His own due Wisdom and Counsel of the Father have sought out. For by one Body, that is, His own, blessing through the mystery of the Eucharist those who believe on Him, He makes us of the same Body with Himself and with each other. For who could sunder or divide from this mutual union of nature those who are knit together in union with Christ through His holy Body, Which is one? For if *we all partake of one Bread*, (1Co 10:17) we are all made one Body; for Christ cannot suffer severance.

On John 17:20-21; LFC 2, 549-550.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Οὐκοῦν ὥσπερ τις ἀρχὴ καὶ ὁδὸς τοῦ καὶ ἡμᾶς Πνεύματος τε Ἁγίου μεταλαχεῖν καὶ τῆς πρὸς Θεὸν ἐνώσεως τὸ ἐπὶ Χριστῷ κατέστη μυστήριον· ἁγιαζόμεθα γὰρ οἱ πάντες ἐν αὐτῷ. ... "Ἰνα τοίνυν εἰς ἐνότητα τὴν ὡς πρὸς Θεὸν καὶ ἀλλήλους συνίωμέν τε καὶ συναναμισγώμεθα καὶ ἡμεῖς αὐτοῖ, καίτοι τῇ καθ' ἕκαστον νοουμένη διαφορᾷ διεστηκότες εἰς ιδιότητα καὶ ψυχᾷς καὶ σώμασιν, ἐμχανήσατό τινα τρόπον ὁ Μονογενὴς, διὰ τῆς αὐτῷ πρεπούσης ἐξηρημένον σοφίας καὶ βουλῆς τοῦ Πατρός· ἐνὶ γὰρ σώματι, τῷ ἰδίῳ δηλαδὴ, τοὺς εἰς αὐτὸν πιστεύοντας εὐλογῶν διὰ τῆς μυστικῆς μεταλήψεως, ἑαυτῷ τε συσώμους καὶ ἀλλήλοις ἀποτελεῖ. τίς γὰρ ἂν καὶ διέλοι καὶ τῆς εἰς ἀλλήλους φυσικῆς ἐνώσεως ἐξοικιεῖ τοὺς δι' ἐνὸς τοῦ ἁγίου σώματος πρὸς ἐνότητα τὴν εἰς Χριστὸν ἀναδεσμούμενους; εἰ γὰρ "*οἱ πάντες ἐκ τοῦ ἐνὸς ἄρτου μετέχομεν*," ἔν οἱ πάντες ἀποτελούμεθα σῶμα· μερίζεσθαι γὰρ οὐκ ἐνδέχεται τὸν Χριστόν.

P.G. 74, 560; Pusey 2.735.7-24

()

:

■○✚○■

.(:) «

» :]

-

-

.

» :

.(:) «

(:) « »

.

.

.[

Christ can never be divided

He says: *“The priest shall pinch off the head from the neck, by his nail”* (cf. Lev. 5:8). For it is in this manner that small birds are slaughtered. Their heads are not cut off totally. So it is with the death of Christ. It was not a cause of division but of union.

In antiquity, when he established the rite of Passover and commanded that the lamb be slaughtered, he said: *“In **one** house shall it be eaten; you shall not carry forth any flesh outside the house”* (Ex. 12:46). For Christ can never be divided. He is one whole, both in every and in all. *“He is our peace”* (Eph. 2:14). He gathers us in union both with one another in harmony of souls and with God through himself in the Spirit. So the death of Christ is not a reason for division but for union. This is represented as a riddle, by slaughtering of the bird without totally severing its head from its back-bone.

Christ also sanctifies the Church with his own blood. This is symbolized by sprinkling the tabernacle and the things contained therein with the bird’s blood.

Worship in Spirit and Truth, 15.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

“Λήψεται τοίνυν τὴν τρυγὸνα, φησὶν, ὁ ἱερεὺς, καὶ ἀποκνίσει τῷ ὄνυχι”. Σφάζεται γὰρ οὕτω τὰ ἐλαφρὰ τῶν στρουθίων. Πλὴν, οὐκ εἰσάπαν ἀποτεμεῖ, δῆλον δὲ ὅτι τὴν κεφαλὴν. Πέπρακται γὰρ οὕτως ὁ Χριστοῦ θάνατος, οὐκ εἰς μερισμὸν, ἀλλ’ εἰς ἔνωσιν. Τοιγάρτοι καὶ ἐν ἀρχαῖς ἐπὶ τὸ Πάσχα τιθεὶς νόμον, καταθύεσθαι μὲν προστέταχε τὸν ἄμνον, πλὴν “Ἐν οἰκίᾳ βρωθήσεται,” φησὶ, “μῖᾶ, καὶ οὐκ ἐξοίσετε τῶν κρεῶν αὐτοῦ ἕξω.” Μεμέρισται γὰρ οὐδαμῶς ὁ Χριστὸς, ἀλλ’ εἰς ὁλοκλήρως καὶ ἐν ἐκάστῳ καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν ἐστι, καὶ αὐτός ἐστιν ἡ εἰρήνη ἡμῶν, συλλέγων ἡμᾶς εἰς ἔνωσιν τὴν τε πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἐν ὁμοψυχίᾳ, καὶ τὴν δι’ ἑαυτοῦ πρὸς Θεὸν ἐν Πνεύματι. Ὅτι τοίνυν οὐ μερισμοῦ πρόξενος, ἀλλ’ ἐνώσεως πρὸς ἡμᾶς ὁ Χριστοῦ γέγονε θάνατος, ἐδήλου πλαγίως τὸ θύεσθαι μὲν τὸ στρουθίον, οὐ μὴν καὶ εἰσάπαν ἀποκείρεσθαι τοῦ σπονδούλου τὴν κεφαλὴν· ὅτι δὲ ἁγιάζει τὴν Ἐκκλησίαν τῷ ἰδίῳ αἵματι, κατασημνείει ἂν, τὸ τῷ αἵματι τοῦ στρουθίου καταραίνεσθαι τὴν σκηνὴν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ.

PG 68, 972.

()

:

■○✝○■

» :]

.(:) «

(:)

- -

.(:) « »

- -

.

.[(:)

Churches are tied together according to the oneness of Christ

For he says : *“You shall make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen and blue and purple and scarlet stuff... Five curtains shall be coupled to one another; and the other five curtains shall be coupled to one another”* (Ex. 26:1,3). The curtains are thus ten, firmly tied to each other. For there are many rooms in the Father’s house (John 14:2). The aim of all who live there is certainly one and holy, since the knowledge of God is one and the same, for God has called us to peace as it is written (1Cor. 7:15).

You will then admit, once it is clear to you, that ten curtains are the fullness of churches in the whole world, as you may suppose, which do not differ in their views nor are odds in their beliefs, but are one in the Spirit. It is as if they were tied together to form one entity, like that which is in Christ, by faith. For in all churches everywhere the Lord is but one, faith is but one, baptism is but one (Eph. 4:5)

Worship in Spirit and Truth, 9.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἐφη τοίνυν, ὅτι *“Καὶ τὴν σκηνὴν ποιήσεις δέκα αὐλαίας, ἐκ βύσσου κεκλωσμένης, καὶ ὑακίνθου καὶ πορφύρας, καὶ κοκκίνου κεκλωσμένου... Πέντε δὲ αὐλαῖαι ἔσονται ἐξ ἀλλήλων συνεχόμεναι, ἑτέρα ἐκ τῆς ἑτέρας, καὶ πέντε αὐλαῖαι ἔσονται συνεχόμεναι, ἑτέρα τῇ ἑτέρᾳ.”* Δέκα μὲν οὖν αἱ αὐλαῖαι· καὶ ἀλλήλων ἀπρὶξ ἡμμέναι· πολλὰ γὰρ μοναὶ παρὰ τῷ Πατρὶ, καὶ τῶν ἐνοικούντων αὐταῖς εἰς πᾶντων καὶ ὅσιος ὁ σκοπὸς, μία δὲ καὶ ἡ περὶ Θεοῦ γνῶσις. Ἐν γὰρ εἰρήνῃ κέκληκεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς, κατὰ τὸ γεγραμμένον. Ἐκδέξῃ δέ, εἰ δοκεῖ, τὰς δέκα αὐλαίας, εἶναί τε οἴησιν τὸ πλήρωμα τῶν εἰς κόσμον Ἐκκλησιῶν, οὐ διεσπαρμένων εἰς διχόνοιαν, ἢ εἰς ἀσύμφωνον δόξαν, ἀλλ’ ἡνωμένων ἐν πνεύματι, καὶ οἰονεῖ πως συνεσφιγμένων εἰς ἓν καθ’ ἐνότητα τὴν ἐν Χριστῷ διὰ πίστεως. Πανταχοῦ γὰρ καὶ ἐν πάσαις εἰς Κύριος, μία πίστις, ἓν βάπτισμα.

PG 68, 633.

()

:

■○†○■

(:)]
(:)

...

()

- -

...

.

...

...

:

... « »

. [

The Letter of St Cyril to John of Antioch, at the Union of their Churches, A.D. 433

“Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad” for the middle wall of partition has been taken away, and grief has been silenced, and all kind of difference of opinion has been removed; Christ the Saviour of us all having awarded peace to his churches. ... For when my lord, my most-beloved-of-God, fellow-minister and brother Paul, had arrived in Alexandria, we were filled with gladness, and most naturally at the coming of such a man as a mediator. ... Of the reason of the disagreement it is superfluous to speak. I deem it more useful both to think and speak of things suitable to the time of peace. We were therefore delighted at meeting with that distinguished and most pious man, who expected perhaps to have no small struggle, persuading us that it is necessary to form an alliance for the peace of the Church, ... He found us ready for this, so as absolutely to need no labour to be bestowed upon us. For we have been taught to say in prayers: “O Lord our God give us peace, for thou hast given us all things.” ... That as a matter of fact, the disagreement of the Churches happened altogether unnecessarily and inopportunately, we now have been fully satisfied by the document brought by my lord, the most pious bishop Paul, which contains an unimpeachable confession of faith.

Letter 39; FC 76, 147-148; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. 14, p.251.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

“Εὐφραινέσθωσαν οἱ οὐρανοὶ καὶ ἀγαλλιέσθω ἡ γῆ”· λέλυται γὰρ τὸ μεσότοιχον τοῦ φραγμοῦ καὶ πέπαυται τὸ λυποῦν καὶ διχονοίας ἀπάσης ἀνήρηται τρόπος, τοῦ πάντων ἡμῶν σωτῆρος Χριστοῦ ταῖς ἑαυτοῦ ἐκκλησίαις τὴν εἰρήνην βραβεύοντας. ... Ἀφικομένου τοίνυν εἰς τὴν Ἀλεξάνδρειαν τοῦ κυρίου μου τοῦ θεοσεβεστάτου ἀδελφοῦ καὶ συλλειτουργοῦ Παύλου, θυμηδίας ἐμπεπλήσμεθα καὶ σφόδρα εἰκότως, ὥς ἀνδρὸς τοιοῦτου μεσιτεύοντος ... τίνα μὲν γὰρ διήρηνται τρόπον, περιττὸν εἰπεῖν· χρῆναι δὲ μᾶλλον ὑπολαμβάνω τὰ τῷ τῆς εἰρήνης πρόποντα καιρῷ καὶ φρονεῖν καὶ λαλεῖν. ἤσθημεν τοίνυν ἐπὶ τῇ συντυχίᾳ τοῦ μνημονευθέντος θεοσεβεστάτου ἀνδρός, ὃς τάχα πού καὶ ἀγῶνας ἔξειν οὐ μικροὺς ὑπενόησεν ἀναπείθων ἡμᾶς ὅτι χρὴ συνάψαι πρὸς εἰρήνην τὰς ἐκκλησίας ... ἐτοιμῶς δὲ οὕτως ἔχοντας εἰς τοῦτο κατέλαβεν, ὥς μηδένα πόνον ὑποστῆναι παντελῶς. ... δεδιδάγμεθα δὲ καὶ λέγειν ἐν προσευχαῖς *“κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν, εἰρήνην δός ἡμῖν, πάντα γὰρ ἀπέδωκας ἡμῖν”*. ... ὅτι δὲ περιττὴ παντελῶς καὶ οὐκ εὐάφορος τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν ἡ διχοστασία γέγονεν, νυνὶ μάλιστα ἀπληροφορήμεθα, τοῦ κυρίου μου τοῦ θεοσεβεστάτου Παύλου τοῦ ἐπισκόπου χάρτην προκομίσαντος ἀδιάβλητον ἔχοντα τῆς πίστεως τὴν ὁμολογίαν.

PG 77, 173-176; ACO 1,1,4.15.24.

()

:

■○✚○■

:

]

»

(:)«

.

:

()

.

.[

The Unity of All Mankind

How are we supposed to understand the saying which is: "*As You and I are one, that even they may be one, I in them and Thou in Me, that they may become perfectly one*" (Cf. John 17:22-23)?

As it is the will of the Word of God to bestow upon mankind a most great and supernal grace, He draws each and every one into a union with Himself. Since He has borne a human body He has come to be in us, but on the other hand, He has the Father in Himself, being His Word and His Effulgence. He says, then, "As I am in them, because I have put on the self-same body as theirs, and as You, Father, are in Me, because I am of Your self-same essence, so I want that they also may be blended with one another, bound together in a sort of unity, and they, having become as one body, should all be in Me, the bearer of them all in the one and only Temple which I have assumed, and so that they may both be and appear as perfected. For I am perfect, even having become a man.

Thesaurus 12

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Πῶς προσήκει νοεῖν τὸ ῥητὸν, τουτέστιν, "*Ἰνα ὥσπερ ἐγὼ καὶ σὺ ἐν ἑσμεν, οὕτω καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἡμῖν ἐν ὧσιν· ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ σὺ ἐν ἐμοί, ἵνα ὧσι τετελειωμένοι εἰς ἓν*";

Μεγάλην τινὰ καὶ ὑπερφυῖ τῷ γένει τῶν ἀνθρώπων καταθέσθαι χάριν βουλόμενος ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγος, ἔλκει σύμπαντας ὡς πρὸς ἐνότητα τὴν πρὸς ἑαυτόν. Φορέσας μὲν γὰρ τὸ σῶμα τὸ ἀνθρώπινον, γέγονεν ἐν ἡμῖν. Ἐχει δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὸν Πατέρα, ὡς Λόγος αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀπαύγασμα. Ὡσπερ οὖν, φησὶν, ἐγὼ εἰμι ἐν αὐτοῖς, διὰ τὸ τὴν αὐτὴν αὐτοῖς φορέσαι σάρκα, καὶ σὺ, Πάτερ, ἐν ἐμοί, διὰ τὸ εἶναι με τῆς σῆς οὐσίας τὸ ἴδιον, οὕτω βούλομαι ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ εἰς ἐνότητά τινα συναφθέντες ἀλλήλοις ἀνακραθῶσι, καὶ ὥσπερ ἐν σῶμα γενόμενοι ἐν ἐμοί πάντες ὧσιν ὡς πάντας φοροῦντι διὰ τοῦ ἐνὸς ἀναληφθέντος ναοῦ, οὕτω τε εἶεν καὶ φαίνοντο τετελειωμένοι. Καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ τέλειός εἰμι καὶ ἄνθρωπος γεγονώς.

PG 75, 204.

()

:

■○✚○■

» :]

.(:)«

:

:

»

(:)«

.[

:

The Spiritual Unity

He says: *“Holy Father, keep them in Thy name, which Thou hast given Me; that they may be one, even as we are”* (John 17:11). He wishes indeed the disciples to be kept in unity of mind and purpose, being blended, as it were, with one another in soul and spirit and the bond of peace and brotherly love; and to be linked together in an unbroken chain of affection, so that their unity may be so far perfected as that their elective affinity may resemble the natural unity which exists between the Father and the Son; and, remaining undebased and invincible may not be distorted by anything whatever that exists in the world, or by the lusts of the flesh, into dissimilarity of purpose; but rather preserving in the unity of true piety and holiness the power of love intact, which also came to pass. For, as we read in the Acts of the Apostles, *“the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and soul”* (Acts 4:32), in the unity that is of the Spirit.

On John 17:11; LFC 2, 514.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

“Πάτερ τοίνυν φησὶν ἅγιε τήρησον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου ᾧ δέδωκάς μοι ἵνα ὧσιν ἐν καθὼς ἡμεῖς”. ... Τηρεῖσθαι γεμὴν ἐν τῇ καθ’ ὁμόνοιάν τε καὶ ταυτοβουλίαν ἐνώσει βούλεται τοὺς μαθητὰς ἀνακιρναμένους ὥσπερ ἀλλήλοις ψυχῇ καὶ πνεύματι καὶ τῷ τῆς εἰρήνης καὶ φιλαλληλίας θεσμῷ, πρὸς ἀρῥαγῇ τινα τῆς ἀγάπης δεσμὸν κατασφίγγεσθαι, ὡς μέχρι τοσούτου προελθεῖν τὴν ἔνωσιν, ὥστε καὶ εἰκόνα τῆς φυσικῆς ἐνότητος, τῆς ἐν Πατρὶ καὶ Υἱῷ νοουμένης, τὴν προαιρετικὴν γενέσθαι συνάφειαν, ἀδιάσπαστον δηλονότι καὶ ἀκατάσχετον, ὑπὸ μηδενὸς τὸ σύμπαν τῶν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ πραγμάτων, ἥτοι φιληδονιῶν, εἰς ἀνομοιότητα θελημάτων ἐξελκομένην, διασώζουσιν δὲ μᾶλλον ἐν ἐνότητι τῇ κατ’ εὐσέβειαν καὶ ἁγιασμόν, ἀσινῇ τῆς ἀγάπης τὴν δύναμιν, ὃ καὶ γενέσθαι συμβέβηκεν. ὡς γὰρ ἐν ταῖς πράξεσι τῶν ἀποστόλων ἀνέγνωμεν “Τοῦ πληθους τῶν πιστευόντων ἦν ἡ καρδία καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ μία,” ἐν ἐνώσει δηλονότι τῇ τοῦ Πνεύματος.

PG 74, 516-517; Pusey 2.696-698.

()

:

■○✝○■

(:) " "]

.

.(:)

... !

» :

.(- :) «

.[

:

Christ is the Bond of Union

If we all partake of the one Bread, we are all made one Body; for Christ cannot suffer severance. Therefore also the Church is become Christ's Body, and we are also individually His members, according to the wisdom of Paul. For we, being all of us united to Christ through His holy Body, inasmuch as we have received Him Who is one and indivisible in our own bodies, owe the service of our members to Him rather than to ourselves. ... And that those who partake of His holy Flesh do gain therefrom this actual physical unity, I mean with Christ, Paul once more bears witness, when he says, with reference to the mystery of godliness: "*Which in other generations was not made known unto the sons of men, as it has now been revealed unto His holy Apostles and Prophets in the Spirit; to wit, that Gentiles are fellow-heirs, and fellow-members of the Body, and fellow-partakers of the promise in Christ*" (Eph 3:5-6). And if we are all of us of the same Body with one another in Christ, and not only with one another, but also of course with Him Who is in us through His Flesh, how are we not then all of us clearly one both with one another and with Christ? For Christ is the bond of union, being at once God and Man.

On John 17: 20-21; LFC 2, 550-551.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Εἰ γὰρ "οἱ πάντες ἐκ τοῦ ἐνὸς ἄρτου μετέχομεν," ἐν οἱ πάντες ἀποτελούμεθα σῶμα· μερίζεσθαι γὰρ οὐκ ἐνδέχεται τὸν Χριστόν. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ σῶμα Χριστοῦ κεκηραμένον ἡ Ἐκκλησία, μέλη δὲ καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀνὰ μέρος, κατὰ τὴν τοῦ Παύλου σύνεσιν. ἐνὶ γὰρ οἱ πάντες ἐνούμενοι τῷ Χριστῷ διὰ τοῦ ἁγίου σώματος, ἅτε δὴ τὸν ἕνα λαβόντες καὶ ἀδιαίρετον ἐν ἰδίῳ σώματι, αὐτῷ δὴ μᾶλλον ἢ περ οὖν ἑαυτοῖς τὰ ἴδια χρεωστοῦμεν μέλη. ... Ὅτι δὲ καὶ τὴν κατὰ σῶμα νοουμένην ἔνωσιν, φημι δὴ τὴν πρὸς Χριστόν, οἱ τῆς ἁγίας αὐτοῦ σαρκὸς ἐν μετέξει γεγενῶτες ἀποκερδαίνομεν, μαρτυρήσει πάλιν ὁ Παῦλος περὶ τοῦ τῆς εὐσεβείας μυστηρίου λέγων "Ὁ ἐτέραις γενεαῖς οὐκ ἐγνωρίσθη τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὡς νῦν ἀπεκαλύφθη τοῖς ἁγίοις ἀποστόλοις αὐτοῦ καὶ προφήταις ἐν Πνεύματι, εἶναι τὰ ἔθνη συγκληρονόμα [καὶ σύσσωμα] καὶ συμμετόχα τῆς ἐπαγγελίας ἐν Χριστῷ." εἰ δὲ σύσσωμοι πάντες ἀλλήλοις ἐσμέν ἐν Χριστῷ, καὶ οὐχὶ μόνον ἀλλήλοις, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτῷ δηλὸν ὅτι τῷ ἐν ἡμῖν γινομένῳ διὰ τῆς ἰδίας σαρκὸς· πῶς οὐκ ἤδη σαφῶς ἐν ἐσμέν οἱ πάντες καὶ ἐν ἀλλήλοις καὶ ἐν Χριστῷ; Χριστὸς γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ τῆς ἐνότητος σύνδεσμος, Θεὸς τε ὑπάρχων ἐν ταύτῳ καὶ ἄνθρωπος.

PG 74, 560-561; Pusey 2.735-736.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

. ()

()

:

()

.

[!]

: :

The Hope of the Resurrection

How can they say that the flesh, which is nourished with the body of the Lord and with His blood, goes to corruption, and does not partake of life? Let them, therefore, either alter their opinion, or cease from offering the things just mentioned. But our opinion is in accordance with the Eucharist, and the Eucharist in turn establishes our opinion. For we offer to Him His own, announcing consistently the fellowship and union of the flesh and Spirit. For as the bread, which is produced from the earth, when it receives the invocation of God, is no longer common bread, but the Eucharist, consisting of two realities, earthly and heavenly; so also our bodies, when they receive the Eucharist, are no longer corruptible, having the hope of the resurrection to eternity.

Against Heresies IV,18,5; ANF, I, 486.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Εἰρηναίου

Πῶς τὴν σάρκα λέγουσιν εἰς φθορὰν χωρεῖν καὶ μὴ μετέχειν τῆς ζωῆς τὴν ἀπὸ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτοῦ τρεφομένην; Ἡ τὴν γνώμην οὖν ἀλλαξάτωσαν, ἥ τὸ προσφέρειν τὰ εἰρημένα παραιτησάσθωσαν. Ἡμῶν δὲ σύμφωνος ἡ γνώμη τῇ εὐχαριστίᾳ καὶ ἡ εὐχαριστία πάλιν βεβαιοῖ τὴν γνώμην. Προσφέρομεν γάρ αὐτῷ τὰ ἴδια, ἐμμελῶς κοινωνίαν καὶ ἔνωσιν καταγγέλλοντες σαρκὸς καὶ Πνεύματος. Ὡς γὰρ ὁ ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἄρτος προσλαβόμενος τὴν ἐπίκλησιν τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκέτι κοινὸς ἄρτος ἐστίν, ἀλλ' εὐχαριστία ἐκ δύο πραγμάτων συνεστηκυῖα, ἐπιγείου τε καὶ οὐρανίου, οὕτως καὶ τὰ σώματα ἡμῶν μεταλαμβάνοντα τῆς εὐχαριστίας μηκέτι εἶναι φθαρτά, τὴν ἐλπίδα τῆς εἰς αἰῶνα ἀναστάσεως ἔχοντα.

SC 100, 611-613; [Fragment 7]

()

:

■○✚○■

]

(...)

.

- (:) - .

.

[!

The Immortal Body of Christ Changes Us to Its Own Nature

As they who owing to some act of treachery have taken poison, allay its deadly influence by means of some other drug, ... in like manner we, who have tasted the solvent of our nature, necessarily need something that may combine what has been so dissolved, so that such an antidote entering within us may, by its own counter-influence, undo the mischief introduced into the body by the poison. What, then, is this remedy to be? Nothing else than that very Body which has been shown to be superior to death, and has been the First-fruits of our life. For, in the manner that, as the Apostle says (1Cor 5:6), a little leaven assimilates to itself the whole lump, so in like manner that body to which immortality has been given it by God, when it is in ours, translates and transmutes the whole into itself. For as by the admixture of a poisonous liquid with a wholesome one the whole drought is deprived of its deadly effect, so too the immortal Body, by being within that which receives it, changes the whole to its own nature.

The Great Catechetical Oration, 37; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. V, p. 504-505.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τῆς Νύσσης

Ὡς περ γὰρ οἱ δηλητήριον δι' ἐπιβουλῆς λαβόντες ἄλλω φαρμάκῳ τὴν φθοροποιὸν δύναμιν ἔσβεσαν, ... οὕτως τοῦ διαλύοντος τὴν φύσιν ἡμῶν ἀπογευσάμενοι πάλιν ἀναγκαίως καὶ τοῦ συνάγοντος τὸ διαλελυμένον ἐπεδείθημεν, ὥς ἂν ἐν ἡμῖν γενόμενον τὸ τοιοῦτον ἀλεξητήριον τὴν προεντεθεῖσαν τῷ σώματι τοῦ δηλητηρίου βλάβην διὰ τῆς οἰκείας ἀντιπαθείας ἀπώσοιτο. τί οὖν ἐστὶ τοῦτο; οὐδὲν ἕτερον ἢ ἐκεῖνο τὸ σῶμα ὃ τοῦ τε θανάτου κρεῖττον ἐδείχθη καὶ τῆς ζωῆς ἡμῖν κατήρξατο. καθάπερ γὰρ μικρὰ ζύμη, καθὼς φησιν ὁ ἀπόστολος, ὅλον τὸ φύραμα πρὸς ἑαυτὴν ἐξομοιοῖ, οὕτως τὸ ἀθανατισθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ σῶμα ἐν τῷ ἡμετέρῳ γενόμενον ὅλον πρὸς ἑαυτὸ μεταποιεῖ καὶ μετατίθησιν. ὥς γὰρ τῷ φθοροποιῷ πρὸς τὸ ὑγιαῖνον ἀναμιχθέντι ἅπαν τὸ ἀνακραθὲν συνηχρεῖται, οὕτως καὶ τὸ ἀθάνατον σῶμα ἐν τῷ ἀναλαβόντι αὐτὸ γενόμενον πρὸς τὴν ἑαυτοῦ φύσιν καὶ τὸ πᾶν μετεποίησεν.

PG 45, 93.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

...

.

()

...

.

()

.

()

[.

(:)

The Lord's Supper

With each one of the faithful does He mingle Himself in the mysteries, and whom He begat, He nourishes by Himself, and puts not out to another; by this also persuading you again, that He had taken your flesh. Let us not then be remiss, having been counted worthy of so much both of love and honor. (...) The works set before us are not of man's power. He that then did these things at that supper, this same now also works them. We occupy the place of servants. He who sanctifies and changes them is the same. (...) This table is the same as that, and has nothing less. For it is not so that Christ wrought that, and man this, but He does this too. This is that upper chamber, where they were then.

Homily 82:5 on Matthew
NPNF, 1st Ser., Vol. X, p. 497

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Ἐνὶ ἐκάστῳ τῶν πιστῶν ἀναμίγνυσιν ἑαυτὸν διὰ τῶν μυστηρίων· καὶ οὕς ἐγέννησεν, ἐκτρέφει δι' ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἄλλῳ ἐκδίδωσι. καὶ τούτῳ σε πείθων πάλιν, ὅτι σάρκα ἔλαβε τὴν σὴν. Μὴ τοίνυν ῥαθυμῶμεν, τοσαύτης ἡξιωμένοι ἀγάπης τε καὶ τιμῆς. (...) Οὐκ ἔστιν ἀνθρωπίνης δυνάμεως ἔργα τὰ προκείμενα. Ὁ τότε ταῦτα ποιήσας ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ δείπνῳ, οὗτος καὶ νῦν αὐτὰ ἐργάζεται. Ἡμεῖς ὑπηρετῶν τάξιν ἐπέχομεν· ὁ δὲ ἀγιάζων αὐτὰ καὶ μετασκευάζων αὐτός. (...) Αὕτη ἐκείνη ἐστὶν ἡ τράπεζα, καὶ οὐδὲν ἕλαττον ἔχει. Οὐ γὰρ ἐκείνην μὲν ὁ Χριστὸς, ταύτην δὲ ἄνθρωπος δημιουργεῖ· ἀλλὰ καὶ ταύτην αὐτός. Τοῦτο ἐκεῖνο τὸ ἀνώγειον, ἔνθα τότε ἦσαν·

PG 58, 744.

()

:

■○✝○■

«

»]

«

»

.«

» :

«

»

:

.

.

.

.

.

.«

» :

:

[(:)«

»

:

The One Body of Christ

"The bread which we break, is it not a communion of the Body of Christ?"

Having said, "*a communion of the Body*", he sought again to express something nearer. Wherefore also he added, "*For we, who are many, are one bread, one body*". "For why speak I of communion?" saith he, "*we are that self-same body*". For what is the bread? The Body of Christ. And what do they become who partake of it? The Body of Christ: not many bodies, but one body. For as the bread consisting of many grains is made one, so that the grains nowhere appear; they exist indeed, but their difference is not seen by reason of their conjunction; so are we conjoined both with each other and with Christ: there not being one body for you, and another for your neighbor to be nourished by, but the very same for all. Wherefore also he adds, "*For we all partake of the one bread*". Now if we are all nourished of the same and all become the same, why do we not also show forth the same love, and become also in this respect one? For this was the old way too in the time of our forefathers: "*for the multitude of them that believed*", says the text, "*were of one heart and soul*". (Acts 4:32).

Homily 24 on I Cor 10:17

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Ὁ ἄρτος, ὃν κλῶμεν, οὐχὶ κοινωνία τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐστὶ·
Εἰπὼν γὰρ, *Κοινωνία τοῦ σώματος*, ἐζήτησε πάλιν ἐγγύτερόν τι εἰπεῖν· διὸ καὶ ἐπήγαγεν, *Ὅτι εἷς ἄρτος, ἐν σῶμά ἐσμεν οἱ πολλοί*. Τί γὰρ λέγω κοινωνίαν; φησὶν· αὐτό ἐσμεν ἐκεῖνο τὸ σῶμα. Τί γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ ἄρτος; Σῶμα Χριστοῦ. Τί δὲ γίνονται οἱ μεταλαμβάνοντες; Σῶμα Χριστοῦ· οὐχὶ σώματα πολλὰ, ἀλλὰ σῶμα ἓν. Καθάπερ γὰρ ὁ ἄρτος ἐκ πολλῶν συγκεείμενος κόκκων ἦνεται, ὥς μηδαμοῦ φαίνεσθαι τοὺς κόκκους, ἀλλ' εἶναι μὲν αὐτοὺς, ἄδηλον δὲ αὐτῶν εἶναι τὴν διαφορὰν τῇ συναφείᾳ· οὕτω καὶ ἀλλήλοις καὶ τῷ Χριστῷ συναπτόμεθα. Οὐ γὰρ ἐξ ἑτέρου μὲν σώματος σὺν, ἐξ ἑτέρου δὲ ἐκεῖνος τρέφεται, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ πάντες· διὸ καὶ ἐπήγαγεν· *Οἱ γὰρ πάντες ἐκ τοῦ ἐνὸς ἄρτου μετέχομεν*. Εἰ δὲ ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ γινόμεθα πάντες, διὰ τί μὴ καὶ τὴν αὐτὴν ἀγάπην ἐπιδεικνύμεθα, καὶ γινόμεθα καὶ κατὰ τοῦτο ἓν; Καὶ γὰρ καὶ τὸ παλαιὸν ἐπὶ τῶν προγόνων τῶν ἡμετέρων τοῦτο ἦν. *Τοῦ γὰρ πλήθους τῶν πιστευσάντων, φησὶν, ἦν ἡ καρδιά καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ μία*.

PG 61, 200-201.

()

:

!

■○✚○■

]

!

!

:

...!

!

!

.

»

(:) «!

...

. [

:

He made Us His Body

For neither was it enough for Him to be made man, to be smitten and slaughtered, but He also commingles Himself with us, and not by faith only, but also in very deed makes us His body. What then ought not he to exceed in purity that has the benefit of this sacrifice, ... the mouth that is filled with spiritual fire, the tongue that is reddened by that most awful blood?... Consider with what sort of honor you were honored, of what sort of table you are partaking. That which when angels behold, they tremble, and dare not so much as look up at it without awe on account of the brightness that comes thence, with this we are fed, with this we are commingled, and we are made one body and one flesh with Christ. *“Who shall declare the mighty works of the Lord, and cause all His praises to be heard?”* (Ps 106:2 LXX) What shepherd feeds his sheep with his own limbs? ... But He Himself feeds us with His own blood, and by all means entwines us with Himself.

Homily 82, 5 on Matthew.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Οὐδὲ γὰρ ἤρκεσεν αὐτῷ τὸ γενέσθαι ἄνθρωπον, τὸ ῥαπισθῆναι καὶ σφαγῆναι, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀναφύρει ἑαυτὸν ἡμῖν· καὶ οὐ τῇ πίστει μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτῷ τῷ πράγματι σῶμα ἡμᾶς αὐτοῦ κατασκευάζει. Τίνος οὖν οὐκ ἔδει καθαρώτερον εἶναι τὸν ταύτης ἀπολαύοντα τῆς θυσίας; ... τὸ στόμα τὸ πληρούμενον πυρὸς πνευματικοῦ, τὴν γλῶσσαν τὴν φοιτισσομένην αἵματι φρικωδεστάτω; Ἐνόησον ποίαν ἐτιμήθης τιμὴν· ποίας ἀπολαύεις τραπέζης. “Ὅπερ ἄγγελοι βλέποντες φρίττουσι, καὶ οὐδὲ ἀντιβλέψαι τολμῶσιν ἀδεῶς διὰ τὴν ἐκεῖθεν φερομένην ἀστραπὴν, τούτῳ ἡμεῖς τρεφόμεθα, τούτῳ ἀναφυρόμεθα, καὶ γεγόναμεν ἡμεῖς Χριστοῦ σῶμα ἐν καὶ σὰρξ μία. *“Τίς λαλήσει τὰς δυναστείας τοῦ Κυρίου; ἀκουστάς ποιήσει πάσας τὰς αἰνέσεις αὐτοῦ”*. Τίς ποιμὴν τοῖς οἰκείοις μέλεσι τρέφει τὰ πρόβατα; ... ἀλλ’ αὐτὸς ἡμᾶς τρέφει οἰκίῳ αἵματι, καὶ διὰ πάντων ἡμᾶς ἑαυτῷ συμπλέκει..

PG 58, 743.

()

:

■○✝○■

.(:) «

»]

:

.

:

«

» :

"

...

."

.

.

θεοποιούμεθα

.[

:

:

The Eucharist, Mystery of the Church Unity and Mystery of Our Deification

"I in them and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one" (Jn 17:23).

Here the Lord asks something greater and more perfect for us; for it is plain that the Word has come to us, for He has put on our body. *"And You Father in Me"* "for I am your Word, and since you are in me, because I am your Word, and I in them because of the body,... therefore I ask that they also may become one, according to the body that is in Me and according to its perfection; that they too may become perfect, having oneness with It, and having become one in It; that, as if all were carried by Me, all may be one body and one spirit, and may grow up unto a perfect man."

For we all, partaking of the Same, become one Body, having the one Lord in ourselves.

And we are deified not by partaking of the body of some man, but by receiving the Body of the Word Himself

Against the Arians, III, 22; Letter 61,2 to Maximus
NPNF, 2nd Ser. Vol IV, p 405-406; 578.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Ἀθανασίου

Ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ σὺ ἐν ἐμοί, ἵνα ὧσι τετελειωμένοι εἰς ἓν.

Ἐνταῦθα λοιπὸν μεῖζόν τι καὶ τελειότερον περὶ ἡμῶν ὁ Κύριος αἰτεῖ, δηλὸν γάρ, ὡς ἐν ἡμῖν γέγονεν ὁ Λόγος τὸ γὰρ ἡμέτερον ἐνεδύσατο σῶμα. *Καὶ σὺ δέ ἐν ἐμοί*, Πάτερ· σοῦ γάρ εἰμι Λόγος, καὶ ἐπειδὴ σὺ μὲν ἐν ἐμοί, ὅτι σοῦ Λόγος εἰμι, ἐγὼ δὲ ἐν αὐτοῖς διὰ τὸ σῶμα, ... ἐρωτῶ ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ γένωνται ἐν, κατὰ τὸ ἐν ἐμοί σῶμα, καὶ κατὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ τελείωσιν· ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ γένωνται τέλειοι, ἔχοντες πρὸς τοῦτο τὴν ἐνότητα, καὶ εἰς αὐτὸ ἐν γινόμενοι· ἵνα, ὡς ἂν πάντες φορεσθέντες παρ' ἐμοῦ, πάντες ὧσιν ἐν σῶμα καὶ ἐν πνεῦμα, καὶ εἰς ἄνδρα τέλειον καταντήσωσιν. Οἱ γὰρ πάντες, ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ μεταλαμβάνοντες, ἐν γινόμεθα σῶμα, τὸν ἓνα Κύριον ἔχοντες ἐν ἑαυτοῖς.

Οὐκ ἀνθρώπου τέ τινος μετέχοντες σώματος, ἀλλὰ αὐτοῦ τοῦ Λόγου σῶμα λαμβάνοντες, θεοποιούμεθα.

PG 26, 368, 369; 1088.

()

:

■○✚○■

»]

.
(- :) «

: ()

.
()

.
.« » :

«... »

The Flesh He Spoke of Was Heavenly Food

“Does this scandalize you? What if you see the Son of Man ascending to where He was before? It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh is of no avail. The words which I have spoken to you are spirit and life” (John 6:61 ff). Here He has employed two terms about Himself, flesh and spirit; and He has distinguished spirit from flesh, so that they might believe not only in so much of Him as was apparent to sight, but also in what was invisible, and thus might learn that what He was saying was not fleshly but spiritual. For how many would his body suffice for food, so as to become the nourishment of the whole world? The reason for His mention of the ascension into heaven of the Son of Man was in order to draw them away from the material notion; that thenceforward they might learn that the flesh He spoke of was heavenly food from above and spiritual nourishment given from Him. For He says, *“What I have spoken to you is spirit and life”*.

Letter to Serapion, IV, 19.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

“Τοῦτο ὑμᾶς σκανδαλίζει; Ἐὰν οὖν θεωρῆτε τὸν Υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀναβαίνοντα, ὅπου ἦν τὸ πρότερον; Τὸ Πνεῦμά ἐστι τὸ ζωοποιοῦν· ἡ σὰρξ οὐκ ὠφελεῖ οὐδέν. Τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ λελάληκα ὑμῖν, πνεῦμά ἐστι καὶ ζωή” Καὶ ἐνταῦθα γὰρ ἀμφοτέρω περὶ ἑαυτοῦ εἶρηκε, σάρκα καὶ πνεῦμα· καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα πρὸς τὸ κατὰ σάρκα διέστειλεν, ἵνα μὴ μόνον τὸ φαινόμενον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ ἀόρατον αὐτοῦ πιστεύσαντες μάθωσιν, ὅτι καὶ ἃ λέγει οὐκ ἔστι σαρκικὰ, ἀλλὰ πνευματικά. Πόσοις γὰρ ἥρκει τὸ σῶμα πρὸς βρῶσιν, ἵνα καὶ τοῦ κόσμου παντὸς τοῦτο τροφή γένηται; Ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο τῆς εἰς οὐρανοὺς ἀναβάσεως ἐμνημόνευσε τοῦ Υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἵνα τῆς σωματικῆς ἐννοίας αὐτοὺς ἀφελκύσῃ, καὶ λοιπὸν τὴν εἰρημένην σάρκα βρῶσιν ἄνωθεν οὐράνιον, καὶ πνευματικὴν τροφήν παρ’ αὐτοῦ διδομένην μάθωσιν. *“Ἄ γὰρ λελάληκα, φησὶν, ὑμῖν, πνεῦμά ἐστι καὶ ζωή”*.

PG 26, 665-668.

(In TLG: *In Illud: Qui dixerit verbum in filium*)

()

:

“ ”

■○✝○■

:]

.

.[

()]

.

“ ”

[!]

() :

...]

[!]

() :

In the Eucharist, We Receive the Word of the Father

Let us come to the consecration of the mysteries. This bread and this cup so long as the prayers and supplications are not yet made, are bare elements. But when the great prayers and the holy supplications are sent up to God, the Word descends upon the bread and the cup and they become His body.

Homily to the new baptized

For they (the Jews) being filled with the flesh of a dumb lamb, accomplished the feast, and having anointed their door-posts with the blood, implored aid against the destroyer. But now we, *eating of the Word of the Father*, and having the lintels of our hearts sealed with the blood of the New Testament, acknowledge the grace given us from the Saviour.

Let us pray that we may not eat the Passover unworthily, ... so that, being altogether pure, we may be able *to partake of the Word*.

Festal Letters 4,3 and 5,5; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 516, 519.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Ἔλθωμεν ἐπὶ τὴν τελείωσιν τῶν μυστηρίων· οὗτος ὁ ἄρτος καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον, ὅσον οὕτω εὐχαὶ, καὶ ἱκεσίαι γεγόνασιν, ψιλὰ εἰσιν· ἐπὶ δὲ αἱ μεγάλαι εὐχαὶ, καὶ αἱ ἅγαι ἱκεσίαι ἀναπεμφθῶσι, καταβαίνει ὁ Λόγος εἰς τὸν ἄρτον καὶ τὸ ποτήριον, καὶ γίνεται αὐτοῦ σῶμα.

Εἰς τοὺς βαπτιζομένους λόγος
PG 26, 1325.

(The text of the Festal Letters of St. Athanasius in the NPNF is translated from the Syriac version.)

()

:

!

■○✚○■

]

!

!

!

!

!

!

!

!

" :

(:)!

.

!(:)

!

["(:)!

The Creator Offers Himself to the Creature for his Enjoyment!

Together let us hasten to the Mystical Supper. Today Christ feasts us, today Christ serves us, Christ, the Lover-of-Mankind, refreshes us! ... O awesome mystery! O inexpressible economy! O incomprehensible condescension! O unsearchable kindness! The Creator offers Himself to the creature for his enjoyment! Life itself bestows Himself on mortals for their food and drink!

“Come, eat my bread,” He urges, “and drink the wine I have mixed for you.” (Pro. 9:5)

“Eat me, Life, and you will live, for this is my desire. Eat the Life that does not fail; for this have I come, that you may have life, and have it more abundantly (Jn 10:10). ... Eat the bread which renews your nature. Drink the wine, the exultation of immortality. ... I became like you, for you, without being changed from my nature, that you might through me become partakers of the divine nature” (2 Pt 1:4).

Sermon 10 on the Mystical Supper

(Message of the Fathers of the Church, 7. The Eucharist, p 149-152.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Συνδράμωμεν ἐπὶ τὸ μυστικὸν δεῖπνον. Χριστὸς ἡμᾶς σήμερον ἐστιᾶται, Χριστὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον διακονεῖ, Χριστὸς ἀναπαύει ὁ φιλάνθρωπος. ... Ὡ μυστηρίου φοβερῷ! ὦ οἰκονομίας ἀφράστου! ὦ συγκαταβάσεως ἀκαταλήπτου! ὦ εὐσπλαγχνίας ἀνεξιχνιάστου· ὁ πλαστοουργὸς τῷ πλάσματι ἑαυτὸν εἰς ἀπόλαυσιν προτίθησιν, ἢ αὐτοζωῇ τοῖς θνητοῖς ἑαυτὸν εἰς βρῶσιν καὶ πόσιν χαρίζεται. Δεῦτε, φάγετε τὸν ἑμὸν ἄρτον, παρακελεύεται, καὶ πῖετε οἶνον, ὃν ἐκέρασα ὑμῖν. ... Φάγετέ με τὴν ζωὴν, καὶ ζήσεσθε· τοῦτο γὰρ βούλομαι· φάγετε ζωὴν μὴ ἐκλείπουσαν· διὰ τοῦτο ἐλήλυθα, ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχητε, καὶ περισσὸν ἔχητε. ... Φάγετε ἄρτον ἀνακαινοποιούντα ὑμῶν τὴν φύσιν. Πῖετε οἶνον ἀθανασίας γάνυσμα. ... Γέγονα δι' ὑμᾶς καθ' ὑμᾶς, καὶ τῆς ἐμῆς φύσεως οὐκ ἡλλοιώθην, ἵνα ὑμεῖς γένησθε θείας κοινωνοὶ φύσεως δι' ἐμοῦ.

PG 77, 1017-1021.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

συγγένειαν

...

:

»

(:) «

.

. [

:

Union with Christ in the Eucharist

Just as the root of the vine ministers and distributes to the branches the enjoyment of its own natural and inherent qualities, so the Only-begotten Word of God imparts to the Saints, as it were, an affinity to His own nature which is that of God the Father, by giving them the Spirit...

And the Saviour Himself says: *He that eats My Flesh and drinks My Blood, abides in Me, and I in him.* For here it is especially to be observed that Christ says that He shall be in us, not by a certain relation only, as entertained through the affections, but also by a natural participation. For as, if one entwines wax with other wax and melts them by fire there results of both one, so through the participation of the Body of Christ and of His precious Blood, He in us, and we again in Him, are co-united.

On John 15:1; LFC 2, 364, 370.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ὅνπερ γὰρ τρόπον τῆς ἀμπέλου τὸ πρέμνον τῆς ἰδίας καὶ ἐνούσης αὐτῷ ποιότητος φυσικῆς διακονεῖ τε καὶ διανέμει τοῖς κλήμασι τὴν ἀπόλαυσιν, οὕτως ὁ Μονογενὴς τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγος, τῆς τε τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς καὶ τῆς ἑαυτοῦ φύσεως τὴν οἶονεῖ συγγένειαν τοῖς ἁγίοις ἐντίθησι τὸ Πνεῦμα διδοῦς...

Καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ Σωτὴρ “Ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα, φησὶ, καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα ἐν ἐμοὶ μένει, ἀγῶ ἐν αὐτῷ”. ἐν γὰρ δὴ τούτῳ μάλιστα κατιδεῖν ἄξιον, ὥς οὐ κατὰ σχέσιν τινὰ μόνην, τὴν ἐν διαθέσει νοουμένην, ἐν ἡμῖν ἔσεσθαι φησιν ὁ Χριστὸς, ἀλλὰ καὶ κατὰ μέθεξιν φυσικὴν. Ὡςπερ γὰρ εἴ τις κηρὸν ἐτέρῳ συναναπλέξας κηρῷ, καὶ πυρὶ συγκατατήξας, ἐν τι τὸ ἐξ ἀμφοῖν ἐργάζεται, οὕτω διὰ τῆς μεταλήψεως τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ τοῦ τιμίου αἵματος, αὐτὸς μὲν ἐν ἡμῖν, ἡμεῖς δὲ αὖ πάλιν ἐν αὐτῷ συνενούμεθα.

PG 74, 333, 341; Pusey 2.535, 542.

()

:

■○✝○■

()]

"

" :

Θεοῦ ἦν σὰρξ

(: :)

.

-

-

" "

...

.

.

()

. [

:

Let Us Take Hold of the Divine Flesh

He entered Peter's house as the old woman, sick with high fever, was lying on the mat; and despite His being able as God to say, "Put away the fever from yourself and get up!" He did not do this; but rather, showing that His own Flesh, being the very Flesh of God, had the power to cure, "*He touched her hand* and immediately as Scripture says, *the fever left her*" (Mat 8:15). Therefore let us also receive Jesus; for when He enters into us we have Him in our minds and in our hearts, and He extinguishes the fever of our vile lusts and raises us up and makes us healthy - i.e. spiritually - so that we "*serve Him*" (Ibid.), that is to say to do what is pleasing to Him. ...

Though able to perform the miracles by a word or a sign, yet to teach us something useful for us, He also lays His hand upon the sick; for it was necessary, most necessary, for us to learn that the holy Flesh which He had made His own was endowed with the efficacy of the power of the Word by His having implanted in it a godlike might. Let Him then take hold of us, or rather let us take hold of Him by the Mystical Blessing, (i.e. the Eucharist) that He may free us also from the sickness of the soul, and from the assault and violence of demons.

On Luke 4:35; Payne Smith, I, 70-71.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Καὶ γοῦν εἰσῆλθε μὲν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Πέτρου, ἐπειδὴ γύναιον ἐπὶ κλίνης ἑρρίπτο, λάβρω πυρετῷ δαπανώμενον· καίτοι δυνάμενος εἰπεῖν ὡς Θεός· Ἀπόθου τὴν νόσον, ἀνάστηθι, τοῦτο μὲν οὐ πεποίηκεν· ἐνεργὸν δὲ πρὸς θεραπείαν ἀποφαίνων τὴν ἑαυτοῦ σάρκα, Θεοῦ γὰρ ἦν σὰρξ, ἥψατο τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ παραχρῆμα, φησὶ ἡ Γραφή, ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός.— Ἀλλ' ὑποδεξώμεθα καὶ ἡμεῖς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· ὅταν γὰρ εἰσβάλῃ καὶ ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ ἔχωμεν αὐτὸν εἰς νοῦν καὶ καρδίαν, τότε τῶν ἐκτόπων ἡδονῶν τὴν πύρωσιν ἀποσβέσει, ἐγερεῖ δὲ καὶ εὐρώστους ἀποφανεῖ, πνευματικῶς δηλονότι, ὥστε καὶ ὑπηρετεῖν αὐτῷ, τουτέστι τὰ δοκοῦντα αὐτῷ πληροῦν. ...

Καίτοι γὰρ λόγῳ καὶ νεύματι πληροῦν δυνάμενος τὰς τερατουργίας, ἵνα τι τῶν ἀναγκαίων διδάξῃ, καὶ τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιφέρει τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν ἀρρώστίαις. Ἔδει γὰρ, ἔδει μαθεῖν ἡμᾶς, ὅτι τῆς τοῦ Λόγου δυνάμεως τὴν ἐνέργειαν πεφόρηκεν ἡ ἁγία σὰρξ, ἣν αὐτὸς ἰδίαν ἐποίησατο, θεοπρεπῆ τὴν δύναμιν ἐμφυτεύσας αὐτῇ. Οὐκοῦν ἀπτέσθω καὶ ἡμῶν, μᾶλλον δὲ ἡμεῖς αὐτοῦ διὰ τῆς μυστικῆς εὐλογίας, ἵνα καὶ ἡμᾶς ἐλευθερώσῃ ψυχικῶν ἀρρώστημάτων καὶ τῆς τῶν δαιμονίων ἐφόδου καὶ πλεονεξίας.

PG 72, 552.

()

:



»]

.(:) « _____
" "

"

. [

Maundy Thursday:

A Turning Point in the History of Mankind.

And the Lord sent death upon Israel from early morning until the hour of the meal (2Sam. 24:15 LXX).

From early times, that is, from the first time of the present world, death ravaged those who lived on earth, *until the hour of the meal*, i.e. until the time of the table. But when the time of the holy table arose for us, that table which is in Christ and is mystical, from which we eat the bread which is from heaven and is life-giving, then death, which of old was fearful and most powerful, was destroyed by God's compassion; and at last that destroyer was brought to disgrace, for Christ who is Life and the Giver of Life dwells in us.

Worship in Spirit and Truth, 3.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

“Καὶ ἔδωκε Κύριος θάνατον ἐν Ἰσραὴλ ἀπὸ πρωΐθεν ἕως ὥρας ἀρίστου”

Ἀπὸ πρωὶ τοιγαροῦν, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ἐκ πρώτων τοῦ παρόντος αἰῶνος καιρῶν, κατενεμήθη θάνατος τοὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μέχρις ὥρας ἀρίστου, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ἕως καιρὸς τραπέζης. Ὅτε γὰρ ἡμῖν ἐνέστη καιρὸς τῆς ἁγίας τραπέζης, δηλὸν δὲ ὅτι τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ καὶ μυστικῆς, ἐφ' ἣ τὸν ἄρτον ἐσθίομεν τὸν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ζωοποιόν, ὁ πάλαι δεινὸς καὶ δυσάντητος κατηργήθη θάνατος, παρακεκλημένου Θεοῦ· καὶ δεδυσώπηται μόλις ὁ ὀλοθρευτὴς ... Κατώκησε γὰρ ἐν ἡμῖν Χριστὸς, ὅς ἐστι ζωὴ καὶ ζωοποιός.

PG 68, 285-289.

()

:



]

σύσσωμοι

.

-

-

.

:

.(:) « »

.[

By the Eucharist and the Holy Spirit We Become One Body and One Spirit

Although we are divided by distinctive personalities, I mean, the special personality of each of us, by which each one is either Peter or John, and another Thomas or Matthew, yet we all became of the same body (σύσσωμοι) in Christ, because we are nourished from one flesh, and because we were sealed to be unified through the One Holy Spirit.

As Christ is indivisible, for He is in no way divided, we are all one in Him.

Accordingly He said to His Father in heaven: “*That they may be one just as We are one*” (Jn 17: 22)

It is clear from this that through being in Christ, and in the Holy Spirit, we are all one according to the body and according to the Spirit.

Dialogue 1 on the Trinity.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Διατετμημένοι γὰρ ὥσπερ εἰς ὑπόστασιν ἰδικήν, τὴν καθ’ ἕκαστον λέγω, καθ’ ἣν ὁ μὲν τίς ἐστι Πέτρος ἢ Ἰωάννης, ὁ δὲ Θωμᾶς ἢ Ματθαῖος, σύσσωμοι γεγόναμεν ἐν Χριστῷ, τὴν μίαν σάρκα τρεφόμενοι, καὶ ἐνὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι πρὸς ἐνότητα κατεσφραγισμένοι, καὶ εἶπερ ἐστὶν ἀμέριστος ὁ Χριστός—μεμέρισται γὰρ οὐδαμῶς—ἐν οἷ πάντες ἐσμέν ἐν αὐτῷ. Τοιγάρτοι καὶ ἔφασκε πρὸς τὸν ἐν οὐρανοῖς Πατέρα· “*Ἰνα ὧσιν ἐν καθὼς ἡμεῖς ἐν.*” Ἄθρει γὰρ ὅπως ἐν τε τῷ Χριστῷ καὶ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι οἱ πάντες ἐν ἐσμεν καὶ κατὰ τὸ σῶμα καὶ κατὰ τὸ πνεῦμα.

PG 75, 697; Aubert 407-408.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

.

:

»

.(:) « :

.[

Because of the Son Dwelling in Us, His Father Is Called Our Father

Christ says sometimes, that His Father is called our Father also, because He has Himself become partaker in our flesh. For on this account the Word has become flesh, that, since the Word is Son, therefore, because of the Son dwelling in us, His Father may be called our Father also; for “He sent forth,” says Scripture, “the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father” (Gal 4:6). Therefore the Son in us, calling upon His own Father, causes Him to be named our Father also.

Against the Arians, Discourse IV, 22
NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 441.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Λέγει δέ ποτε καὶ ἡμῶν αὐτὸν λέγεσθαι πατέρα διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν κεκοινωνηκέναι τῇ ἡμετέρᾳ σαρκί. Διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ γέγονεν ὁ λόγος σὰρξ, ἵνα, ἐπειδὴ ὁ λόγος ἐστὶν υἱός, διὰ τὸν ἐνοικοῦντα ἐν ἡμῖν υἱὸν λέγεται καὶ ἡμῶν πατήρ. Ἀπέστειλε γάρ, φησιν, τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν κραῖζον· ἄββᾶ, ὁ πατήρ. Οὐκοῦν ὁ ἐν ἡμῖν υἱὸς τὸν ἴδιον πατέρα ἐπικαλούμενος καὶ ἡμῶν αὐτῶν ποιεῖ πατέρα λέγεσθαι.

PG 26, 501.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

»:

.(:)«

...

...

()

" "

[.

:

:

The Father calls them sons in whomsoever He sees His own Son.

There could not be adoption apart from the real Son, who says, *“No one knows the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal Him”* (Matt 11:27). And how can there be deifying apart from the Word and before Him? (...) And if all that are called sons and gods, whether in earth or in heaven, were adopted and deified through the Word, and the Son Himself is the Word, it is plain that through Him are they all. (...)

Accordingly we are not sons by nature, but the Son who is in us; and again, God is not our Father by nature, but of that Word in us, in whom and because of whom we “cry, Abba, Father” (Gal 4:6). And so in like manner, the Father calls them sons in whomsoever He sees His own Son.

Against the Arians, 1,39; 2,59
NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 329, 380.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Οὕτε γὰρ υἱοθεσία γένοιτ' ἂν χωρὶς τοῦ ἀληθινοῦ Υἱοῦ, λέγοντος αὐτοῦ· *Οὐδεὶς ἐπιγινώσκει τὸν Πατέρα, εἰ μὴ ὁ Υἱός, καὶ ὃς ἂν ὁ Υἱός ἀποκαλύψῃ*. Πῶς δὲ καὶ θεοποιήσις γένοιτ' ἂν χωρὶς τοῦ Λόγου, ... Εἰ δὲ πάντες ὅσοι υἱοὶ τε καὶ θεοὶ ἐκλήθησαν, εἴτε ἐπὶ γῆς, εἴτε ἐν οὐρανοῖς, διὰ τοῦ Λόγου υἱοποιήθησαν καὶ ἐθεοποιήθησαν, αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Υἱός ἐστιν ὁ Λόγος· δηλὸν ὅτι δι' αὐτοῦ μὲν οἱ πάντες...

Ὡστε καὶ ἐκ τούτου δείκνυσθαι μὴ εἶναι ἡμᾶς φύσει υἱοὺς, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἐν ἡμῖν Υἱόν· καὶ μὴ εἶναι πάλιν ἡμῶν φύσει πατέρα τὸν Θεόν, ἀλλὰ τοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν Λόγου, ἐν ᾧ καὶ δι' ὃν κρᾶζομεν, Ἀββᾶ, ὁ Πατήρ. Ὡσπερ δὲ τοῦτο, οὕτως ὁ Πατήρ ἐν οἷς ἔαν βλέπῃ τὸν ἑαυτοῦ Υἱόν, τούτους καὶ αὐτὸς υἱοὺς καλεῖ.

PG 26, 93, 273.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

.

.

-

-

()

.

.

:

»

[(:) «.

By Reason of the Word in Us, God Is Called Our Father

He has bid us be baptized, not in the name of Unoriginate and Originate, not into the name of Uncreate and Creature, but into the name of Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, for with such an initiation we too are made sons verily, and using the name of the Father, we acknowledge from that name the Word in the Father. But if He wills that we should call His own Father our Father, we must not on that account measure ourselves with the Son according to nature, for it is because of the Son that the Father is so called by us; for since the Word bore our body and came to be in us, therefore by reason of the Word in us, is God called our Father. For the Spirit of the Word in us names through us His own Father as ours, which is the Apostle's meaning when he says, "God hath sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father" (Gal 4:6).

*Defense of the Nicene Definition, 31.
NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 171-172.*

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Ἐκέλευσε γὰρ ἡμᾶς βαπτίζεσθαι οὐκ εἰς ὄνομα ἀγενήτου καὶ γενητοῦ, οὐδὲ εἰς ὄνομα ἀκτίστου καὶ κτίσματος, ἀλλ' εἰς ὄνομα Πατρὸς καὶ Υἱοῦ καὶ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος. οὕτως γὰρ τελειούμενοι υἱοποιούμεθα καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀληθῶς, καὶ τὸ τοῦ Πατρὸς δὲ ὄνομα λέγοντες ἐπιγινώσκομεν ἐκ τοῦ ὀνόματος τούτου καὶ τὸν ἐν τῷ Πατρὶ Λόγον. εἰ δὲ καὶ Πατέρα θέλει λέγειν ἡμῶν τὸν ἴδιον ἑαυτοῦ Πατέρα, οὐ χρὴ διὰ τοῦτο συνεκτείνειν ἑαυτοὺς τῷ Υἱῷ κατὰ τὴν φύσιν. καὶ τοῦτο γὰρ δι' αὐτὸν λέγεται παρ' ἡμῶν. ἐπεὶ γὰρ τὸ ἡμέτερον ὁ Λόγος ἐφόρεσε σῶμα καὶ γέγονεν ἐν ἡμῖν, ἀκολουθῶς διὰ τὸν ἐν ἡμῖν Λόγον καὶ ἡμῶν ὁ Θεὸς λέγεται Πατήρ. τὸ γὰρ ἐν ἡμῖν Πνεῦμα τοῦ Λόγου δι' ἡμῶν τὸν ἑαυτοῦ Πατέρα ὡς ἡμῶν ὀνομάζει· οὗτος τοῦ ἀποστόλου νοῦς ἐστὶ λέγοντος· "ἐξαπέστειλεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν κραῖζον· ἀββᾶ ὁ Πατήρ".

PG 26, 501.

()

:

■○✝○■

()]

:

(:) « »

...

...

.

(: « »)

:

()

.[()

:

The Rejoicing of the Father in the Son and in Us in the Son

The Father delights in Him (in the Son), and in the same joy the Son rejoices in the Father, saying, "I was by Him, daily His delight, rejoicing always before Him" (Pro 8:30). And this again proves that the Son is not foreign, but proper to the Father's Essence. ... For not from without did God procure for Himself a cause of rejoicing. ... When then was it, when the Father rejoiced not? but if He ever rejoiced, He was ever, in whom He rejoiced. And in whom does the Father rejoice, except as seeing Himself in His own Image, which is His Word? And though in sons of men also He had delight, on finishing the world, as it is written in these same Proverbs (Pro 8:31), yet this too has a consistent sense. For even thus He had delight, not because joy was added to Him, but again on seeing the works made after His own Image; so that even this rejoicing of God is on account of His Image.

Against the Arians, Discourse II, 82
NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 392-393.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Χαίρει τούτῳ ὁ Πατήρ· καὶ τῇ χαρᾷ ταύτῃ εὐφραίνεται ἐν τῷ Πατρὶ ὁ Υἱὸς, λέγων· “*Εγὼ ἤμην, ἣ προσέχαιρε· καθ’ ἡμέραν δὲ ἠὺφραινόμην ἐν προσώπῳ αὐτοῦ*”. Ταῦτα δὲ δείκνυσι πάλιν μὴ εἶναι τὸν Υἱὸν ἀλλότριον, ἀλλ’ ἴδιον τῆς τοῦ Πατρὸς οὐσίας. ... οὐ γὰρ ἔξωθεν ἑαυτῷ ὁ Θεὸς περιποίησατο χαρᾶς ποιητικόν· ... Πότε οὖν ἦν ὅτε οὐκ ἔχαιρεν ὁ Πατήρ; Εἰ δὲ αἰεὶ ἔχαιρεν, αἰεὶ ἦν ἐν ᾧ ἔχαιρεν. Ἐν τίνι δὲ ὁ Πατήρ χαίρει, ἢ βλέπων ἑαυτὸν ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ εἰκόνι, ἣτις ἐστὶν ὁ Λόγος αὐτοῦ; Εἰ δὲ καὶ ἐν υἱοῖς ἀνθρώπων ἠὺφραίνετο τὴν οἰκουμένην συντελέσας, ὥς ἐν αὐταῖς ταῖς Παροιμίαις γέγραπται, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῦτο τὴν αὐτὴν ἔχει διάνοιαν. ἠὺφραίνετο γὰρ καὶ οὕτως, οὐκ ἐπιγενομένης αὐτῷ χαρᾶς, ἀλλὰ πάλιν βλέπων κατὰ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ εἰκόνα γενόμενα τὰ ἔργα· ὥστε καὶ τὸ οὕτω χαίρειν τὸν Θεὸν τῆς εἰκόνης αὐτοῦ τὴν πρόφασιν εἶναι.

PG 26, 320

()

:

“

”

“

”



]

.

...

“

”

“

”

.

“

”

.

“

”

σύσσωμοι

...

“

”

[

“

”

:

The Same Is ‘Only-Begotten’ and ‘Firstborn’

God is first Creator of men and then becomes their Father by virtue of His Word that dwells in them. With respect to the Word this is reversed; God is by nature His Father and later becomes His Creator and Maker, when the Word assumes flesh that is created and made, and becomes man. ... Since He assumed created nature and became like us in respect of His body, it is reasonable for Him to be called our ‘brother’ and ‘firstborn’. For though it was after us that He became man for us and our brother by likeness of body, He is still called, and is, the firstborn in this, that when all men were perishing according to Adam’s transgression, His flesh was the first of all to be saved and set free, since it had become the body of the Word; and we henceforth are saved as His body was saved, by becoming ‘incorporate’ with It ... He is ‘only-begotten’ because of His begetting from the Father; ‘firstborn’ because of His coming down to creation and His making many brothers.

Against the Arians, II, 61-62.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Τῶν μὲν ἀνθρώπων κτίστης ὢν ὁ Θεός, οὕτως, ὥσπερ εἴρηται, γίνεται καὶ ὕστερον Πατήρ, διὰ τὸν ἐν αὐτοῖς οἰκοῦντα Λόγον αὐτοῦ. Ἐπὶ δὲ τοῦ Λόγου τὸ ἔμπαλιν· Πατήρ γὰρ ὢν αὐτοῦ φύσει ὁ Θεός, γίνεται μετὰ ταῦτα καὶ κτίστης αὐτοῦ καὶ ποιητής, ὅταν τὴν κτισθεῖσαν καὶ ποιηθεῖσαν ἐνδύσῃται σάρκα ὁ Λόγος, καὶ γένηται ἄνθρωπος. ... Εἴτα ἐπειδὴ τὸ κτιστὸν ἐνδυσάμενος γέγονεν ἡμῖν ὅμοιος κατὰ τὸ σῶμα, διὰ τοῦτο εἰκότως καὶ ἀδελφὸς ἡμῶν καὶ πρωτότοκος ἐκλήθη. Εἰ γὰρ καὶ μεθ’ ἡμᾶς δι’ ἡμᾶς γέγονεν ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἀδελφὸς ἡμῶν διὰ τὴν τοῦ σώματος ὁμοίωσιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τούτῳ πρωτότοκος λέγεται καὶ ἔστιν ἡμῶν, ἐπειδὴ, πάντων τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπολλυμένων κατὰ τὴν παράβασιν τοῦ Ἀδάμ, πρώτη τῶν ἄλλων ἐσώθη καὶ ἡλευθερώθη ἡ ἐκείνου σὰρξ, ὡς αὐτοῦ τοῦ Λόγου σῶμα γενομένη, καὶ λοιπὸν ἡμεῖς, ὡς σύσσωμοι τυγχάνοντες, κατ’ ἐκεῖνο σωζόμεθα. ... Μονογενὴς μὲν διὰ τὴν ἐκ Πατρὸς γέννησιν, ὥσπερ εἴρηται, πρωτότοκος δὲ διὰ τὴν εἰς τὴν κτίσιν συγκατάβασιν, καὶ τὴν τῶν πολλῶν ἀδελφοποίησιν.

PG 26, 276-280

()

:

“

”



:

»]

.(:) «

μονογενής

πρωτότοκος

[...]

:

]

.(:)

[!]

The Only-Begotten *Μονογενής* Became the Firstborn *Πρωτότοκος* of All Creation

“But when He brought the Firstborn into the world, He said, And let all the angels of God worship Him” (Heb 1:6).

For though He is the Only-begotten as regards His divinity, yet as having become our brother, He has also the name of Firstborn; that, being made the first-fruits as it were of the adoption of men, He might make us also the sons of God.

On Luke 2:7; Payne Smith, I, 9.

Due to the Father’s love to his creatures, the Son named Himself *“the Firstborn of all creation”* (Col 1:15), ... for He is a First-born for our sake, that the whole creation may be grafted into him as if into a new immortal origin, and so sprout again out of the eternal Being himself.

Thesaurus 25.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

“Ὅταν δὲ εἰσαγάγῃ τὸν πρωτότοκον εἰς τὴν οἰκουμένην, λέγει· Καὶ προσκυνησάτωσαν αὐτῷ πάντες ἄγγελοι Θεοῦ.” ... καίτοι γὰρ μονογενὴς ὑπάρχων θεϊκῶς, ἐπειδὴ γέγονεν ἡμῶν ἀδελφός, ταύτῃ τοι καὶ ὠνομάσθη πρωτότοκος, ἵνα ὡς ἀπαρχὴ τῆς τῶν ἀνθρώπων υἱοθεσίας γεγωνῶς, καὶ ἡμᾶς υἱοὺς Θεοῦ γενέσθαι παρασκευάσῃ.

PG 72, 485 CD.

Διὰ τὴν τοῦ Πατρὸς φιλανθρωπίαν ἣν ἔχει περὶ τὰ αὐτοῦ κτίσματα, πρωτότοκον ἑαυτὸν πάσης κτίσεως ἐκάλεσεν ὁ Υἱός, ... πρωτότοκος δὲ δι’ ἡμᾶς, ἵν’ ὥσπερ ἀθανάτῳ τινὶ ρίζῃ πᾶσα ἡ κτίσις ἐγκεκεντρισμένη καὶ ἐκ τοῦ αἰὲ ὄντος ἀναβλαστήσασα ᾗ.

PG 75, 405CD.

()

:

■○✚○■

(:) «

:

:

»]

!

!

!

.

...

... (:) "

"

.

.

:

(:) «

»

-

-

.[

:

“Our Father, Who art in Heaven”

“He said to them, when you pray, say, Our Father...” (Luke 11:2).

O boundless liberality! O incomparable gentleness, and that befits Him alone! He bestows upon us His own glory: He raises slaves to the dignity of freedom ... and permits us to call God Father as being admitted to the rank of sons. Of Him have we received this, together with all our other privileges... For we have been fashioned unto sonship by that birth which is spiritually wrought in us *“not by corruptible seed, but rather by the living and abiding Word of God”* (1Pe 1:23) ... He Himself became both the way and the door, and the cause of a grace being bestowed upon us thus glorious and worthy of our gaining by having taken upon Him our likeness. For although in that He is perceived to be, and is God, He is free, yet He took the form of a slave, that He might bestow upon us those things which are His;... and inasmuch as in the dispensation He transferred to Himself what was ours, He has given us what was His. And most wise Paul, the minister of His mysteries, is our proof, thus writing: *“That when He was rich, He made Himself poor, that we by His poverty might be rich.”* (2Co 8:9) For our things, by which is meant the condition of human nature, are poverty to God the Word: while it is wealth to human nature to receive what things are His.

On Luke 11,2; Payne Smith, I, 325-327.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

“Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ὅταν προσεύχησθε, λέγετε· Πάτερ ἡμῶν...”

Ὡ πολλῆς ἀφθονίας! ὦ γαληνότητος ἀσυγκρίτου καὶ μόνως πρεπούσης αὐτῷ! Τὴν ἰδίαν ἡμῖν χαρίζεται δόξαν, ἀναβιβάζει τὸ δούλον εἰς ἐλεύθερον ἀξίωμα, Πατέρα καλεῖν ἐφήσι τὸν Θεόν, ὡς ἐν υἱῶν τάξει γεγεννημένους. Παρ’ αὐτοῦ δὲ καὶ τοῦτο μετὰ τῶν ἄλλων ἐσχήκαμεν· Μεμορφώμεθα γὰρ εἰς υἰότητα, διὰ γεννήσεως τῆς πνευματικῆς, τελουμένης ἐν ἡμῖν οὐκ ἐκ σπορᾶς φθαρτῆς μᾶλλον, ἀλλὰ διὰ λόγον ζῶντος Θεοῦ καὶ μένοντος. ... αὐτὸς ἡμῖν γέγονε τῆς οὕτω λαμπρᾶς καὶ ἀξιοκλήτου χάριτος ὁδός, καὶ θύρα, καὶ ἀφορμή, τὴν πρὸς ἡμᾶς ὁμοίωσιν ὑπελθών· ἔλαβε γὰρ δούλου μορφήν, καίτοι καθ’ ὃ νοεῖται καὶ ἔστιν Θεός, ἐλεύθερος ὢν, ἵν’ ἡμῖν τὰ ἑαυτοῦ χαρίσῃται. ... Ὅτι δὲ τὰ ἡμῶν εἰς ἑαυτὸν μεταθίς, οἰκονομικῶς δέδωκεν ἡμῖν τὰ ἑαυτοῦ, πιστώσεται γράφων ὁ τῶν αὐτοῦ μυστηρίων ἱεουργός, ὁ πάνσοφος Παῦλος· *“Ὅτι πλοῦσιος ὢν, ἐπτῶχευσεν, ἵν’ ἡμεῖς τῇ αὐτοῦ πτωχείᾳ πλουτήσωμεν.”* Πτωχεῖα μὲν γὰρ τῷ Θεῷ Λόγῳ, τὰ καθ’ ἡμᾶς, ἥτοι τὰ ἀνθρώπινα· πλοῦτος δὲ τῇ ἀνθρώπου φύσει, τὸ λαβεῖν τὰ αὐτοῦ·

PG 72, 685-688.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

.

...

...

.[(« » :)

:

He Became Like Us, In Order that We Might Become Like Him

(The Word) lowered Himself, in order to lift to His own height that which was lowly by nature; and He bore the form of a slave, though by nature He was Lord and Son, in order to transport what was slave by nature to the glory of adoptive sonship, after His own likeness, with reference to Him. Therefore, just as He became like us, that is, man, in order that we might become like Him, I mean gods and sons, He takes to Himself what is properly ours and gives us in return what is His... We mount to the dignity which is supernatural through our likeness to Him; for we have been called sons of God, even though we are not sons by nature... By nature and in reality the God of the universe is the Father of Christ; but that does not make Him our Father by nature; rather is He God, as Creator and Lord. But the Son, as it were mingling Himself with us, bestows on our nature the dignity that is properly and peculiarly His own, giving the name of common Father to His own Begetter.

On John 20:17; LFC 2, 663-664.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Τεταπεινώσκε γὰρ ἑαυτὸν, ἵνα πρὸς τὸ ἴδιον ὕψος ἀναγάγῃ τὸ ταπεινὸν κατὰ φύσιν, καὶ τὴν τοῦ δούλου μορφήν πεφόρεκε, καίτοι κατὰ φύσιν Κύριός τε ὑπάρχων καὶ Υἱός, ἵνα τὸ τῇ φύσει δοῦλον εἰς τὴν τῆς υἰοθεσίας μετακομίσει δόξαν, καθ' ὁμοιότητα τὴν ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ὡς πρὸς αὐτόν. ὥς οὖν καθ' ἡμᾶς γεγωνώς, τουτέστιν ἄνθρωπος, ἵνα καὶ ἡμεῖς κατ' αὐτόν, φημί δὴ θεοὶ καὶ υἱοὶ, δέχεται μὲν εἰς ἑαυτὸν τὰ ἡμῶν ἰδικῶς, ἀντιδίδωσι δὲ ἡμῖν τὰ ἑαυτοῦ. ... Ἡμεῖς εἰς τὸ ὑπὲρ φύσιν ἀξίωμα διὰ τῆς πρὸς αὐτόν ὁμοιώσεως ἀναβαίνομεν· οὐ γὰρ ὄντες υἱοὶ κατὰ φύσιν υἱοὶ κεκλημέθα Θεοῦ. ... Φύσει μὲν γὰρ καὶ ἀληθεῖα Πατὴρ ἐστὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ ὁ τῶν ὅλων Θεός, ἡμῶν δὲ οὐκέτι κατὰ φύσιν Πατὴρ, Θεός δὲ μᾶλλον, ὡς ποιητῆς καὶ Κύριος· ἀλλ' ἑαυτὸν ἡμῖν οἰονεῖ πῶς ἀνακρινᾷς ὁ Υἱός, τὸ μὲν ἑαυτῷ κυρίως τε καὶ ἰδικῶς ὑπάρχον ἀξίωμα τῇ ἡμετέρᾳ χαρίζεται φύσει, Πατέρα κοινὸν ὀνομάζων τὸν ἑαυτοῦ γεννήτορα·

PG 74, 700; Pusey 3.122-123.

()

:

.

■○✝○■

.(:) « »]

" "

!

(:) « » :

" "

.

:

. « »

-

-

.

.

. [

:

The Blessings of Light that Are in Christ Are Extended from Him to the Entire Human Race

The word “*Today*” alludes to the time of His coming at which He became flesh remaining as He is, according to nature, Lord of all! For John bore witness to Him saying “*He came to His own*” (John 1: 11) alluding through the word “*His own*” to the world. Then He says as being called to the glory of Kingship “*I was set King through Him*” i.e. through God the Father. He accepted this matter, so that receiving as man the adoption, although being Son according to nature, He would open up through Himself the way for human nature to share the adoption, calling to the Kingdom of Heaven those under the tyranny of sin. As any inheritance given by a father reaches the whole race emanating from him, so in the same way did we receive the result of Adam’s disobedience, and bore the curse and death. In the same manner the blessings of light that are in Christ are extended from Him to the entire human race. The Only-begotten receives then whatever He receives for us, and not at all for Himself, for He is perfect, because He is by nature God.

On Psalm 2:7.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

“*Υἱός μου εἶ σύ· ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε.*”

Τὸ *σήμερον*, καιροῦ τοῦ ἐνεστηκότος, καθ’ ὃν καὶ γέγονε σὰρξ, ποιεῖται τὴν δῆλωσιν, ὑπάρχων δὲ φύσει καὶ τῶν ὅλων Κύριος· μεμαρτύρηκεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι εἰς τὰ ἴδια ἦλθεν, ἴδια λέγων αὐτοῦ τὸν κόσμον. Ὡς εἰς δόξαν συνήθη τὴν τῆς βασιλείας καλούμενος, ἔφασκεν· “*Ἐγὼ δὲ κατεστάθην βασιλεὺς ὑπ’ αὐτοῦ,*” δῆλον δὲ ὅτι τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρός. Ἦνέσχετο δὲ τῶν τοιούτων, ἵν’ ὡς ἄνθρωπος υἱοποιηθῆις, καίτοι κατὰ φύσιν ὑπάρχων Υἱός, ὁδοποιήσῃ δι’ αὐτοῦ τῇ ἀνθρώπου φύσει τῆς υἰοθεσίας τὴν μέθεξιν, καὶ καλέσῃ πρὸς βασιλείαν οὐρανῶν τοὺς ὑπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας τυραννουμένους. Ὡς περ γὰρ οἶά τινα κλῆρον, ἐκ πατρὸς εἰς ὅλον τὸ ἐξ αὐτοῦ διῆκον γένος τὰς ἐκ τῆς ἐν Ἀδὰμ παραβάσεως συμφορὰς ἐσχέκαμεν, ἀρᾷ καὶ θανάτῳ πεφορτισμένοι, οὕτω πάλιν εἰς ἅπαν τὸ ἀνθρώπινον γένος τὰ ἐν Χριστῷ διαδραμεῖται λαμπρά. Δέχεται γὰρ ἡμῖν, οὐχ ἑαυτῷ δὲ πάντως ὁ Μονογενής· πλήρης γὰρ ἐστὶν ὅτι καὶ φύσει Θεός.

PG 69, 721.

()

:

■○✚○■

()]

.

.

()

.

[.

:

Christ begets us from his own nature

Finally he himself (Christ) came and suffered the ignominy of the cross and endured death. And all this labor and diligence of his was done so that he might beget from himself and his very own nature children from his Spirit. He was pleased that they were to be born from above of his own godhead.

And just as those (earthly) fathers, if they have no offspring, are sadden, so also the Lord who loved mankind as his own image, wished them to be born from his seed of the godhead. If any one of them, therefore, do not wish to come to such a birth and to be born of the womb of the Spirit of the godhead, Christ receives great sorrow, suffering on their behalf and enduring so much in order to save them.

Homily 30:2.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

Ἐσχάτον καὶ αὐτὸς παραγενόμενος καὶ σταυροῦ αἰσχύνῃς καταφρονήσας ὑπέμεινε θάνατον. καὶ οὗτος ὅλος ὁ κάματος καὶ ἡ σπουδὴ αὐτοῦ γέγονεν, ὅπως γεννήσῃ ἐξ ἑαυτοῦ, ἐκ τῆς ἑαυτοῦ φύσεως τέκνα ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος, ἄνωθεν εὐδοκήσας γεννηθῆναι ἐκ τῆς ἑαυτοῦ θεότητος. καὶ ὥσπερ οἱ πατέρες οὗτοι, ἐὰν μὴ γεννήσωσι λυποῦνται, οὕτως καὶ ὁ κύριος ἀγαπήσας τὸ γένος τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὡς ἰδίαν εἰκόνα ἠθέλησεν αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ ἑαυτοῦ σπέρματος γεννῆσαι τῆς θεότητος. εἴ τινες οὖν μὴ θελήσωσιν εἰς τοιαύτην γέννησιν ἐλθεῖν καὶ ἐκ τῆς γαστρὸς τοῦ πνεύματος τῆς θεότητος γεννηθῆναι, πολλὴν λύπην ὁ Χριστὸς ἀναδέχεται, παθὼν δι' αὐτοὺς καὶ ὑπομείνας, ἵνα τούτους σώσῃ.

᾽Ομιλία 30, 2; (Ed. Dörries *et al.*)

()

:

■○✝○■

(:)

]

...

.

.

...

...

-

-

[.

()

Our Faith and Love towards Christ

Only let us be found in Christ Jesus unto the true life. Apart from Him, let nothing attract you, ...

None of these things is hid from you, if ye perfectly possess that faith and love towards Christ Jesus which are the beginning and the end of life. For the beginning is faith, and the end is love. Now these two, being inseparably connected together, God will be present, and all other things which are requisite for a holy life follow after them. No man [truly] making a profession of faith sinneth; nor does he that possesses love hate any one. ...

Let us therefore do all things as those who have Him dwelling in us, that we may be His temples, and He may be in us as our God, which indeed He is, and will manifest Himself before our faces, wherefore we justly love Him. ...

In a second letter which I will write to you, I shall make further manifest to you the dispensation of which I have begun to treat, with respect to the new man, Jesus Christ, in His faith and His love.

To the Ephesians, 11, 14, 15, 20; ANF I, 54-57.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰγνατίου

Μόνον ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ εὐρεθῆναι εἰς τὸ ἀληθινὸν ζῆν.
Χωρὶς τούτου μηδὲν ὑμῖν πρεπέτω, ...

Οὐδὲν λανθάνει ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν τελείως εἰς Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἔχητε τὴν πίστιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην, ἥτις ἐστὶν ἀρχὴ ζωῆς καὶ τέλος· ἀρχὴ μὲν πίστις, τέλος δὲ ἀγάπη. Τὰ δὲ δύο ἐν ἐνότητι γεγόμενα θεὸς ἐστίν, τὰ δὲ ἄλλα πάντα εἰς καλοκάγαθίαν ἀκόλουθά ἐστιν. Οὐδεὶς πίστιν ἐπαγγελλόμενος ἀμαρτάνει, οὐδὲ ἀγάπην κεκτημένος μισεῖ. ...

Πάντα οὖν ποιῶμεν ὡς αὐτοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν κατοικοῦντος, ἵνα ὦμεν αὐτοῦ ναοὶ καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν ἡμῖν θεὸς ἡμῶν, ὅπερ καὶ ἔστιν καὶ φανήσεται πρὸ προσώπου ἡμῶν, ἐξ ὧν δικαίως ἀγαπῶμεν αὐτόν. ...

Ἐν τῷ δευτέρῳ βιβλιδίῳ ὃ μέλλω γράφειν ὑμῖν, προσδηλώσω ὑμῖν, ἥς ἡρξάμην οἰκονομίας εἰς τὸν καινὸν ἄνθρωπον Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν, ἐν τῇ αὐτοῦ πίστει καὶ ἐν τῇ αὐτοῦ ἀγάπῃ.

SC 10, pp. 68, 70, 72, 76.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

...

:

.(:)« » « »

» :

.(:)«
()

[.

:

Love and the Likeness of God

As painters transfer human forms to their pictures by the means of certain colours, laying on their copy the proper and corresponding tints, so that the beauty of the original may be accurately transferred to the likeness, so I would have you understand that our Maker also, painting the portrait to resemble His own beauty, by the addition of virtues, as it were with colours, shows in us His own sovereignty.(...) God is love, and the fount of love: for this the great John declares, that “love is of God” (1Jn 4:7), and “God is love” (1Jn 4:8). The Fashioner of our nature has made this to be our feature too: for “hereby,” He says, “shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye love one another” (Jn 13:35). Thus, if this be absent, the whole stamp of the likeness is transformed.

On the Making of Man, 5.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τῆς Νύσσης

Ὡς περ τοίνυν τὰς ἀνθρωπίνας μορφὰς διὰ χρωμάτων τινῶν ἐπὶ τοὺς πίνακας οἱ γραφεῖς μεταφέρουσι, τὰς οἰκείας τε καὶ καταλλήλους βαφὰς ἀπαλείφοντες τῷ μιμήματι, ὥς ἂν δι’ ἀκριβείας τὸ ἀρχέτυπον κάλλος μετενεχθεῖη πρὸς τὸ ὁμοίωμα· οὕτω μοι νόει καὶ τὸν ἡμέτερον πλάστην, οἷόν τισι βαφαῖς τῇ τῶν ἀρετῶν ἐπιβολῇ πρὸς τὸ ἴδιον κάλλος τὴν εἰκόνα περιανθίσαντα, ἐν ἡμῖν δεῖξαι τὴν ἰδίαν ἀρχήν. (...) Ἀγάπη πάλιν ὁ Θεὸς, καὶ ἀγάπης πηγὴ. Τοῦτο γάρ φησιν Ἰωάννης ὁ μέγας, ὅτι Ἀγάπη ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ, Ὁ Θεὸς ἀγάπη ἐστὶ· τοῦτο καὶ ἡμέτερον πεποιήται πρόσωπον ὁ τῆς φύσεως πλάστης. Ἐν τούτῳ γάρ, φησὶ, γινώσκονται πάντες, ὅτι μαθηταί μου ἐστέ, ἐὰν ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους. Οὐκοῦν μὴ παρούσης ταύτης, ἅπας ὁ χαρακτήρ τῆς εἰκόνος μεταπεποιήται.

PG 44, 137.

()

:

■○✝○■

.(:) « »]

!

(:) « » :

.(:) « » :

!

.(:) « » :

: (:)

.(:) « »

: (:)

.(:) « »

(:)

(:) « ... » :

(:) « »

(:) « » :

. (:) « » :

!

[

:

“But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ.”

He gives us the Lord Himself for a garment, the King Himself... As in another place he says, *“But if Christ be in you”* (Rom 8:10). And again, *“That Christ may dwell in the inner man”* (Eph 3:17). For He would have our soul to be a dwelling for Himself, and Himself to be laid round about us as a garment, that He may be unto us all things both from within and from without. For He is our fullness; for He is *“the fullness of Him that filleth all in all”* (Eph 1:23); and the Way, and the Husband, and the Bridegroom; — for *“I have espoused you as a chaste virgin to one husband”* (2 Cor 11:2); and a root, and drink, and meat, and life; — for he says, *“I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me”* (Gal 2:20); and Apostle, and High-Priest, and Teacher, and Father, and Brother, and Joint-heir, and sharer of the tomb and Cross; — for it says, *“We were buried together with Him,”* and *“planted together in the likeness of His Death”* (Rom 6:4, 5)... and an *“Advocate to the Father,”* — for *“He also maketh,”* it says, *“intercession for us”* (Rom 8:34), and house and inhabitant; — for He says, *“He that abideth in Me and I in Him”* (Jn 15:5); and a Friend; for, *“Ye are My friends”* (Jn 15:14) and a Foundation, and Corner-stone... For what is there that He is not minded to be to us, when He makes us cleave and fit on to Him in every way? And this is a sign of one loving exceedingly.

On Romans, 13:14; Homily XXIV.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Αὐτὸν τὸν Δεσπότην δίδωσιν ἡμῖν ἱμάτιον, αὐτὸν τὸν βασιλέα... ὥσπερ ἀλλαχοῦ φησιν, *Εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν καὶ πάλιν, Εἰς τὸν ἔσω ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπον κατοικῆσαι τὸν Χριστόν.* Καὶ γὰρ οἰκίαν αὐτῷ βούλεται εἶναι τὴν ψυχὴν τὴν ἡμετέραν, καὶ ὡς ἱμάτιον ἡμῖν αὐτὸν περικεῖσθαι, ἵνα πάντα αὐτὸς ἡμῖν ἢ ἔσωθεν καὶ ἔξωθεν. Καὶ γὰρ πλήρωμα ἡμῶν αὐτός, καὶ γὰρ *Πλήρωμα τοῦ τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσι πληρουμένου* καὶ ὁδὸς καὶ ἀνὴρ καὶ νυμφίος· *Ἡρμοσάμην γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἐνὶ ἀνδρὶ παρθένον ἀγνήν* καὶ ρίζα καὶ ποτὸν καὶ τροφή καὶ ζωή· *Ζῶ γὰρ, φησὶν, οὐκέτι ἐγώ, ζῇ δὲ ἐν ἐμοὶ Χριστός*· καὶ ἀπόστολος καὶ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ διδάσκαλος καὶ πατὴρ καὶ ἀδελφὸς καὶ συγκληρονόμος, καὶ τάφου κοινωνὸς καὶ σταυροῦ· *Συνετάφημεν γὰρ αὐτῷ, φησὶ, καὶ σύμφυτοι γεγόναμεν τῷ ὁμοιώματι τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ...* καὶ πρὸς τὸν Πατέρα συνήγορος, καὶ γὰρ *Ἐντυγχάνει, φησὶν, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν*· καὶ οἶκος καὶ ἔνοικος· *Ὁ γὰρ ἐν ἐμοὶ μένων, καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ φίλος*· *Υμεῖς γὰρ φίλοι μου ἔστε* καὶ θεμέλιος καὶ λίθος ἀκρογωνιαίος... Τί γὰρ οὐ βούλεται ἡμῶν εἶναι, παντὶ τρόπῳ συγκολλῶν καὶ συνάπτων ἡμᾶς; ὅπερ τοῦ σφόδρα φιλοῦντός ἐστι.

PG 60, 623-624.

()

:

■○✚○■

()]

!

:

!

[!]

Divine Love and Everlasting Joy

Let us then love Him with this love (for there is not anything equal unto it) both for the sake of things present and for the sake of things to come. Or rather, more than for these, for the nature of the love itself. For we shall be set free both from the punishments of this life and of that which is to come, and shall enjoy the kingdom. Yet neither is the escape from hell, nor the fruition of the kingdom, anything great in comparison of what is yet to be said. For greater than all these things is it to have Christ our beloved at once and our lover. For if when this happens with men it is above all pleasure; when both happen from God, what language or what thought is able to set before one the blessedness of this soul? There is none that can, save the experience of it only.

On Romans, Homily 9.

NPNF, 1st Ser, Vol. XI, p 400-401.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Ἐρασθῶμεν τοίνυν τοῦτον τὸν ἔρωτα (τούτου γὰρ ἴσον οὐδέν) καὶ διὰ τὰ παρόντα, καὶ διὰ τὰ μέλλοντα· μᾶλλον δὲ πρὸ τούτων, δι' αὐτὴν τὴν τοῦ ἔρωτος φύσιν· ἀπαλλαγησόμεθα γὰρ καὶ τῶν κατὰ τὸν παρόντα βίον καὶ τῶν κατὰ τὸν μέλλοντα αἰῶνα κολαστηρίων, καὶ τῆς βασιλείας ἀπολαυσόμεθα. Πλὴν οὔτε γεέννης ἀπαλλαγῇ, οὔτε βασιλείας ἀπόλαυσις, μέγα τι πρὸς τὸ λεχθήσεσθαι μέλλον· τούτων γὰρ ἀπάντων μεῖζον τὸ τὸν Χριστὸν ἐρώμενον ἔχειν ὁμοῦ καὶ ἔραστήν. Εἰ γὰρ ἐπ' ἀνθρώπων τοῦτο συμβαῖνον πάσης ἡδονῆς ἐστὶν ἀνώτερον, ὅταν ἐπὶ Θεοῦ τὰ ἀμφοτέρα ἐκβαῖνη, ποῖος λόγος, ποία διάνοια παραστῆσαι δυνήσεται τὴν μακαριότητα ταύτης τῆς ψυχῆς; Οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδεμία ἄλλη, ἀλλ' ἡ πείρα μόνη.

PG 60, 474.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

⋮
.(:) «

»

⋮
(:) "

"

⋮ .

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

[!]

:

Let Us Cleave Unto Christ

Let us not then merely keep hold of Christ, but let us be cemented to Him, for if we stand apart, we perish. "For they who withdraw themselves far from Thee, shall perish;" (Ps. 73:27 LXX) so it is said. Let us cleave then unto Him, and let us cleave by our works. "For he that keeps my commandments, the same abides in Me" (Joh 14:21). And accordingly, there are many images whereby He brings us into union. Thus, if you mark it, He is "the Head", we are "the body": can there be any empty interval between the head and body? He is "a Foundation", we "a building": He "a Vine", we "branches": He "the Bridegroom", we "the bride": He "the Shepherd", we "the sheep"; He is "the Way", we "they who walk therein". Again, we are "a temple", He "the Indweller": He "the First-Begotten", we "the brethren": He "the Heir", we "the heirs together with Him": He "the Life", we "the living": He "the Resurrection", we "those who rise again": He "the Light", we "the enlightened". All these things indicate unity; and they allow no void interval, not even the smallest.

On I Cor 3:11; Homily VIII.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Μὴ τοίνυν ἀπλῶς ἐχώμεθα τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἀλλὰ κολληθῶμεν αὐτῷ· ἂν γὰρ διαστώμεν, ἀπολλύμεθα. Οἱ γὰρ μακρύνοντες ἑαυτοὺς ἀπὸ σοῦ, ἀπολοῦνται, φησί. Κολλώμεθα τοίνυν αὐτῷ, καὶ κολλώμεθα διὰ τῶν ἔργων· Ὁ γὰρ τηρῶν τὰς ἐντολάς μου, αὐτὸς ἐν ἐμοί, φησί, μένει. Καὶ γὰρ διὰ πολλῶν ἡμᾶς ὑποδειγμάτων ἐνοῖ. Σκόπει δέ· Αὐτὸς ἡ κεφαλὴ, ἡμεῖς τὸ σῶμα· μὴ δύναται μέσον τι εἶναι κεφαλῆς καὶ σώματος διάστημα κενόν; Αὐτὸς θεμέλιος, ἡμεῖς οἰκοδομή· αὐτὸς ἄμπελος, ἡμεῖς κλήματα· αὐτὸς ὁ νυμφίος, ἡμεῖς ἡ νύμφη· αὐτὸς ὁ ποιμὴν, ἡμεῖς τὰ πρόβατα· ὁδὸς ἐκεῖνος, ἡμεῖς οἱ βαδίζοντες· ναὸς πάλιν ἡμεῖς, αὐτὸς ἔνοικος· αὐτὸς ὁ πρωτότοκος, ἡμεῖς οἱ ἀδελφοί· αὐτὸς ὁ κληρονόμος, ἡμεῖς οἱ συγκληρονόμοι· αὐτὸς ἡ ζωὴ, ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες· αὐτὸς ἡ ἀνάστασις, ἡμεῖς οἱ ἀνιστάμενοι· αὐτὸς τὸ φῶς, ἡμεῖς οἱ φωτιζόμενοι. Ταῦτα πάντα ἔνωσιν ἐμφαίνει, καὶ οὐδὲν μέσον κενὸν ἀφήσιν εἶναι, οὐδὲ τὸ μικρότατον.

PG 61, 72-73.

()

:

!

■○✚○■

]

.

:

.

:

»

.(:)«

!

:

»

.[(:) «

:

Nothing is greater than love!

I know, I know well, that nothing whatsoever is greater than love, or on equal footing with it; not even martyrdom itself which is the head of all good deeds. And how so? Hear this: Love without martyrdom begets disciples for Christ, while without love martyrdom is unable to do so. Whence is this manifest? From the very words of Christ, saying to His disciples, *“By this all men will know that you are my disciples, if you have love for one another”* (John 13:35). Not only martyrdom without love does not make disciples, but even it is of no avail to those who undergo suffering. Hear what Paul says: *“If I deliver my body to be burned, but have not love, I gain nothing”* (1Cor 13:3).

Panegyric on the Roman Saints, 1.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Οἶδε γὰρ, οἶδε σαφῶς, ὅτι ἀγάπης οὐδέν οὔτε μείζον οὔτε ἴσον ἐστίν, οὐδὲ αὐτὸ τὸ μαρτύριον, ὃ πάντων ἐστὶ κεφάλαιον τῶν ἀγαθῶν· καὶ πῶς, ἄκουσον. Ἀγάπη μὲν γὰρ καὶ χωρὶς μαρτυρίου ποιεῖ μαθητὰς τοῦ Χριστοῦ, μαρτύριον δὲ χωρὶς ἀγάπης οὐκ ἂν ἰσχύσει τοῦτο ἐργάσασθαι. Πόθεν τοῦτο δῆλον; Ἀπ’ αὐτῶν τῶν τοῦ Χριστοῦ ῥημάτων· πρὸς γὰρ τοὺς μαθητὰς ἔλεγεν· *“Ἐν τούτῳ γνώσονται πάντες, ὅτι μαθηταί μου ἐστε, ἐὰν ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους.”* Ἴδου ἀγάπη χωρὶς μαρτυρίου μαθητὰς ποιεῖ. Ὅτι δὲ μαρτύριον χωρὶς ἀγάπης οὐ μόνον μαθητὰς οὐ ποιεῖ, ἀλλ’ οὐδὲ ὠφελεῖ τι τὸν ὑπομένοντα, ἄκουσον Παύλου λέγοντος· *“Ἐὰν παραδῶ τὸ σῶμά μου, ἵνα καυθήσωμαι, ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, οὐδὲν ὠφελοῦμαι.”*

PG 50, 607.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

.

»

.[(:) «

:

]

...

[!

:

Prefer the Love of Christ Before All that Is in the World

The Lord gave grace to Antony in speaking, so that he consoled many that were sorrowful, and set those at variance at one, exhorting all to prefer the love of Christ before all that is in the world. And he exhorted and advised them to remember the good things to come, and the loving-kindness of God towards us, “*who spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all*” (Rom 8:32).

Life of Antony, 14; (NPNF 2nd ser., vol. IV, p 200)

Now, my beloved, I know that you are lovers of God. Take heed then to love God with all your heart ... For the sweetness of divine love is “*sweeter than honey and the honeycomb*” (Ps 19:10).

Letter 9, 2-1 of Antony in the Arabic version, corresponding to Letter 2 of Ammonas in the Greek version.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Ἀντωνίου

Χάριν ἐν τῷ λαλεῖν ἐδίδου [ὁ Κύριος] τῷ Ἀντωνίῳ· καὶ οὕτω πολλοὺς μὲν λυπουμενούς παρεμυθεῖτο, ἄλλους δὲ μαχομένους διήλλαττεν εἰς φιλίαν· πᾶσιν ἐπιλέγων μηδὲν τῶν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ προκρίνειν τῆς εἰς Χριστὸν ἀγάπης, διαλεγόμενος δὲ καὶ παραινῶν μνημονεύειν περὶ τῶν μελλόντων ἀγαθῶν καὶ τῆς εἰς ἡμᾶς γενομένης τοῦ Θεοῦ φιλανθρωπίας, “ὅς οὐκ ἐφείσατο τοῦ ἰδίου Υἱοῦ, ἀλλ’ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πάντων παρέδωκεν αὐτόν”.

PG 26, 865

Νῦν οὖν, ἀγαπητοί, οἶδα ὅτι θεοφιλεῖς ἐστε, (...) ἀγαπᾶτε [οὖν] τὸν Θεὸν ἐξ ὅλης καρδίας. Ἡ γὰρ γλυκύτης τοῦ χαρίσματος τοῦ πνευματικοῦ γλυκυτέρα ἐστὶν “ὑπὲρ μέλι καὶ κηρίον”.

P.O. 11, 436, 435.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

:

. () [«

»

]

. () [

]

.

...

...

. () [

: () : _____ () ()

Divine Sweetness Is Sweeter than Honey

To all the monks therefore who came to him, he continually gave this precept: “Believe on the Lord and love Him”.

Life of Antony, 55.

And know, my beloved sons, that all the commandments are not cumbersome or tedious, but are a true light and an eternal joy for him who is obedient to the end.

Letter 14 of Antony in the Arabic version (not extant in Greek).

If any man love the Lord with all his heart and with all his soul and with all his might, he will acquire awe, and awe will beget in him weeping, and weeping joy, and joy will beget strength, and in all this the soul will bear fruit. (...) Wherefore, my beloved in our Lord, ... acquire in yourselves this power, so that Satan may fear you, and that you may be diligent in all your works. For thus the sweetness of God will provide you with the greatest possible strength. For divine sweetness is ‘sweeter than honey and the honeycomb’. (Ps 19:10)

Letter 2 of Ammonas in Greek and Syriac versions,
corresponding to Letter 9 of Antony in Arabic version.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Ἀντωνίου

Πρὸς μὲν οὖν πάντας τοὺς εἰσερχομένους πρὸς αὐτὸν μοναχοὺς, τοῦτο συνεχῶς εἶχε τὸ παράγγελμα, πιστεύειν εἰς τὸν Κύριον, καὶ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτόν.

PG 26, 921

Ἐάν τις ἀγαπήσῃ τὸν Κύριον ἐν ὅλῃ καρδίᾳ, καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ ψυχῇ, καὶ πάσῃ δυνάμει σταθῇ ἐν φόβῳ, ὁ φόβος γεννήσει αὐτῷ κλαυθμόν, καὶ ὁ κλαυθμὸς χαρὰν, καὶ ἡ χαρὰ γεννήσει ἰσχύν, καὶ διὰ ταύτης ἡ ψυχὴ καρποφορήσει ἐν πᾶσι. ... Ὅθεν, ἀγαπητοὶ ἐν Κυρίῳ, ... κτήσασθε οὖν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς τὴν δύναμιν ταύτην, ἵνα φοβηθῇ ὑμᾶς ὁ Σατανᾶς, καὶ ἵνα σοφισθῇτε ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἔργοις ὑμῶν, καὶ ἵνα ἡ γλυκύτης τῆς χάριτος προβαίνουσα αὐξήσῃ ὑμῖν τὸν καρπὸν. Ἡ γὰρ γλυκύτης τοῦ χαρίσματος τοῦ πνευματικοῦ γλυκυτέρα ἐστὶν ὑπὲρ μέλι καὶ κηρίον.

P.O. 11, 435-436.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

.

!

(:) «

» :

» :

. (:) «

[.

:

Restoring Spiritual Fervour

If after receiving it you see that the divine fervour withdraws and leaves you, seek it again and it will return. For godly fervor is like fire which changes the cold into its own power. And if you see your heart weighed down temporarily, bring your soul before you and question it until it becomes fervent again and is set on fire in God. For the prophet David, too, on seeing his heart weighed down, said, “I have poured out my heart by myself (Ps 42:4), I have remembered the days of old, and meditated on all your works, I lifted up my hands unto you; my soul thirsts after you as does a thirsty land” (Ps 143:5-6). And so he made his heart fervent again; and he received the sweetness of the Holy Spirit.

Letter II according to the Greek version.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Ἀμμωνᾶ

Ἐὰν δὲ μετὰ τὸ λαβεῖν ἀποστῇ καὶ καταλείψῃ ὑμᾶς ἡ θέρμη ἡ θεϊκὴ, ζητήσατε πάλιν αὐτὴν καὶ ἥξει. Ἡ γὰρ κατὰ Θεὸν θέρμη, οὕτως ἐστὶν ὡς πῦρ, καὶ τὸ ψυχρὸν εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν δύναμιν μεταβάλλει. Καὶ ἐὰν ἴδητε τὴν καρδίαν ὑμῶν πρὸς ὥραν τινὰ βαρυνομένην, ἐνέγκατε τὴν ψυχὴν ὑμῶν ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν καὶ εὐσεβεῖ λογισμῶν κατὰ διάνοιαν ἐτάσατε αὐτήν, καὶ οὕτως ἀνάγκη πάλιν θερμαίνεται καὶ πυροῦται ἐν Θεῷ. Καὶ γὰρ ὁ προφήτης Δαβὶδ, ὅτε εἶδε τὴν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ βαρυνομένην, εἶπεν οὕτως· “Καὶ ἐξέχεα ἐπ’ ἐμέ τὴν ψυχὴν μου”. “Ἐμνήσθην ἡμερῶν ἀρχαίων, καὶ ἐμελέτησα ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἔργοις σου”, καὶ τὰ ἐξῆς· καὶ οὕτως ἐποίησε τὴν ἑαυτοῦ καρδίαν θερμανθῆναι πάλιν, καὶ ἐδέξατο τὴν γλυκύτητα τοῦ παναγίου Πνεύματος.

PO 11, 437.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

...

:

...

.

...

:

.(:) «

»

[.

:

The Lord Rewards the Soul Who Loves Him with a Power from His very Own Being

Mary had left everything to sit at the feet of the Lord and to bless God throughout the whole day. You see, the value of her sitting came from her love. ... Listen: If anyone loves Jesus and really gives oneself attentively to Him and not in a superficial way, but also perseveres in love, God is already planning to reward that soul for that love, ... Indeed, when Mary loved Jesus and sat at His feet, Jesus did not merely place Himself alongside her, but He endowed her with a certain hidden power from His very own being. For the words which God spoke to Mary in peace were in-breathing and a certain power. And these words penetrated her heart and brought His soul to her soul, His Spirit to her spirit and a divine power filled her heart. ... For this reason the Lord, who know what He had given to Mary, said: "Mary has chosen the good part" (Lk 10:42). But not long after, the works of service that Martha kindly performed brought her also to that gift of grace. She also received the divine power in her soul.

Homily 12:16.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

Πάντα ἀφῆκεν ἐκείνη (ἡ Μαρία) καὶ παρὰ τοὺς πόδας ἐκάθητο τοῦ κυρίου καὶ τὸν θεὸν εὐλόγει ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν. ὁρᾷς προσεδρεῖαν ὑπὲρ ἀγάπης;... ἄκουσον. εἴ τις ἀγαπᾷ τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ προσέχει αὐτῷ ὀρθῶς, καὶ οὐχ ἀπλῶς προσέχει, ἀλλὰ καὶ παραμένει ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ, ἥδη καὶ ὁ θεὸς λογιζεται ἀντὶ τῆς ἀγάπης ἐκείνης δοῦναί τι ἐκείνῃ τῇ ψυχῇ.... τῇ Μαρίᾳ γὰρ ἀγαπώσῃ αὐτὸν καὶ παρακαθεζομένη παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ οὐχ ἀπλῶς προσετέθη, ἀλλὰ δύνάμιν τινα κρυφισαίαν ἐκ τῆς αὐτοῦ οὐσίας ἔδωκεν αὐτῇ. αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἱ λόγοι, οὓς ἐλάλει ὁ θεὸς μετὰ εἰρήνης τῇ Μαρίᾳ, πνεῦμα ἦσαν καὶ δύνάμεις τις· καὶ οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι εἰσερχόμενοι εἰς τὴν καρδίαν ἐγίνοντο ψυχὴ εἰς ψυχὴν καὶ πνεῦμα εἰς πνεῦμα, καὶ δύνάμεις θεϊκὴ ἐπληροῦτο εἰς τὴν καρδίαν αὐτῆς... διὰ τοῦτο ὁ κύριος εἰδὼς τί ἔδωκεν αὐτῇ, εἶπε· Μαρία τὴν καλὴν μερίδα ἐξελέξατο. μετὰ δὲ καιρὸν ἐκεῖνα ἃ ἐποίει προθύμως περὶ τὴν διακονίαν ἡ Μάρθα, ἤνεγκεν αὐτὴν εἰς τὸ χάρισμα ἐκεῖνο· καὶ αὐτὴ γὰρ ἐδέξατο δύνάμιν θεϊκὴν ἐν τῇ ψυχῇ αὐτῆς.

Ὁμιλία 12, 16; (Ed. Dörries *et al.*)

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

...

.

[.

:

Longing for the Heavenly Bridegroom

The soul that truly loves God and Christ, even though she may perform a thousand good works, considers herself as having done nothing because of her insatiable longing for the Lord. Even if she should tear down the body with fasts and vigils, she considers herself as though she had never even yet began to develop virtues....

But daily she perseveres in prayer with a hungering and a thirst in faith and love. She has an insatiable desire for the mysteries of grace and for every virtue. She is wounded with the heavenly love of the Spirit, and she always stirs in herself by grace a burning desire for the heavenly Bridegroom. She desires to be regarded perfectly worthy to enter into the mystical and unutterable communion with him in the sanctification of the Spirit.

The face of the soul is unveiled and she gazes with fixed eyes upon the heavenly Bridegroom, face to face, in a spiritual ineffable light. She mingles with him with full certitude, becoming conformed to his death. She always hopes with the greatest desire to yearn to die for Christ.

Homily 10:4.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

Ψυχὴ γὰρ ἡ ἀληθῶς φιλόθεος καὶ φιλόχριστος κἂν μυρίας δικαιοσύνας ποιήσῃ, ὥς μηδὲν ἐργασασμένη οὕτως ἔχει παρ' ἑαυτῇ διὰ τὸν πρὸς Κύριον ἀκόρεστον πόθον· κἂν νηστεiais κἂν ἀγρυπνίαις τὸ σῶμα καταδαπανήσῃ, ὥς μηδέπω ἀρξαμένη πονεῖν περὶ τὰς ἀρετὰς διάκειται. ... Ἀλλὰ πᾶσαν ἡμέραν ἔκπεινος καὶ ἔκδιψος διὰ πίστεως καὶ ἀγάπης ἐν προσκαρτερήσει εὐχῆς εἰς τὰ τῆς χάριτος μυστήρια καὶ εἰς πᾶσαν κατάστασιν ἀρετῆς ἀκορέστως ἔχει, ἔρωτι Πνεύματος οὐρανίῳ τετρωμένη καὶ πόθον ἔμπυρον διὰ τῆς χάριτος αἰὲν ἐν ἑαυτῇ πρὸς τὸν οὐράνιον νυμφίον ἀνακινουῖσα, ἐπιθυμοῦσα τελείως καταξιωθῆναι τῆς πρὸς αὐτὸν μυστικῆς καὶ ἀρρήτου ἐν ἁγιασμῷ πνεύματος κοινωνίας, ἀποκεκαλυμμένη τῷ τῆς ψυχῆς προσώπῳ καὶ ἐνατενίζουσα τῷ ἐπουρανίῳ νυμφίῳ, πρόσωπον πρὸς πρόσωπον ἐν φωτὶ πνευματικῷ καὶ ἀνεκλαλήτῳ, ἀνακρινωμένη τούτῳ ἐν πληροφορίᾳ πάσῃ, συμμορφιζομένη τῷ θανάτῳ αὐτοῦ ἐν ἐπιθυμίᾳ πολλῇ, τὸν ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ θάνατον προσδοκῶσα πάντοτε.

ΒΕΠ 41, pp. 197-198.

()

:

■○✚○■

.]

(- :)

.

.

. [

:

)

.(

Love is of Prime Importance

There is nothing more important to God than love. It is for this reason that he became man and obeyed unto death.

It is for this reason as well that his first call to discipleship was addressed to two brothers. He meant by that to declare from the first that he wished all his disciples to have a brotherly attachment to one another.

We thus consider that nothing should be given priority over love, for it is that which gathers all to one and keeps them in profitable unison.

Letter I, 10, To Eusebius the Presbyter.

(This text was cited by Demetrius I, Patriarch of Constantinople, in his message to the Pope of Rome on the feast of SS. Peter and Paul, June 1991)

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Ἰσιδώρου τοῦ Πηλουσιώτου

Οὐδὲν οὕτως Θεῷ περισπούδαστον, ὡς ἀγάπη· δι' ἣν καὶ ἄνθρωπος γέγονε, καὶ μέχρι θανάτου ὑπήκοος. διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ ἡ πρώτη κλήσις τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, ἀδελφοὶ δύο γεγόνασιν, ἐνδειξαμένου διὰ τῶν προοιμίων εὐθύς τοῦ πανσόφου Σωτῆρος, ὅτι πάντας τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἀδελφικῶς συνάπτεσθαι βούλεται. Ἀγάπης τοίνυν μηδὲν ἡγώμεθα προτιμότερον, ἥπερ συνδεῖ πάντα, καὶ ἐν ὁμονοίᾳ συμφερούση φυλάττει.

PG 78, 185 BC.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

»:

.(:)«

!

!

.(:)« »:

.

()

.

:

(:)«

»

.(:)«

»

[!

:

Love is the Kingdom

The man who has found love eats Christ every day and hour and hereby is made immortal. 'He that eateth of this bread', He says, 'which I will give him, shall not see death unto eternity' (Cf John 6:58). Blessed is he who consumes the bread of love, which is Jesus! He who eats of love eats Christ, the God over all, as John bears witness, saying, 'God is love' (1 John 4:8). Wherefore, the man who lives in love reaps the fruit of life from God, and while yet in this world, he even now breathes the air of the resurrection; in this air the righteous will delight in the resurrection. Love is the Kingdom, whereof the Lord mystically promised His disciples to eat in His Kingdom. For when we hear Him say, 'Ye shall eat and drink at the table of My Kingdom,' what do we suppose we shall eat, if not love? Love is sufficient to nourish a man instead of food and drink. This is the wine 'which maketh glad the heart of man' (Ps. 104:15). Blessed is he who partakes of this wine!

Ascetical Homilies, 46 (Massachusetts, 1984, p 224).

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ Σύρου

Ὁ εὐρών τὴν ἀγάπην, τὸν Χριστὸν ἐσθίει καθ' ἐκάστην ἡμέραν καὶ ὥραν, καὶ ἀθάνατος γίνεται ἐκ τούτου. Ὁ γὰρ τρώγων, φησὶν, ἐκ τοῦ ἄρτου, ὃν ἐγὼ δώσω αὐτῷ, θάνατον οὐκ ὄψεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Μακάριός ἐστιν ὁ ἐσθίων ἐκ τοῦ ἄρτου τῆς ἀγάπης, ὅς ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς. Ὅτι δὲ ὁ ἐσθίων ἐκ τῆς ἀγάπης, τὸν Χριστὸν ἐσθίει τὸν ἐπὶ πάντων Θεόν, μαρτυρεῖ Ἰωάννης λέγων· ὁ Θεὸς ἀγάπη ἐστίν. Λοιπὸν ζῶν ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ καρποῦται ὁ ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ ζῶν, καὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ τοῦ ἀέρος ἐκείνου τῆς ἀναστάσεως ὁσφραίνεται ἐκ τῶν ὧδε. Ἐν τούτῳ τῷ ἀέρι τρυφῶσιν οἱ δίκαιοι ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει. Ἡ ἀγάπη ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία, ἣν ἐπηγγείλατο ὁ Κύριος μυστικῶς τοῖς Ἀποστόλοις φαγεῖν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ. Τὸ γὰρ ἐσθίετε καὶ πίνετε ἐν τῇ τραπέζῃ τῆς βασιλείας μου τί ἐστίν, εἰ μὴ ἀγάπη; ἱκανὴ γὰρ θρέψαι τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἡ ἀγάπη, ἀντὶ βρώσεως καὶ πόσεως. Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ οἶνος, ὁ εὐφραίνων καρδίαν ἀνθρώπου. Μακάριος ὁ πίων ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τούτου.

Λόγος οβ'

(From the edition of Nikephoros Theotokis, Leipzig, 1770, Athens, 1895, p. 282f.).

()

:

■○✚○■

]

.

() ()

()

.()

() ()

()

.

()

()

.

()

()

.[

: :

Mary Patroness of Eve “*Advocata Evae*”

The Lord then was manifestly coming to His own things, and was sustaining them by means of that creation which is supported by Himself, and was making a recapitulation of that disobedience which had occurred in connection with a tree, through the obedience which was [exhibited by Himself when He hung] upon a tree, [the effects] also of that deception being done away with, by which that virgin Eve, who was already espoused to a man, was unhappily misled, – was happily announced, through means of the truth [spoken] by the angel to the Virgin Mary, who was [also espoused] to a man. For just as the former was led astray by the word of an angel, so that she fled from God when she had transgressed His word; so did the latter, by an angelic communication, receive the glad tidings that she should sustain (*portaret*) God, being obedient to His word. And if the former did disobey God, yet the latter was persuaded to be obedient to God, in order that the Virgin Mary might become the patroness (*advocata*) of the virgin Eve. And thus, as the human race fell into bondage to death by means of a virgin, so is it rescued by a virgin; virginal disobedience having been balanced in the opposite scale by virginal obedience.

Against Heresies V,19,1; ANF, I, 547

ἐκ τοῦ Ἁγίου Εἰρηναίου

Ἐμφανῶς οὖν εἰς τὰ ἴδια ἐλθόντος τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ τῆς ἰδίας αὐτὸν βαστασάσης κτίσεως τῆς ὑπ’ αὐτοῦ βασταζομένης, καὶ ἀνακεφαλαίωσιν τῆς ἐν τῷ ξύλῳ γενομένης παρακοῆς διὰ τῆς ἐν τῷ ξύλῳ ὑπακοῆς ποιησαμένου, καὶ τῆς ἐξαπατήσεως ἐκείνης λυθείσης ἦν ἐξηπατήθη κακῶς ἡ ὑπανδρος παρθένος Εὐά, διὰ τῆς ἀληθείας ἦν εὐηγγελίσθη καλῶς ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀγγέλου ἡ ὑπανδρος παρθένος Μαρία — ὥσπερ γὰρ ἐκείνη διὰ τοῦ ἀγγελικοῦ ῥήματος ἐξηπατήθη ἵνα ἐκφύγῃ τὸν Θεὸν παραβᾶσα τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ, οὕτως καὶ αὕτη διὰ τοῦ ἀγγελικοῦ ῥήματος εὐηγγελίσθη ἵνα βαστάσῃ τὸν Θεὸν ὑπακούσασα αὐτοῦ τῷ λόγῳ· καὶ ὡς ἐκείνη ἐξηπατήθη εἰς τὸ παρακοῦσαι τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὕτως καὶ αὕτη ἐπείσθη ὑπακοῦσαι τῷ Θεῷ, ἵνα τῆς παρθένου Εὐας ἡ παρθένος Μαρία γένηται παράκλητος· καὶ ὡς συνεδέθη θανάτῳ τὸ γένος τῶν ἀνθρώπων διὰ παρθένου, ἐλύθη διὰ παρθένου, ἀντιταλαντευθείσης τῆς παρθενικῆς παρακοῆς διὰ τῆς παρθενικῆς ὑπακοῆς.

SC 153, 249-251 (Retroversion).

()

:

■○✚○■

- -]

!

.

()

[.

:

The Outburst of Prayer

Prayer is, then, to speak more boldly, converse with God. Though whispering, consequently, and not opening the lips, we speak in silence, yet we cry inwardly. For God hears continually all the inward converse. So also we raise the head and lift the hands to heaven, and set the feet in motion at the closing utterance of the prayer, following the eagerness of the spirit directed towards the intellectual essence; and endeavouring to abstract the body from the earth, along with the discourse, raising the soul aloft, winged with longing for better things, we compel it to advance to the region of holiness, magnanimously despising the chain of the flesh. For we know right well, that the Gnostic willingly passes over the whole world, as the Jews certainly did over Egypt, showing clearly, above all, that he will be as near as possible to God.

Stromata VII, 7.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἁγίου Κλήμεντος τῆς Ἀλεξανδρείας

Ἔστιν οὖν, ὡς εἰπεῖν τολμηρότερον, ὁμιλία πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ἢ εὐχή· κὰν ψιθυρίζοντες ἄρα μηδὲ τὰ χεῖλη ἀνοίγοντες μετὰ σιγῆς προσλαλῶμεν, ἔνδοθεν κεκράγαμεν· πᾶσαν γὰρ τὴν ἐνδιάθετον ὁμιλίαν ὁ θεὸς ἀδιαλείπτως ἐπαίει.

Ταύτη καὶ προσανατείνομεν τὴν κεφαλὴν καὶ τὰς χεῖρας εἰς οὐρανὸν αἵρομεν τοὺς τε πόδας ἐπεγείρομεν κατὰ τὴν τελευταίαν τῆς εὐχῆς συνεκφώνησιν, ἐπακολουθοῦντες τῇ προθυμίᾳ τοῦ πνεύματος εἰς τὴν νοητὴν οὐσίαν, καί, συναφιστάνειν τῷ λόγῳ τὸ σῶμα τῆς γῆς πειρώμενοι, μετάρσιον ποιησάμενοι τὴν ψυχὴν ἐπτερωμένην τῷ πόθῳ τῶν κρειττόνων, ἐπὶ τὰ ἅγια χωρεῖν βιαζόμεθα, τοῦ δεσμοῦ καταμεγαλοφρονοῦντες τοῦ σαρκικοῦ. ἴσμεν γὰρ εὖ μάλα τὸν γνωστικὸν τὴν ὑπέκβασιν παντὸς τοῦ κόσμου, ὥσπερ ἀμέλει τῆς Αἰγύπτου οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἐκουσίως ποιούμενον, ἐνδεικνύμενον ἐναργῶς παντὸς μᾶλλον ὡς ὅτι μάλιστα συνέγωγος ἔσοιτο τοῦ θεοῦ.

SC 428, 140-142.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

...

...

... !

«

» :

...

!

[!!

:

Our Need for Christ

Sick, we truly stand in need of the Saviour; having wandered, of one to guide us; blind, of one to lead us to the light; thirsty, of the fountain of life, ... dead, we need life; ... universal humanity stands in need of Jesus.

Such is our Instructor, righteously good. "I came not," He says, "to be ministered unto, but to minister," and He promises "to give His life a ransom for many." ... Generous, therefore, is He who gives for us the greatest of all gifts, His own life; and beneficent exceedingly, and loving to men, in that, when He might have been Lord of men, He wished to be a brother man; and so good was He that He died for us.

The Instructor, Book 1, Chapter 9.

ANF II, p 230-231.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἁγίου Κλήμεντος τῆς Ἀλεξανδρείας

Εἰκότως ἄρα σωτῆρος μὲν οἱ νοσοῦντες δεόμεθα, οἱ πεπλανημένοι δὲ τοῦ καθηγησομένου καὶ οἱ τυφλοὶ τοῦ φωταγωγήσοντος καὶ οἱ διψῶντες τῆς πηγῆς τῆς ζωτικῆς, ... καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ δὲ τῆς ζωῆς ἐνδεεῖς ... ἀλλὰ καὶ πᾶσα ἡ ἀνθρωπότης Ἰησοῦ. ...

Τοιοῦτος ἡμῶν ὁ παιδαγωγός, ἀγαθὸς ἐνδίκως. "Οὐκ ἦλθον", φησί, "διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι" ... καὶ "δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν" ὑπισχνούμενος. ... Μεγαλόδωρος οὖν ὁ τὸ μέγιστον ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ, ἐπιδιδούς, καὶ μεγαλωφελὴς καὶ φιλόανθρωπος, ὅτι καὶ ἀνθρώπων, ἐξὸν εἶναι κύριον, ἀδελφὸς εἶναι βεβούληται· ὁ δὲ καὶ εἰς τοσοῦτον ἀγαθὸς ὥστε ἡμῶν καὶ ὑπεραποθανεῖν.

SC 70, p. 258-260.

()

:

■○✝○■

:

]

.

.

:

.

.

:

.

[.

“

”

Unceasing Progress Unto All the Fulness of God

It was for this that intelligent beings came into existence; namely, that the riches of the Divine blessings should not lie idle. The All-creating Wisdom fashioned these souls, these receptacles with free wills, as vessels as it were, for this very purpose, that there should be some capacities able to receive His blessings and become continually larger with the inpouring of the stream. Such are the wonders that the participation in the Divine blessings works: it makes him into whom they come larger and more capacious; from his capacity to receive it gets for the receiver an actual increase in bulk as well, and he never stops enlarging. The fountain of blessings wells up unceasingly, and the partaker's nature (...) makes the whole influx an enlargement of its own proportions, and becomes at once more wishful to imbibe the nobler nourishment and more capable of containing it; each grows along with each, both the capacity which is nursed in such abundance of blessings and so grows greater, and the nurturing supply which comes on in a flood answering to the growth of those increasing powers.

On the Soul and the Resurrection; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. V, p. 452.

ἐκ τοῦ Ἀγίου Γρηγορίου τῆς Νύσσης

Τούτου γὰρ ἕνεκεν ἡ λογικὴ φύσις ἦλθεν εἰς γένεσιν, ὥς τὸν πλοῦτον τῶν θείων ἀγαθῶν μὴ ἄργον εἶναι· ἀλλ' οἶον ἀγγεῖά τινα προαιρετικὰ τῶν ψυχῶν δοχεῖα, παρὰ τῆς τὸ πᾶν συστησαμένης σοφίας κατεσκάσθη, ἐφ' ᾧ τε εἶναί τι χώρημα δεκτικὸν ἀγαθῶν, τὸ αἰὲν τῇ προσθήκῃ τοῦ εἰσχεομένου μείζον γινόμενον. Τοιαύτη γὰρ ἡ τοῦ θείου ἀγαθοῦ μετουσία, ὥστε μείζονα καὶ δεκτικώτερον ποιεῖν τὸν ἐν ᾧ γίνεται, ἐκ δυνάμεως καὶ μεγέθους προσθήκην ἀναλαμβάνομένη τῷ δεχομένῳ, ὥς ἂν αὔξεσθαι τὸν τρεφόμενον, καὶ μὴ λήγειν ποτὲ τῆς αὐξήσεως. Τῆς γὰρ πηγῆς τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἀνέκλειπτα πηγαζούσης, ἡ τοῦ μετέχοντος φύσις (...) ὅλον τὸ εἰσρέον προσθήκην τοῦ ἰδίου ποιουμένου μεγέθους, ἐλκτικωτέρα τε ἅμα τοῦ κρείττονος, καὶ πολυχωρητοτέρα γίνεται, ἀμφοτέρων ἀλλήλοις συνεπιδιδόντων, τῆς τε τρεφομένης δυνάμεως ἐν τῇ τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἀφθονίᾳ πρὸς τὸ μείζον ἐπιδιδούσης, καὶ τῆς τρεφούσης χορηγίας, τῇ τῶν αὐξανομένων ἐπιδόσει συμπλημμυρούσης.

PG 46, 105.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

.

!(:)

-

-

.[

:

The Perfection of Christ's Work in Us: Our Deification

Father, as you have given to me to bear this (body), grant to them your Spirit, that they too in it may become one, and may be perfected in me. For their perfecting shows that your Word has sojourned among them; and the world seeing them perfect and full of God, will believe altogether that you have sent me, and I have sojourned here. For whence is this their perfecting, but that I, your Word, having borne their body, and become man, have perfected the work, which you gave me, O Father? And the work is perfected, because men, redeemed from sin, no longer remain dead; but being deified, have in each other, by looking at us, the bond of charity

Against the Arians, Discourse III, 23
NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 406.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Πάτερ ὥσπερ δέδωκάς μοι τοῦτο φορέσαι, δὸς αὐτοῖς τὸ Πνεῦμά σου, ἵνα καὶ οὗτοι ἐν τούτῳ ἐν γένωνται, καὶ τελειωθῶσιν ἐν ἐμοί. Ἡ γὰρ τούτων τελείωσις δείκνυσιν ἐπιδημίαν γεγενῆσθαι τοῦ σοῦ Λόγου· καὶ ὁ κόσμος δέ, βλέπων τούτους τελείους καὶ θεοφορουμένους, πιστεύσει πάντως, ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας, καὶ ἐπεδήμησα. Πόθεν γὰρ τούτοις ἡ τελείωσις, εἰ μὴ ἐγὼ ὁ σὸς Λόγος, τὸ σῶμα τούτων λαβὼν, ἐγενόμην ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἐτελείωσα τὸ ἔργον ὃ δέδωκάς μοι, Πάτερ; Τετελείωται δὲ τὸ ἔργον, ὅτι, λυτρωθέντες ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας οἱ ἄνθρωποι, οὐκέτι μένουσι νεκροί· ἀλλὰ καὶ θεοποιηθέντες ἔχουσιν, ἐν ἡμῖν βλέποντες, ἐν ἀλλήλοις τὸν σύνδεσμον τῆς ἀγάπης.

PG 26, 372.

()

:

■○✚○■

.(:) «... »]

-

«

»

.

.

()

."

"

[

:

That even Such a Grant of Grace Might Reach to Us

The words “*gave Him*” are not written because of the Word Himself; for even before He became man He was worshipped, as we have said, by the Angels and the whole creation in virtue of being proper to the Father; but because of us and for us this too is written of Him. For as Christ died and was exalted as man, so, as man, is He said to take what, as God, He ever had, that even such a grant of grace might reach to us. For the Word was not impaired in receiving a body, that He should seek to receive a grace, but rather He deified that which He put on, and more than that, “gave” it graciously to the race of man. For as He was ever worshipped as being the Word and existing in the form of God, so being what He ever was, though become man and called Jesus, He none the less has the whole creation under foot, and bending their knees to Him in this Name, and confessing that the Word's becoming flesh, and undergoing death in flesh, has not happened against the glory of His Godhead, but “*to the glory of God the Father.*” For it is the Father's glory that man, made and then lost, should be found again; and, when dead, that he should be made alive, and should become God's temple.

Against the Arians, I, 42; NPNF, 2nd Ser., Vol. IV, p. 330.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου

Καὶ τὸ, ἐχαρίσατο αὐτῷ, οὐ δι' αὐτὸν τὸν Λόγον γέγραπται· ἦν γὰρ πάλιν, καὶ πρὶν ἄνθρωπος γένηται, προσκυνούμενος, ὥσπερ εἶπομεν, ὑπὸ τε τῶν ἀγγέλων καὶ πάσης τῆς κτίσεως, κατὰ τὴν πατρικὴν ιδιότητα· ἀλλὰ δι' ἡμᾶς καὶ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τοῦτο πάλιν περὶ αὐτοῦ γέγραπται. Ὡς περ γὰρ, ὡς ἄνθρωπος, ὁ Χριστὸς ἀπέθανε καὶ ὑψώθη· οὕτως, ὡς ἄνθρωπος, λέγεται λαμβάνειν ὅπερ εἶχεν αἰεὶ ὡς Θεός, ἵνα εἰς ἡμᾶς φθάσῃ καὶ ἡ τοιαύτη δοθεῖσα χάρις. Οὐ γὰρ ἡλαττώθη ὁ Λόγος σῶμα λαβών, ἵνα καὶ χάριν ζητήσῃ λαβεῖν, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον καὶ ἐθεοποίησεν ὅπερ ἐνεδύσατο, καὶ πλέον ἐχαρίσατο τῷ γένει τῶν ἀνθρώπων τοῦτο. Ὡς περ γὰρ αἰεὶ προσεκυνεῖτο Λόγος ὢν καὶ ἐν μορφῇ Θεοῦ ὑπάρχων· οὕτως ὁ αὐτὸς ὢν καὶ ἄνθρωπος γενόμενος, κληθεὶς τε Ἰησοῦς, οὐδὲν ἤττον ἔχει πᾶσαν ὑπὸ πόδα τὴν κτίσιν, καὶ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ τὰ γόνата κάμπτουςαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐξομολογουμένην ὅτι καὶ τὸ γενέσθαι σάρκα τὸν Λόγον, καὶ θάνατον ὑπομεῖναι σαρκί, οὐκ ἐπ' ἀδοξία τῆς θεότητος αὐτοῦ γέγονεν, ἀλλ' εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ Πατρός. Δόξα δὲ Πατρός ἐστὶ τὸν γενόμενον ἄνθρωπον καὶ ἀπολόμενον εὐρεθῆναι, καὶ νεκρωθέντα ζωοποιηθῆναι, καὶ ναὸν γενέσθαι Θεοῦ.

PG 26, 97-100.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

:(:)

.« »

...

.(:) « »

.

.[

:

The Holy Apostles and the Sages of the Greeks

And of this appointment of the holy Apostles, the blessed David also makes mention, addressing himself, as it were, to Christ: *"You will make them rulers over all the earth; they shall make mention of Your name in every successive generation"* (Ps. 44:17,18 LXX). For verily, while they were in the body, they made mention of the glory of Christ, telling His mystery both in cities and villages: and now that they have been called to the mansions that are above, none the less do they still even thus converse with us about Him, by the most wise history which they have written concerning Him. ...And so they were the bearers of light to the world, *"holding up the word of life"* (Phi. 2: 16). And the wonder indeed is this, that the sages of the Greeks possess a splendid copiousness of speech, and an admirable beauty of language: but the disciples of our Saviour were mere artificers, and boatmen, and fishers, having no boast of words, no fluency of picked phrases, and in expression indeed were simple men, but rich in knowledge: yet is the literature of the Greeks, with its sonorous phrases, silent; while the power of the Evangelic preaching has possession of the world.

On Luke 6:13; Payne Smith, I, 97-99.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ταύτης δὲ τῆς τῶν ἁγίων ἀποστόλων προβολῆς μνημονεύει λέγων καὶ ὁ μακάριος Δαβὶδ, ὡς πρὸς Χριστόν· *Καταστήσεις αὐτοὺς ἄρχοντας ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν, μνησθήσονται τοῦ ὀνόματός σου ἐν πάσῃ γενεᾷ καὶ γενεᾷ*. Καὶ μὲν γὰρ ὄντες ἐν σώματι, ἐμνημόνευον τῆς δόξης Χριστοῦ, πόλεσί τε καὶ χώραις τὸ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντες μυστήριον. Ἐπειδὴ δὲ πρὸς τὰς ἄνω κέκληνται μονὰς, οὐδὲν ἥττον ἡμῖν καὶ οὕτω διαλέγονται περὶ αὐτοῦ, διὰ τῆς πανσόφου συγγραφῆς ἧς πεποιήνται περὶ αὐτοῦ· ... καὶ φωστήρες ἦσαν οἰκουμενικοὶ, λόγον ζωῆς ἐπίσχοντες· καὶ τό γε παράδοξον· εὐγλωττίαν μὲν γὰρ ἔχουσι λαμπρὰν οἱ τῶν Ἑλλήνων σοφοὶ, καὶ εὐστομοῦσιν ἄγαν· οἱ δὲ γε τοῦ Σωτῆρος ἡμῶν μαθηταὶ, ἄνθρωποι γεγόνασι χειροτέχνη, καὶ θαλασσοῦργοι, καὶ ἰχθυοθηῖραι, οὐ κόμπουν ἔχοντες λόγων, οὐ λέξεων εὐπορίαν δεδοκιμασμένων· ἀλλ' ἰδιῶται μὲν τῷ λόγῳ, πλούσιοι δὲ τῇ γνώσει· καὶ σεσίγηται μὲν τὰ Ἑλλήνων γράμματα, καὶ ἡ τῶν λέξεων εὐκομπία· κατακρατεῖ δὲ τῆς ὑπ' οὐρανὸν τῶν εὐαγγελικῶν κηρυγμάτων ἡ δύναμις.

PG 72, 584.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

-

!

σύσσωμοι

()

.

:

»

(:) «

.[!

:

Christ Gives Us a Rich Participation in His Own Life.

It would be absurd to think that Adam, who was earthborn and a man, could send hurtling into the whole race, like some natural inheritance, the power of the curse that was leveled at him, while Emmanuel, who is from above, from heaven, God by nature, having taken our resemblance and having become to us a second Adam, did not give on His part a rich participation in His own life to those who might elect to share His kinship through faith. We have become one body with Him by the mystical Blessing (i.e. the Eucharist) and also we have become one with Him in another way because we have become participants in His divine nature through the Spirit. For He dwells in the souls of the Saints, and as the Blessed John says, “*by this we know He lives in us... by the Spirit He gave us*” (1 John 3 :24). Thus He is our life and righteousness.

Glaphyra on Genesis, Bk. 1

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ἀμαθὲς γὰρ οἶεσθαι, γηγενῇ μὲν ὄντα καὶ ἄνθρωπον τὸν Ἀδὰμ τῆς ἐπ’ αὐτῷ γενομένης ἀρᾶς τὴν δύναμιν, καθάπερ τινὰ κληρὸν, διάττοντα φυσικῶς, εἰς ὅλον πέμψαι τὸ γένος· ἄνωθεν δὲ ὄντα καὶ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ Θεὸν κατὰ φύσιν τὸν Ἑμμανουήλ, καὶ τὸν πρὸς ἡμᾶς ὁμοίωσιν ἐσχηκότα, καὶ δεύτερον ἡμῖν Ἀδὰμ γεγονότα, μὴ οὐχὶ τῆς οἰκείας ζωῆς πλουσίως μετεσχηκότας ἀποφῆναι πάλιν τοὺς οἵπερ ἂν ἔλοιντο τῆς πρὸς αὐτὸν οἰκειότητος ἐν πίστει μεταλαχεῖν. Σύσσωμοι μὲν γὰρ γεγόναμεν αὐτῷ δι’ εὐλογίας τῆς μυστικῆς. Ἡνώμεθα δὲ καὶ καθ’ ἕτερον τρόπον, ὅτι τῆς θείας αὐτοῦ φύσεως γεγόναμεν κοινωνοὶ διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος. Ἐναυλίζεται γὰρ ταῖς τῶν ἁγίων ψυχαῖς, καὶ ὡς ὁ μακάριος Ἰωάννης φησὶν· “*Ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκουμεν ὅτι ἐν ἡμῖν ἐστίν, ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος οὗ ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν.*” Οὐκοῦν αὐτός ἐστιν ἡμῶν ἡ ζωὴ, αὐτὸς ἡ δικαίωσις.

PG 69, 29.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

...

.(:)«

»

.

.

:
.(:)«

»

.

“

”

“

”

.[

Christ Implants in Us His Proper Life

Is it not plainly manifest to everyone that the Only-begotten became like us, i.e. a complete man, to rescue our earthly body from the corruption which had been introduced into it, and to implant in it His proper life by the dispensation of His union, and to appropriate the human soul so that it might appear superior to sin, and that the stability and immutability of His own nature might color it, as ink in cotton? ... Christ was the first and only man on earth "*who did not know sin, nor was guile found in his mouth*" (1Pe 2:22). He was established as the root and first fruits of those being re-formed to newness of life in the Spirit. And He transmits by participation and by grace to the whole human race the incorruption of His body, and the firmness of His divinity. Knowing this the divine Paul said: "*As we bore the image of the earthly, let us also bear the image of the heavenly*" (1Co 15:49). The image of the earthly has a propensity toward sin and inclines us toward death. The image of the heavenly, i.e. Christ, is set on sanctification and the return and the renewal from death and corruption to incorruption and life.

De recta fide ad Theodosium

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Οὐχὶ προδηλότατον καὶ οὐδενὶ τῶν ὄντων ἀσυμφανὲς ὅτι καθ' ἡμᾶς γέγονεν ὁ μονογενὴς, τουτέστι τέλειος ἄνθρωπος, ἵνα τῆς μὲν ἐπεισάκτου φθορᾶς τὸ γήϊνον ἡμῶν ἀπαλλάξῃ σῶμα, τῇ καθ' ἑνώσειν οἰκονομίᾳ τὴν ἰδίαν αὐτῷ ζωὴν ἐνείῃς, ψυχὴν δὲ ἰδίαν τὴν ἀνθρωπίνην ποιούμενος ἀμαρτίας αὐτὴν ἀποφῆναι κρείττονα, τῆς ἰδίας φύσεως τὸ πεπηγὸς τε καὶ ἄτρεπτον, οἷά περ ἐρίῳ βαφῇ, ἐγκαταχρώσας αὐτῇ; ... Πρῶτός τε γὰρ καὶ μόνος ἄνθρωπος ἐπὶ γῆς ὁ Χριστός, "*ὃς οὐκ ἐποίησεν ἀμαρτίαν οὐδὲ εὗρέθη δόλος ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτοῦ*", ρίζα δὲ ὥσπερ καὶ ἀπαρχὴ τεθειμένος τῶν εἰς καὶνότητα ζωῆς ἀναμορφουμένων ἐν Πνεύματι καὶ τὴν τοῦ σώματος ἀφθαρσίαν καὶ τὸ [ἐκ] τῆς θεότητος ἀσφαλὲς καὶ ἐρηρυσμένον, ὡς ἐν μεθέξει καὶ κατὰ χάριν, καὶ εἰς ἅπαν ἤδη τὸ ἀνθρώπινον παραπέμψῃ γένος. καὶ τοῦτο εἰδὼς ὁ θεσπέσιος γράφει Παῦλος· "*ὥσπερ γὰρ ἐφορέσαμεν τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ χοϊκοῦ, φορέσωμεν καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ ἐπουρανίου*". εἰκόνα μὲν γὰρ τοῦ χοϊκοῦ τὸ εὐόλισθον ἔφη πρὸς ἀμαρτίαν καὶ τὸν ἐντεῦθεν ἡμῖν ἐπιρριφέντα θάνατον, εἰκόνα δὲ αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἐπουρανίου, τουτέστι Χριστοῦ τὸ ἐδραῖον εἰς ἁγιασμόν καὶ τὴν ἐκ θανάτου καὶ φθορᾶς ἀνακομιδὴν τε καὶ ἀνακαίνισιν εἰς ἀφθαρσίαν καὶ ζωὴν.

PG 76, 1161-1164; ACO 1,1,1.54-55.

()

:

■○✚○■

]

...

(:)

...

(:) (:)

[!]

:

The True Light that Lightens Every Man

The Word of God *lightens every man that comes into the world*, not after the manner of teaching, as the angels for example or men, but rather as God after the mode of creation, He engraves in each of those that are called unto being, the seed of wisdom or of Divine knowledge, and implants a root of understanding and so renders the living creature rational, showing it participate of His own Nature, and sending into the mind as it were certain luminous vapours of the Unutterable Brightness, in way and mode that Himself knows: for one may not, I deem, say on these subjects anything overmuch. (...)

By participation with the Light the creature shines forth, and is therefore called and is light, mounting up to what is above its nature by the kindness of Him Who glorified it and Who crowned it with divers honours... For verily *does the Lord mercies*, rendering those that are little and a mere nothing according to their own nature, great and worthy of marvel through His Goodness toward them, even as He has, as God, willed to adorn us ungrudgingly with His own goods, and hence calls us gods and light, and what of good things does He not call us?

On John 1: 9; LFC 1, 86-87.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ὁ δὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγος φωτίζει πάντα ἄνθρωπον ἐρχόμενον εἰς τὸν κόσμον οὐ διδασκαλικῶς, καθάπερ ἄγγελοι τυχόν, ἢ καὶ ἄνθρωποι, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον ὡς Θεὸς δημιουργικῶς ἐκάστῳ τῶν εἰς τὸ εἶναι καλουμένων σπέρμα σοφίας, ἥτοι θεογνωσίας, ἐντίθησι, καὶ ρίζαν ἐμφυτεύει συνέσεως, λογικόν τε οὕτως ἀποτελεῖ τὸ ζῶον τῆς οἰκείας φύσεως μέτοχον ἀποδεικνύων, καὶ τῆς ἀφράστου λαμπρότητος ὥσπερ τινὰς ἀτμούς φωτοειδεῖς ἐνιῇς τῷ νῶ, καθ' ὃν αὐτὸς οἶδε τρόπον τε καὶ λόγον δεῖ γὰρ, οἶμαι, λέγειν ἐν τούτοις οὐ περιττά. ...

Κατὰ μετοχὴν δὲ ἡ κτίσις τὴν πρὸς τὸ φῶς ἐκλαμπρύνεται, καὶ καλεῖται διὰ τοῦτο καὶ γίνεται φῶς, εἰς τὰ ὑπὲρ φύσιν ἀναβαίνουσα διὰ τὴν τοῦ δοξάσαντος χάριν, καὶ διαφόροις αὐτὴν στεφανοῦντος τιμαῖς. ... ποιεῖ γὰρ ὄντως ἐλεημοσύνας ὁ Κύριος, τὰ μικρὰ καὶ ἐξουθενημένα, κατὰ γε τὸν τῆς οἰκείας φύσεως λόγον, μεγάλα καὶ ἀξιοθαύμαστα διὰ τῆς εἰς αὐτὰ χρηστότητος ἀποδεικνύων, ὥσπερ οὖν ἀμέλει καὶ ἡμᾶς τοῖς ἰδίῳ αὐτοῦ κατασεμνύνειν ἀγαθοῖς χρῆναι δεῖν ἀφθόνως ἐδοκίμασεν ὡς ὁ Θεός, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο θεοὺς τε καὶ φῶς καὶ τί γὰρ οὐχὶ τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἀποκαλεῖ;

PG 73, 128-129; Pusey 1.111.12-112.14.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

-

-

.

.

.

.[

We Have Acquired All That Is His

Due to His great and limitless love for humanity the Word of God united Himself to us, not to transform Himself to what is ours, as He is unchangeable and immutable, but rather to merge us with Himself, and thus transfer us to that which is His. For receiving Him due to His dwelling in flesh, we consequently have acquired all that is His. We were named sons and also gods, although that is not ours according to nature, as it is His, but according to grace. In the same manner, He also, when He merged with us becoming man, bore our weaknesses and was considered as Himself suffering, for He assumed with the temple of His flesh, what was inherent in that flesh, so that the passions of the flesh be mortified in us too. We will thus hasten to resemble Christ who for our sake acquired for Himself what is ours.

Thesaurus de sancta consubstantiali trinitate, 24.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Διὰ πολλήν καὶ ἄμετρον φιλανθρωπίαν ἑαυτὸν ἡμῖν ἐκέρασεν ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγος· οὐχ ἵνα μεταποιηθῇ πρὸς τὸ ἡμέτερον αὐτὸς, ἄτρεπτος γὰρ ἐστὶ καὶ ἀλλοίωσιν οὐκ εἰδῶς, ἀλλ' ἵν' ἡμᾶς ἀναμίξας ἑαυτῷ, μεταβάλη πρὸς τὸ οἰκεῖον. Ὡς περ γὰρ ἡμεῖς αὐτὸν δεξάμενοι διὰ τὸ ἐνοικῆσαι σαρκί, πάντα λοιπὸν ἔχομεν τὰ αὐτοῦ· καὶ γὰρ καὶ υἱοὶ κεκλήμεθα καὶ θεοὶ, εἰ καὶ μὴ φυσικῶς ὥς περ αὐτὸς, ἀλλὰ γε κατὰ χάριν· οὕτω καὶ αὐτὸς, ὅτε πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἀνεμίχθη γενόμενος ἄνθρωπος, ἐφόρεσε τὰς ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν· καὶ ὡς αὐτὸς πεπονθὼς νενόμισται ἰδιοποιούμενος μετὰ τοῦ ἀναληφθέντος ναοῦ καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, ἵνα καὶ ἐν ἡμῖν νεκρωθῇ τὰ τῆς σαρκὸς πάθη, τρεχόντων εἰς ὁμοιότητα τοῦ τὰ ἡμῶν δι' ἡμᾶς εἰς ἑαυτὸν ἀναλαβόντος Χριστοῦ.

PG 75, 400.

()

:

■○✝○■

« » :

.(:)« » :

()

. (:) (:) (:)

. ()

:(
.(:)« »

- -

(:)« »

.[!]

All That Is In Christ Has Been Given to Us

David sings somewhere saying: “*Your throne O God is for ever and ever*”. He then says : “*Therefore God, Your God, has anointed You with the oil of gladness more than Your companions*” (Ps 45: 7). Before this anointment, the Word reigned with the Father; how then is He to be anointed King and sanctified, being the King and the Holiest from eternity?

Though being such eternally, it is said of Him that He will possess sovereignty at the end of times. In the same way although He is the Highest it was said that He was exalted (Phil 2: 9) due to the economy of the incarnation. He is exalted (Phil 2: 9), and anointed (Ps 45: 7) and sanctified (John 17: 19) for our sakes, so that through Him the grace may also overflow in all, actually having been given to our nature [in Him], and consequently saved for the whole race. In that sense our Savior in the Gospel of John said: “*And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified in truth*” (John 17: 19). All that is in Christ has been given to us. He did not receive this sanctification for Himself, being Himself the Sanctifier, but received it to deliver it to our nature through Himself, becoming thus the way and the beginning of the blessings happening to us. In that sense He said “*I am the way*” (John 14: 6) i.e. through whom Divine grace descends on us to exalt, sanctify, glorify and deify our nature in Christ first!

Thesaurus de sancta consubstantiali trinitate, 20.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ψάλλει που Δαβίδ· “Ὁ θρόνος σου, ὁ Θεός, εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ αἰῶνος.” Εἰτά φησι· “Διὰ τοῦτο ἔχρισέ σε ὁ Θεός, ὁ Θεός σου, ἔλαιον ἀγαλλιᾶσεως.” Καὶ ἦν ὁ Λόγος καὶ πρὸ τῆς χρίσεως βασιλεύων μετὰ Πατρός. Πῶς οὖν εἰς βασιλεία χρίεται καὶ ἀγιάζεται ὁ αἰὲ βασιλεύων καὶ ἅγιος ὢν; Ὡς περ τοίνυν αἰὲ τοῦτο ὢν, ἐν ἐσχάτοις καιροῖς βεβασιλευκέναι λέγεται· οὕτω καὶ ὑψιστος ὢν, ὑψοῦσθαι λέγεται διὰ τὴν ἑνσαρκον οἰκονομίαν. Ὑψοῦται δέ, καὶ χρίεται καὶ ἀγιάζεται δι’ ἡμᾶς, ἵνα δι’ αὐτοῦ τρέχη λοιπὸν εἰς πάντας ἡ χάρις, ὡς ἤδη δοθεῖσα τῇ φύσει, καὶ λοιπὸν ὅλῳ σωζομένη τῷ γένει. Οὕτω καὶ ὁ Σωτὴρ ἔλεγεν ἐν τῷ κατὰ Ἰωάννην Εὐαγγελίῳ· “Ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐγὼ ἀγιάζω ἑμαυτὸν, ἵνα ᾧσι καὶ αὐτοὶ ἡγιασμένοι.” Ὅσα γὰρ ἐν Χριστῷ, ταῦτα καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς. Οὐχ ἑαυτῷ δεχομένου τὸν ἁγιασμόν (αὐτὸς γὰρ ἦν ὁ ἀγιάζων), ἀλλ’ ἵνα τοῦτον τῇ φύσει δι’ ἑαυτοῦ προξενίῃ, ὁδὸς ὥς περ καὶ ἀρχὴ τῶν εἰς ἡμᾶς ἀγαθῶν γινόμενος. Διὸ δὴ καὶ φησιν· “Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ὁδός.” δι’ ἧς ὥς περ πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἡ θεία καταβέβηκε χάρις, ὑψοῦσα καὶ ἀγιάζουσα καὶ δοξάζουσα, καὶ θεοποιοῦσα τὴν φύσιν ἐν πρώτῳ Χριστῷ.

PG 75, 333.

()

:

■○✚○■

.(:)« » (:)« »:
]

.

.

—

.
()

.[

Christ Transmits to Us the Grace Stored in Himself

About these sayings: “*All authority has been given to Me*” (Matt 28: 18) and “*Glorify Your Son*” (John 17: 1).

When the Son asks something of His Father, or is said to have received something from Him, He does not do this as Word as if He lacked glory or any other thing, but does it according to the economy (of salvation). For He receives whatever He receives humanly due to His having taken the form resembling us (cf. Philo 2:6ff.). But as God he is perfect. As for man, alone and on his own, even if he receives any blessings, yet he rapidly loses them, which is exactly what happened to Adam, so that due to sin he was found naked of the grace previously given him. In order that we should not fall again into the same situation, it was necessary that the unchangeable Word of God become man, should ask from the Father the gifts that come from Him to be stored securely through Him in our nature, for He who receives them is unchangeable and constant. Since grace had this new beginning, it remains permanently in Christ, and He transmits to us the same, because we are all in Him due to His having become man and having put on the same flesh that is ours.

Thesaurus de sancta consubstantiali trinitate, 23.

ἐκ τοῦ ἀγίου Κυρίλλου

Εἰς τὸ, “Ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσα ἐξουσία” καὶ, “Δόξασόν σου τὸν Υἱόν”

Οὐκ ἐν χρεῖα δόξης ἢ ἐτέρου τινὸς καθεστηκώς ὁ Υἱὸς, ἢ Λόγος ἐστίν, αἰτεῖ παρὰ τοῦ Πατρὸς, ἢ καὶ λαμβάνειν λέγεται, οἰκονομικῶς δὲ τοῦτο ποιεῖ. Δέχεται μὲν γὰρ ἀνθρωπίνως διὰ τὸ σχῆμα τῆς πρὸς ἡμᾶς ὁμοιώσεως. Ἔστι δὲ πλήρης ὡς Θεός. Ἐπειδὴ γὰρ μόνος καὶ καθ’ ἑαυτὸν ὁ ἀνθρωπος, κἂν τι τῶν ἀγαθῶν παρὰ Θεοῦ λάβῃ, τοῦτο ῥαδίως ἀπολλύει (ὃ δὴ καὶ πέπονθεν Ἀδὰμ), καὶ γυμνὸς ἐκ παρακοῆς ἐδείχθη τῆς προτεθείσης αὐτῷ χάριτος, ἀναγκαῖον ἦν, ἵνα μὴ πάλιν τοῖς αὐτοῖς περιπέσωμεν, τὸν ἄτρεπτον τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγον γενόμενον ἀνθρωπον, αἱ τῆσαι παρὰ τοῦ Πατρὸς τὰ ἐξ αὐτοῦ χαρίσματα· ἵνα δι’ αὐτοῦ βέβαια τῇ ἡμετέρᾳ φύσει φυλάττηται, ἀτρέπτου καὶ ἀναλλοιώτου τυγχάνοντος. Ἀρχὴν γὰρ ἡ χάρις λαβοῦσα, μένει μὲν ἀσφαλῶς ἐν Χριστῷ, παραπέμπει δὲ αὐτὸς καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς τὴν ὁμοίωσιν· ὅτι πάντες ἐσμέν ἐν αὐτῷ, καθὼς ἀνθρωπος γέγονε, καὶ τὴν αὐτὴν ἡμῖν ἐφόρεσε σάρκα.

PG 75, 384.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

...

:

»

.(:)«

:

»

(:)

.[(:)«

:

The Transfiguration Of Christ, An Anticipation Of Our Glory!

From the following fact we can prove that, many as were the actions that He repeatedly promised us that He would perform in due season, He even in part anticipated the appointed time in the performance of them, for our edification, that we might be fully convinced that whatsoever He has spoken will assuredly come to pass: He said that full of glory would be the resurrection of the Saints, for “*then, He says, shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father*” (Mat 13:43), in order that He might be believed to speak truth, He granted the sight thereof before the time to the disciples. For He “*took Peter and James and John, and went up into the mountain, and was transfigured before them* (Luke 9:28): *and His Face did shine as lightning, and His garments became white as snow*” (Mat 17:2).

On John 20:22; LFC 2, 676.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Κυρίλλου

Ὅτι δὲ καίτοι πολλὰ πολλάκις καὶ ἐν καιρῷ τῷ
πρέποντι δράσειν ὑπισχνούμενος, ἔδρασεν ὁμῶς καὶ
πρὸ καιροῦ τοῦ διωρισμένου πρὸς πληροφορίαν
ἡμετέραν, ἵνα πιστεῦωμεν ἀληθῶς ὅτι δὴ πάντως
ἐκβήσεται τὰ εἰρημένα παρ’ αὐτοῦ, δείξομεν ἐντεῦθεν. ...
ἐπιδοξοτάτην τινὰ λέγων ἔσεσθαι τὴν τῶν ἁγίων
ἀνάστασιν “*Τότε, γάρ φησιν, οἱ δίκαιοι ἐκλάμψουσιν ὡς
ὁ ἥλιος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν*”, ἵνα πάλιν
ὡς ἀληθῆ λέγων πιστεύηται, πρόωρον τοῖς μαθηταῖς
καὶ τὴν τούτου θεὰν ἐχαρίζετο. “*παραλαβὼν γὰρ
Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος καὶ
μετεμορφώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαμψε τὸ
πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ἀστραπή, τὰ δὲ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ
ἐγένετο λευκὰ ὥσει χιτῶν*”.

PG 74, 716; Pusey 3.136.

()

:

■○✝○■

]

.

.

«

» :

: .(:)

.(:) « »

-

-

[

:

Our Transfiguration With Christ

As the body of the Lord was glorified when he climbed the mount and was transfigured into the divine glory and into infinite light, so also the bodies of the saints are glorified and shine like lightning. Just as the interior glory of Christ so covered His body and shone completely, in the same way also in the saints, the interior power of Christ in them in that day will be poured out exteriorly upon their bodies.

For even now at this time they are in their minds participators of His substance and nature. For it is written: *“He that sanctifies and the one who is sanctified are of one”* (Heb 2:11). And: *“The glory that you have given Me, I have given them”* (John 17:22). Similarly, as many lamps are lighted from the one, same fire, so also it is necessary that the bodies of the saints which are members of Christ become the same which Christ Himself is.

Homily 15, 38.

ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου Μακαρίου

Ὡς περ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου ἐδοξάσθη, ὅτε ἀνῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος καὶ μετεμορφώθη εἰς τὴν θεϊκὴν δόξαν καὶ εἰς τὸ φῶς τὸ ἄπειρον, οὕτω καὶ τὰ σώματα τῶν ἁγίων δοξάζεται καὶ ἐξαστράπτει. ὥς γὰρ ἔσωθεν ἡ δόξα τοῦ Χριστοῦ οὕσα ἐφηπλώθη τῷ σώματι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐξέλαμψε, τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον καὶ τοῖς ἁγίοις ἡ ἔσωθεν οὕσα τοῦ Χριστοῦ δύναμις ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἔξωθεν εἰς τὰ σώματα αὐτῶν ὑπερεκχεῖται.

Καὶ γὰρ ἐκ τῆς αὐτοῦ οὐσίας καὶ φύσεως ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν μετέχουσιν ἐν τῷ νῷ αὐτῶν. γέγραπται γάρ· *“ὁ τε ἁγιάζων καὶ οἱ ἁγιαζόμενοι ἐξ ἐνός”* καὶ· *“δόξαν ἦν δέδωκάς μοι, δέδωκα αὐτοῖς”*. ὥς περ ἀπὸ ἐνὸς πυρὸς ἄπτονται λύχνοι πολλοί, ἀνάγκη καὶ τὰ σώματα τῶν ἁγίων, μέλη Χριστοῦ ὄντα, τὸ αὐτὸ γίγνεσθαι ὅπερ ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστός.

ΒΕΠ 41, 231

()

:

)

(



:

]

:

“

”

:

”

.[

-

As I Have Walked Before You

Concerning Abba Isaac it was said that when he was at the point of death the old men gathered round him saying, “What shall we do without you?” He said to them “See how I have walked before you; if you want to follow me and keep the commandments of God, God will send you his grace and will protect this place; but if you do not keep his commandments, you cannot remain in this place. We ourselves, when our Fathers were on the point of dying, were full of grief, but, keeping the Lord’s commandments and their admonitions, we have held fast as though they were still with us. Do the same in your turn, and you will be saved.”

The Sayings of the Fathers,
Tr. by Benedicta Ward, p. 86.

Ἐλεγον περὶ τοῦ ἀββᾶ Ἰσαάκ, ὅτι μέλλοντος αὐτοῦ τελευτᾶν, συνῆλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ γέροντες, καὶ ἔλεγον· Τί ποιήσομεν μετὰ σέ, Πάτερ; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἴδετε πῶς ἐπορεύθην ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν· ἐὰν θέλητε καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀκολουθῆσαι, καὶ φυλάξαι τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ Θεοῦ, πέμπει τὴν χάριν αὐτοῦ, καὶ φυλάσσει τὸν τόπον τοῦτον. Ἐὰν δὲ μὴ φυλάξητε, οὐ μὴ μείνητε ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τούτῳ. Καὶ ἡμεῖς γὰρ ὅταν ἤμελλον ἀποθανεῖν οἱ Πατέρες ἡμῶν, ἐλυπούμεθα· ἀλλὰ τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ αὐτῶν τὰς παραγγελίας τηροῦντες, ἐστήκαμεν, ὡς αὐτῶν ὄντων μεθ’ ἡμῶν. Οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιήσατε, καὶ σώζεσθε.

Apophthegmata Patrum, Isaac, 11
PG 65, 225-228.

()

: (

PG = *Patrologia Graeca*, ed. J.-P. Migne, Paris, 1857-1886.

:

Migne .

. -

BET = Βιβλιοθήκη Ἑλλήνων Πατέρων καὶ ἐκκλησιαστικῶν
συγγραφέων, Ἀθῆναι.

:

.

()

-

-

.

SC = *Sources chrétiennes*, ed. H. de Lubac, J. Daniélou, Paris, 1941 sqq.

:

)

(

.

" " ()

ACO = *Acta Conciliorum Œcumenicorum*, ed. E. Schwartz, Berlin, 1914-1940.

⋮
() E. Schwartz

ACO PG
) ACO
TLG (CD) (PG

TLG = *Thesaurus Linguae Graecae*

(CD)
()

Pusey = P.E. Pusey, *S. P. N. Cyrilli archiepiscopi Alexandrini in D. Ioannis evangelium*, Oxonii 1872, Bruxelles 1965.

P.E. ⋮
Pusey

PG

Pusey

TLG

PG

TLG

Pusey

Aubert = J. Aubert, *S. P. N. Cyrilli Alex. opera omnia*, 1638, 7 vol., in-fol.

PG

Migne

. Aubert

PG

Aubert

TLG

. Aubert

TU = *Texte und Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der altchristlichen Literatur*, Leipzig-Berlin, 1882 sqq.

:

.TLG

GCS = *Die griechischen christlichen Schriftsteller der ersten drei Jahrhunderte*, Leipzig, 1897 sqq.

:

.TLG

PO = *Patrologia Orientalis*, ed. R. Graffin, F. Nau, Paris, 1907 sqq.

:

.()

.

: (

ANF = *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, ed. by Roberts and Donaldson, Edinburgh, 1866-1887.

:

)

.(

.

NPNF = *A Select Library of Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers of the Christian Church*, ed. by Ph. Schaff and H. Wace, Buffalo and New York, 1886-1900.

:

:

.

1st Series ()

2nd Series ()

.

)

.(

LFC = *Library of the Fathers of the Holy Catholic Church*, ed. by E.B. Pusey, J. Keble and J. H. Newman, Oxford, 1838-1888.

:

FC = *The Fathers of the Church*, ed. by Thomas P. Halton, Washington D.C., 1947 sqq.

:"

"

ACW = *Ancient Christian Writers*, ed. by J. Quasten and J. C. Plumpe, Westminster (Md.) and London, 1946 ff.

:

Payne Smith = R. Payne Smith, *A Commentary upon the Gospel according to St Luke by St Cyril, Patriarch of Alexandria*, 2 vols, Oxford, 1859.

. Payne Smith

: